THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the Old Teſtament and the New.

Newly tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed.

By his Majeſties ſpeciall Commandement.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by R. Y. Printer to the KINGS moſt excellent MAJESTIE.

CUM PRIVILEGIO.

Anno Dom. 1637.


BRITISH MUSEUM
30
AUG

To the most High and Mighty Prince, IAMES by the Grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectations of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory some thicke and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowne, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernement established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in Heaven.

Therefore to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the trueth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but every day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeale of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our one and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we held it our duety to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and Authour of the Worke: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever beene subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen unto the people whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their Anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And

ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maieſties grace and favour, which will ever giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeauours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinarie graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Ieſus Chriſt, our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The Names and Order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2 Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zachariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ *The Bookes called Apocrypha.*

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſt. of Ierem.	6
2. Esdras	16	The ſong of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna.	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſdome	19	1 Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2 Maccabees	15

¶ *The Bookes of the New Teſtament.*

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Revelation	22

¶ The

¶ The firſt Booke of MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme & void, and darkneſs *was* upon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw ỹ light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from ỹ darkeneſs.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let ỹ waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, & the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let ỹ earth bring forth graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* ỹ fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe upon ỹ earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe, yeelding ſeed after his kind & ỹ tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw ỹ it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide ỹ day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* ỹ Starres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the mooving creature that hath life, and foule that may flee above the earth, in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great Whales, and every living creature that mooveth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and every winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſe them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the living creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: & God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſs: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the foule of the ayre, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the Sea, and over the foule of the ayre, and over every living thing that mooveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herbe bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every foule of the ayre, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heaven and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 And on the ſeventh day God ended his worke, which hee had made: and he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeventh day,

and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a miſt from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and man became a living ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden: and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx-ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond river *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of ỹ third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ỹ Eaſt of Aſſyria, and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayeſt freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an helpe meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every foule of the ayre, and brought *them* unto Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, & fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leave his father and his mother, and ſhall cleave unto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which ỹ LORD God had made, and hee ſaid unto the woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Yee ſhall not eate of every tree of the garden?

2 And ỹ woman ſaid unto ỹ ſerpent, We may eat of the fruit of ỹ trees of ỹ garden:

3 But of ỹ fruit of the tree which *is* in the midſt of ỹ gardē, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhal not eat of it, neither ſhal ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhalbe opened: & ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good & evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave alſo unto her huſband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they ſewed figge-leaves together, and made themſelves aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden, in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked: and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaveſt *to be* with mee, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And ỹ LORD God ſaid unto ỹ ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed above all cattell, & above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhall be* to thy husband, and he ſhall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, & haſt eaten of ỹ tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou returne unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Vnto Adam alſo and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate, and live forever:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, & a flaming ſword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of ỹ firſtlings of his flock, & of ỹ fat thereof, & ỹ LORD had reſpect unto Abel and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fain?

7 If thou doe well ſhalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength: A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth, & from thy face ſhal I be hid, & I ſhal be a fugitive & a vagabond in ỹ earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* every one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven fold. And the LORD ſet a marke upon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceived and bare Enoch, and bee builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſonne Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhee alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for I have ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall bee avenged ſeven fold, truely Lamech ſeventy and ſeven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſon, & called his name Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſon, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon ỹ Name of ỹ LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, & begate a ſon in his owne likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth: were eight hundred yeares: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares and begate Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begate Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy yeares, and begate Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five yeares, and begate Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety & five years, & he died.
18 ¶ And Iared lived an hundred ſixty and two yeares, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared lived after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeares, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeares, and begate Methuſelah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and five yeares.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.
25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeares, and begate Lamech.
26 And Methuſelah lived after he begate Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine years, & he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begate a ſonne.
29 And he called his name Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begate Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy, and ſeven yeares, & he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne unto them:
2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wives, of all which they choſe.
3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeares.
4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: & alſo after that, when ỹ ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, ỹ ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ Theſe are the generations of Noah: Noah was a juſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth
13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, & ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Arke *ſhall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.
16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it above, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the

the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon ỹ earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is ỹ breath of life, frō under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every ſort ſhalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe them alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, & of cattell after their kind: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every ſort ſhall come unto thee, to keepe them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food ỹ is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather it unto thee, and it ſhalbe for food for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke, for thee have I ſeene righteous before mee in this generation.

2 Of every cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by ſevens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules alſo of the ayre, by ſevens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, & I will cauſe it to raine upon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I deſtroy frō off ỹ face of ỹ earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſix hundred yeares old, when ỹ flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah, into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe after ſeven dayes, that ỹ waters of ỹ flood were upon ỹ earth.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundreth yeare of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken up, and the windowes of heaven were opened.

12 And the raine was upon the earth fortie dayes and forty nights.

13 In the ſelfe-ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his ſonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They, and every beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every foule after his kind: every bird of every ſort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare up the Arke, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increaſed greatly upon the earth: and the Arke went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hilles that were under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteene cubits upward did the waters prevaile, and the mountaines were covered.

21 And all fleſh died that mooved upon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heaven, and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in ỹ Arke: & God made a wind to paſſe over the earth, & the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heaven were ſtopped, and the raine from heaven was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: & after ỹ end of the hundred & fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeventh moneth, on the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreaſed continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee ſent foorth a Raven, which went foorth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from of the earth.

8 Alſo he ſent foorth a Dove from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Dove found no reſt for the ſole

of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in unto him, into the Arke.

10 And he ſtaied yet other ſeven dayes, & againe he ſent forth the dove out of ỹ Arke.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and loe, in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt of: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and ſent foorth the dove, which returned not againe unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſixe hundreth and one yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, thou & thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, & his ſons, and his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every foule, *and* whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and tooke of every cleane beaſt, and of every cleane foule, and offred burnt-offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a ſweet favor, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for ỹ imagination of mans heart *is* evill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time, and harveſt, & cold, & heat, & Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every foule of ỹ ayre, upon all ỹ mooveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every mooving thing that liveth ſhall be meat for you: even as the greene herbe, have I given you all things.

4 But fleſh, with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And ỹ every living creature that is with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy ỹ earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Covenant which I make betweene mee and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a covenant betweene me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is betweene me & you, and every living creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhalbe in the cloud; and I will look upon it, ỹ I may remember ỹ everlaſting covenant betweene God, & every living creature, of all fleſh that *is* upon ỹ earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This *is* ỹ token of ỹ covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed betweene me, & all fleſh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem & Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, & was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it upon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, & covered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and unto them were ſons borne after the Flood.

2 The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, & Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Ramah: Sheba & Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went foorth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Reheboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineveh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſtborne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Siuite,

18 And the Arnadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite, and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goeſt unto Sodoma & Gomorrah & Admah, & Zeboim, even unto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham after their families, after their tongues in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, even to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 And unto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth divided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah.

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt unto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe, as they journeyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let us make bricke, and burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they have imagined to doe.

7 Goe to: let us goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not underſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeares after the Flood.

11 And Shem lived after hee begate Arphaxad, five hundred yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad live five and thirty

yeares, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber lived foure and thirtie yeares, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeven yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeares, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived ſeventy yeares, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ỹ land of his nativity, in Vr of ỹ Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſon & Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſon Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeventy and five yeares old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran: and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And ỹ Canaanite *was* then in ỹ land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountaine on the Eaſt of Bethel, and pitched his tent, *having* Bethel on ỹ Weſt, and Hai on ỹ Eaſt: & there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, & called upon ỹ Name of ỹ LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in ỹ land. & Abram went downe into Egypt, to ſojourne there: for ỹ famine was grievous in ỹ land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to looke upon:

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with mee for thy ſake, and my ſoule ſhall live, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and hee-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhee-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Paraoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me ỹ ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaideſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the South, even to Beth-el unto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had ſtocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as thou commeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot journeyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, & looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as ỹ duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number ỹ duſt of ỹ earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram remooved his tent, & came & dwelt in ỹ plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & built there an Altar unto ỹ Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal King of Nations:

2 That *theſe* made warr with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah Shinab king of Adma, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and ỹ king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeares they ſerved Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim & the king of Bela (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellaſar; foure Kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained ſervants, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelfe againſt them, hee and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women alſo, & the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchiſedeck King of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt high God, which

which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram ſaid unto the King of Sodome, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed, even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I goe childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and loe, one borne in mine houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heire, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine owne bowels, ſhall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy ſeed bee.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD, that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherite it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a ſhee-goat of three yeares old, and a ram of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, & divided them in ỹ midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but ỹ birds divided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe upon the carcaſſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell upon Abram, and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, ỹ thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them; and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeares.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace, thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a ſmoaking furnace, and a burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

18 In ỹ ſame day the LORD made a covenant ẅ Abram, ſaying; Vnto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtaine children by her: & Abram hearkned unto the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan: and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, & ſhe conceived: and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtris was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid unto thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her, as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, Whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt beare a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Iſhmael, becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be againſt every man: and every mans hand againſt him: and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me:

for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore & ſix yeare old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Covenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Covenant betweene mee and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Covenant therefore, thou and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which yee ſhall keepe betweene, mee and you, and thy ſeed after thee: every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhall bee a token of the Covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And bee that is eight dayes old, ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man-child in your generations, bee that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 Hee that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my Covenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an everlaſting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *bee*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; Kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, & ſaid in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? & ſhal Sarah that is ninety years old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee.

19 And God ſaid, Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Covenant with him for an everlaſting Covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael I have heard thee: behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelve Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare unto thee, at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left of talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe, & circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskin, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskin.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeares old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskin.

26 In the ſelfe-ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee ſate in the tent-doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift up his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground.

3 And ſaid, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, after y you ſhal paſſe on: for therefore are you come to your ſervant; And they ſaid, So do, as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: & he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them under the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ye tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne unto thee according to the time of life; and loe, Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent-doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord, being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous:

21 I will go downe now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it which is come unto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold, now I have taken upon mee to speake unto the LORD, which am but dust & ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of five? And he said, If I find there forty & five, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake unto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not doe it for forties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I wil not do it if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto ye Lord: Peradventure there shalbe twenty found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and goe on your waves. And they said, Nay: but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodome compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him;

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and doe ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne,

journe, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, even Lot, & came neare to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, & ſaid, Vp, get you out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee unto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was riſen upon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodome and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven,

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all ỹ land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoake of the country went up as the ſmoake of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in ỹ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, & he dwelt in a cave, he & his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-borne ſaid unto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night: and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-borne ſaid to the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceived not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: ỹ ſame is the father of ỹ children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the South-countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaith of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: and Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother

brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou, that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him. What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of god is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſakes

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter, ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not ỹ daughter of my mother, and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, this is thy kindnes which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me, at every place whither we ſhall come, ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And unto Sarah hee ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, hee *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhee was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-ſervants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah, Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was borne unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him,

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſucke? for I have borne *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſaid unto Abraham, caſt out this bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeede bee called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bondwoman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wildernesſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottles & ſhe caſt ỹ child under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhee ſate over againſt *him*, and lift up her voyce and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee Agar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift up ỹ lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare unto mee here by God, that thou wilt not deale falſly with mee, nor with my ſonne, nor with my

ſonnes

ſonnes ſon: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt doe unto me, and to the land, wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reprooved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a Covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeven ewe lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ỽ they may be a witnes unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a Covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely ſon Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering, upon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee off.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place, of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt-offring, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold ỽ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt-offring?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither doe thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went, and tooke the ram, and offred him up for a burnt-offering in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehovah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of ỽ LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe have I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the Stars of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the Sea-ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt-borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old, theſe were the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, & ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: giue mee a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my lord: thou art a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the cave of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a buriyng-place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, & all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And ¶ field and the cave that is therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old, *and* well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women goe out to draw water.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe, that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damosell was very faire to looke upon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drinke.

19 And when she had done giving him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, & emptied her pitcher into the through, and ran againe unto ỹ well to draw water, & drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, Whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damosell ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring, and the bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man, unto me, that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, & water to wash his feet, and the mens feet ỹ were with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flockes, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou comm'st to my kinred: and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw water, and I say unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman which the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I will give thy camels drinke also: so I drank, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly wᵗʰ my master, tel me: & if not, tell me, ỹ I may turne to the right hand, or to ỹ left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped

ped the LORD, *bowing* himſelf to ỹ earth.

53 And the ſervant brought forth jewels of ſilver and jewels of gold, & raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, Send me away unto my maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with us *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſervant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, & ſaid unto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from ỹ way of ỹ well Iahai-roi, for he dwelt in ỹ South-countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes & ſaw, & behold, ỹ camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto ỹ ſervant, What man is this ỹ walketh in ỹ field to meet us? & ỹ ſervant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and covered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, & Iokſhan, and Medan, & Midian, & Iſhbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan, *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Epheh, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that hee had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto ỹ ſons of ỹ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet lived) Eaſtward, unto the Eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams live which hee lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man and full *of yeares*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons, Iſaac and Iſhmael, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham:

13 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations, The firſt-borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, & Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles: twelve Princes, according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeares: and he gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* hee died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeares old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter of Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her, & ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of ỹ LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall bee ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerve the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele, and his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeares old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said unto Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to mee?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and he sold his birthright unto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and rose up, and went his way; thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in ỹ land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech King of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him: and said, Go not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed, I will give all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest (*saidhe*) the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same yeare an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of servants, and the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in ỹ valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours; and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another wel, & for that they strove not: & he called the name of it Rehoboth: & he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for us, and we shalbe fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee,

29 That thou wilt doe us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of ỹ city is Beer-ſheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourtie yeares old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of minde unto Iſaac and Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that hee could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid unto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make mee ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make mee ſavoury meat, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiver, and I ſhal bring a curſe upon me, & not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Vpon mee be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Iacob her yonger ſonne.

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goates upon his hands, and upon the ſmoothe of his necke.

17 And ſhee gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: And hee ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-borne: I have done according as thou badeſt mee: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? and he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to mee.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou bee my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere unto Iſaac his father: and hee felt him, and ſaid, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: ſo he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring it neere to me, and I will eat of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought it neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neere now and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him; and hee ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bowe downe to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bowe downe to thee: Curſed bee every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who art thou? And he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt-borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* hee that hath taken

taken venſon, & brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, hee cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father.

35 And hee ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath ſupplanted mee theſe two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my bleſſing: and hee ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corne and wine have I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I doe now unto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing my father? bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voyce, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſon, & ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, purpoſing to kil thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I bee deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am wearie of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abrahame, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and tooke unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certaine place, and tarried there all night becauſe the Sun was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall bee as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, & in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and hee ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob roſe up early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that he had put for his pillowes, and ſet it up for a pillar, and powred oyle upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel;

Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will give mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So ỹ I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give mee, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his journey, & came into the land of the people of the Eaſt.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone again upon ỹ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Is hee well? and they ſaid, He is well: & behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the catteli ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran, and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid unto him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother; ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages bee?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well-favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerved ſeven yeares for Rachel: and they ſeemed to him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Give mee my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and hee ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will give thee this alſo for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeares.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived & bare a ſon, & ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo, and ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto mee, becauſe I have borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Nd when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, & ſd to Iacob, Give me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt chel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, ho hath withheld from thee the fruit of wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, behold my maid Bilhah: in unto her, and ſhe ſhall beare upon my ees, that I may alſo have children by her.

4 And ſhee gave him Bilhah her hand-aid to wife: and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Iacob ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged me, nd hath alſo heard my voyce, & hath given ne a ſon, therefore called ſhe his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived gaine, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With great wreſtings have I wreſtled ẏ my ſiſter, and I have revailed, and ſhe called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhee had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maid, and gave er Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: nd ſhe called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, Happy am I, for the ughters will call me bleſſed: And ſhee d his name Aſher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of eat harveſt, and found Mandrakes in the d, and brought them unto his mother h. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me I y thee of thy ſons Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmal matẏ thou haſt taken my husband? & woulthou take away my ſons mandrakes and Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie thee to night; for thy ſons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the ng, and Leah went out to meet him, & Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely ve hired thee with my ſonnes Manes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and conceived, and bare Iacob the fift ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to husband, & ſhe called his name Iſſachar.

19 And Leah conceived againe, and bare b the ſixt ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued mee a good dowry: Now will my husband l with me, becauſe I have borne him ons: and ſhe called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God kened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And ſhee called his name Ioſeph, and ſaid, The Lord ſhall adde to me another ſon.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe unto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives & my children for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it *is now* increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: every one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goates, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day ſ hee goats that were ring ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had ſome white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gave *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of green poplar, and of the haſell, and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceive when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, & ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob behild the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Iacob, Returne unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flocke.

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattell, *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake unto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob, and I ſaid, here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes & ſee, all the rams which leape upon the cattell are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I have ſeene all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons and his wives upon camels.

18 And hee carryed away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey, and they overtooke him in mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away unawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret and with harpe.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longdſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcerne thou what it is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

d into Leahs tent, and into the two maid ſervants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate upon them: and Laban ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And ſhee ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women is upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban: & Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuffe; what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee-goates have not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke have I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſtes*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, & ſix yeeres for thy cattell, and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had bin with mee, ſurely thou hadſt ſent mee away now empty: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant: I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it up for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there upon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it, Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witnes betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpah; for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wives beſide my daughters no man is with us; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, & this pillar be witnes, that I will not paſſe over this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heape, and this pillar unto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt us. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters and bleſſed them, and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, hee ſaid This *is* Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake unto my lord Eſau, Thy ſervant Iacob ſaith thus, I have ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſervants, and women ſervants, and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels, into two bands.

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD, which ſaid unto mee, Returne unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leaſt hee will come and ſmite

mee, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of ỹ sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee-goats, and twenty hee-goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty she asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said unto his seruants, Passe over before mee, & put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speake unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: & himself e lodged ỹ night in the company.

22 And he arose up that night, and tooke his two wives, and his two women seruants, and his eleven sonnes, and passed over the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them over the brooke, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw that hee prevailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him; What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee thy name: And hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peruel: for I have seene God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the Sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee divided the children unto Leach, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed over before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seven times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, & said, Who are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they & their children, & they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also ẅ her children came neere and bowed themselves: & after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, & they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast unto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seene thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I have enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our iourney, and let us goe and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his seruant, & I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now leave with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem; which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram; and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hivite, Prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his ſoule clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loved the damſell, and ſpake kindly unto the Damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they twere very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And yee ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye ſhal ſay unto me, I will give.

12 Aſke me never ſo much dowry & gift, & I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And ye ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot doe this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for yt were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: If ye will be, as wee be, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, & we will become one pople.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for yt land behold it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give thē our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattel and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all yt went out of the gate of his city, & every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came unto the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, and Shechem his ſon, with the edge of yt ſword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came upon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives tooke they captive, and ſpoyled even all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid unto Iacob, Ariſe, goe up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe and goe up to Bethel, & I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them under the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe *there* God appeared unto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel under an oake: & the name of it was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall bee of thee, & Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and hee poured a drinke-offring thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneied frō Bethel, & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, & Rachel travailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that ỹ midwife ſaid unto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt have this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar upon her grave, ỹ *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, & Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Levi, & Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto ỹ city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his ſons, Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh & Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were borne unto him in ỹ land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wives, & his ſons, and his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah ỹ wife of Eſau. Revel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhee bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke

Duke Zepho, Duke Kenas.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* ỹ ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And ỹ children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam,

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhan, Hemdan, & Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Belhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vs, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, Duke Ezer, Duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead,

34 And Iobab dyed, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham dyed, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead, and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah dyed, and Saul of Reboboth, *by* the river reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor dyed, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead, and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And Theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeventeen years old, *was* feeding the flocke with his brethren: and ỹ lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah his fathers wives: and Ioſeph brought unto his father their evill report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe hee was the ſonne of his old age; and hee made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaves in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleven Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bowe downe our ſelves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them: and he ſaid unto him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, ſee whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with their flockes, and bring mee word againe, ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And hee ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocke?

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence, for I heard them ſay, Let us goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neere unto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid, one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let us ſlay him and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, ſome evill beaſt hath devoured him, and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernesſe, and lay no hand upon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Ioſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread; and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if wee ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand bee upon him, for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh, and his brethren were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat, an evill beaſt hath devoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth upon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, for I will goe downe into the grave unto my ſon, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſolde him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in unto her.

3 And ſhee conceived and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived *againe*, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceived and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Onan, Goe in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that hee ſhould give ſeed unto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did diſpleaſed the LORD, wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, hee thought her to bee an harlot, because shee had covered her face.

16 And hee turned unto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou give mee, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And hee said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And shee said, Thy Signet, and thy Bracelets, and thy Staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widdowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome, and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the Signet, and Bracelets, and Staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and shee said, how hast thou broken forth? this breach *be* upon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight; and hee served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him overseer in his house, and over all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought hee had save the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand,

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth,

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mocke us: he came in unto mee to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when hee heard

that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhee laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, the Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard ye words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſervant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, ye LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerved them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, ye butler and the baker of the king of Egypt which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they *were* ſad.

7 And hee aſked Pharaohs officers ye were with him in ye ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid unto him, Wee have dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God, tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place: and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after thy former maner when thou waſt his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it ſhalbe well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, unto mee, and make mention of mee unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here alſo have I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, hee ſaid unto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baſkets on my head.

17 And in the uppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket upon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feaſt unto all his ſervants: and hee lifted up the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his ſervants.

21 And he reſtored the chiefe butler unto his butlerſhip againe, and hee gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and leane-fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, upon the brinke of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and leane-fleſhed kine, did eate up the ſeven well favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time:

time: and behold, ſeven eares of corne came up upon one ſtalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeven thin eares & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin eares devoured the ſeven ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake ye chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards houſe, both me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with us a young man an Hebrew, ſervant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to us, ſo it was; mee he reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh ſent & called Ioſeph, and they brought him haſtly out of the dungeon: and he ſhaved himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, I have dreamed a dreame and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, that thou canſt underſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, In my dreame, behold, I ſtood upon the banke of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat fleſhed, and well favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and leane-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill favoured kine did eate up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, & behold, ſeven eares came up in one ſtalk, full and good

23 And behold, ſeven eares withered, thinne, and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the ſeven good eares: and I told this unto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeeres, and the ſeven good eares, are ſeven yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeares: and the ſeven empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhalbe ſeven yeares of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold there come ſeven yeares of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeares of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be knowne in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plentious yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay up corne under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in ye eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we find ſuch an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art.

40 Thou ſhalt bee over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke of his ring from his hand, and put it upon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bowe the knee: and hee made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift

up

up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On: and Ioseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres olde when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, & went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered up all the food of the seven yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And to Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh: for God said he, hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And ỹ seven yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And whē al the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Ioseph, what he saith unto you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said unto his sons, Why doe ye looke one upon another?

2 And hee said, behold, I have heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corne in Egypt.

4 And Beniamin, Ioseps brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land, and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy servans are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land, ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooved: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither,

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shal be kept in prison, that your words may bee prooved, whether there bee any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said unto them the third day, This doe, and live: *for* I feare God,

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your yongest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought us, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, & wept, and returned to them againe, and communed w̄ them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore every mans money

money into his ſacke, and to give them proviſion for the way, & thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to give his aſſe provender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money; for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And hee ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* even in my ſacke, and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Iacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who* is the lord of the land, ſpake roughly to us, and tooke us for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid unto him, Wee are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know ỹ you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: ſo will I deliver you your brother, & ye ſhall traffique in ỹ land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Ioſeph is not, & Simeon is not: & ye wil take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Goe againe, buy us a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did ſolemnely proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man ſaid unto us, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt yee ſo ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother.

7 And they ſaide, The man aſked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the tenour of theſe words: Could wee certainely know that hee would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will ariſe, and goe, that we may live, and not die, both we and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: If I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for ever.

10 For except wee had lingred, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the beſt fruits of ỹ land in your veſſels, & cary downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in ỹ mouth of your ſacks, cary it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that hee may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: If I bee bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe up, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought ỹ men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraide, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time, are we brought in, that hee may ſeeke occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe.

20 And ſaid, O Sir, wee came indeed, downe at the firſt time to buy food,

21 And it came to paſſe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our ſackes, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight; and we have brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money have wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And hee ſaid, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treaſure in your ſacks, I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feete, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eare bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him ỹ Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their wel-fare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And hee lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne upon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, & refrained himſelfe, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrews: for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt-borne according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marveiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: but Beniamins meſſe *was* five times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND hee commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſackes *with* food as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doeſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? yee have done evill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he overtooke them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the mony which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe, ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found: both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according unto your words, he ỹ who it is found ſhalbe my ſervant, and ye ſhall be blameles.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe every man his ſacke to the ground, and opened every man his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt; and the cuppe was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe, & returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, what deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that ſuch a men as I can certainely divine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold we are my lords ſervants, both we and hee alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere unto him & ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſervant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſervants, ſaying, have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father an old man, & a child of his old age, a little one, & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loveth him

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, bring him downe unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* hee ſhould leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to paſſe when wee came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him, the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy us a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot go downe if our yongeſt brother be with us, then will we go downe, for we may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with us.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, & the lad *be* not with us; (ſeeing that his life is bound up in ỹ lads life:)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, whē he ſeeth that the lad *is* not wᵗ us, ỹ he will die, & thy ſervants ſhal bring down ỹ gray haires of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to the grave.

32 For thy ſervant became ſurety for the lad unto my father, ſaying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore I pray the, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I go up to my father, & the lad be not with me, leſt peradventure I ſee the evill that ſhall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all thē ỹ ſtood by him: and he cried, cauſe every man to go out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowne unto his brethren.

2 And hee wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethrē, I am Ioſeph: Doeth my father yet live? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were troubled at his preſence.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved nor angry wᵗ your ſelves, ỹ ye ſold me hither, for God did ſend me before you to preſerve life.

6 For theſe two yeers hath the famine been in ỹ land: and yet there are five years, in the wᵗ there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent mee before you, to preſerve you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe unto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in ỹ land of Goſhen, & thou ſhalt be neere unto me, thou & thy children, & thy children's childrē, & thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nourith thee, (for yet there are five yeeres of famine) leaſt thou, and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeene, and yee ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell upon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept upon his necke.

15 Moreover, hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heardin Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, Say unto thy brethrē, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and goe, get you unto the land of Canaan

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto mee, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee ſhall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father and come.

20 Alſo regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

22 To all of them hee gave each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee ſent after this manner: ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corne & bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet alive, and hee is gouvernour over all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid unto thē: & when he ſaw ỹ wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him

him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all ỹ he had, and came to Beerſheba, & offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee up *againe*: & Ioſeph ſhal put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe up from Beerſheba: and the ſons of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſons, and his ſonnes ſons with him, his daughters, & his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the childen of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And ỹ ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obad, and Iachim, & Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of Levi, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And ỹ ſons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, & Zerah, but Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare unto Iacob, even ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And unto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenah the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieſt of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Benjamin *were* Bela, & Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, & Roſh, Muppim, & Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are ỹ ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: al the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are ỹ ſons of Bilhah which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeven.

26 All the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues; all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſix.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meete Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe unto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeene thy face becauſe thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will goe up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan are come unto me.

32 And the men are ſhepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they have brought their flocks, and the heards, and all that they have.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth even vntill now both we, and alſo our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepheard is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, even five men: and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants are ſhepheards, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan

Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father & brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activitie amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and evill have the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my father, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father & his brethren, and gave thē a poſſeſsion in ỹ land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered up all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptianes came unto Ioſeph, & ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould wee die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Give your cattel & I will give you for your cattel, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid unto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall wee die before thine eyes both we and our land? buy us, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh, and give us ſeed that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe ỹ famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould have the fift part: except the land of the Prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſsion therein, and grew and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeene yeeres, ſo the whole age of Iacob, was an hundred fourty & ſeven yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and hee ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare unto me: and hee ſware unto him. And Iſrael bowed himſelfe upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke, and he tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold thy ſon Ioſeph commeth unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, & ſate upon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid unto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared unto mee at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give

give this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an everlaſting poſſeſsion.

5 And now thy two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine:

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them ſhalbe thine, & ſhalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in ỹ way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath, & I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, ỹ ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and hee ſaid, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) and hee brought them neere unto him, and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelve with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Iſraels left hand, & Manaſſeh in his left hand, towards Iſraels right hand, & brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head who *was* the younger: and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And hee bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, & Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day:

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all evill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee held up his fathers hand, to remoove it from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſaid, I know *it* my ſonne, I know *it*: hee alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truely his yonger brother ſhall be greater then hee: and his ſeed ſhall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim and Manaſſeh: and hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Beheld, I die: but God ſhall be with you, & bring you againe unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*. Hee went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret? unto their aſſembly mine honor be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, & in their ſelf will they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Iacob, & ſcatter thē in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my ſon thou art gone up: hee ſtouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon: and as an old Lyon who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giver from betweene his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choiſe vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the Sea, and hee ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good & the land ỹ *it* was pleaſant: & bowed his ſhoulder to beare, & became a ſervant unto tribute

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the pathe that bireth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhal fall backward.

18 I have

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher, his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: He giveth goodly words.

22 Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him and hated him?

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils, they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſeph and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeperate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall raven *as* a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey; and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoyle.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buryed Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field, & of ỹ cave that is therein, was frō the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feete into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſervants the Phiſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phiſitians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up I pray thee, & bury my father, & I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe: and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up w̄ him both charets and horſemen, & it was a very great cōpany.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainely requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did comm and before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Ioſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did unto thee evill: And now we pray thee, Forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought evill againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſave much people aliv.

21 Now

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph lived an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were brought up upon Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph took an oath of ỹ children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall cary up my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moſes, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

NOw theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were ſeventy ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new King over Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And hee ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deale wiſely with them leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any war, they joyne alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of the land.

11 Therfore they did ſet over them taſkemaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of ỹ childrē of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtoles, if it be a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men children alive.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as ỹ Egytian women, for they are lively, & are delivered ere ỹ midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, ỹ he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter yee ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ỹ houſe of Levi, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Levi,

2 And the woman conceived and bare a ſon: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly child, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhee could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhee laid it in the flags by the rivers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood a farre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the river, & her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her,

her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it:
10 And the child grew, & ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growne, that hee went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And hee looked this way & that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.
13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtrove together: And he ſaid unto him ỹ did ỹ wrōg, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?
14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt ỹ Egyptian? And Moſes feared, & ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſed fled frō the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.
16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came & drew water, & filled ỹ troughs to water their fathers flock.
17 And the ſhepheards came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flocke.
18 And when they came to Revel their father, he ſaid, How is it that yee āre come ſo ſoone to day?
19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flocke.
20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.
21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.
22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.
23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looketh upon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, even to Horeb.
2 And the Angell of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.
3 And Moſes ſaid, I wil now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes: And he ſaid, Here am I.
5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet; for ỹ place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.
6 Moreover he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, ỹ God of Abraham, ỹ God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke upon God.
7 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen ỹ affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reaſon of their taſk-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes.
8 And I am come down to deliver thē out of ỹ hand of ỹ Egyptians, & to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milke and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto mee: and I have alſo ſeene the oppreſſion, wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?
12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will bee with thee, and this ſhalbe a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerve God upon this mountaine.
13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, whē I come unto ỹ childrē of Iſrael, & ſhal ſay unto thē, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you, & they ſhal ſay unto me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?
14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.
15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent mee unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all generations.
16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared unto mee, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, unto a land flowing with milke and hony,

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce, and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael unto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with us: and now let us goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of ỹ Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe that whē ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

22 But every woman ſhall burrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiver, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſonnes, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve mee, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: And Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and powre it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, & of a ſlew tongue

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, & I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay,

13 And hee ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee by ỹ hand *of him whom* thou wil ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And hee ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſteed of a God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midean, Goe returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt ſee ỹ thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let ỹ people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *even* my firſt-borne.

23 And I ſaid unto thee, Let my ſon goe, that he may ſerve mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, and

and cut off ỹ foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of ỹ circumciſion.

27 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into ỹ wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went & met him in the mount of God, & kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all ỹ ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes & Aarō went & gathered together al the Elders of ỹ childrē of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, The God of ỹ Hebrewes hath met with us, let us goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke bee laid upon the men: that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharoah, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your dayly taskes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have yee not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus ẅ thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Yee are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us goe, *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD,

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you: yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And They ſaid unto them, The LORD looke upon you, and iudge, becauſe you have made our ſavour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the Lord, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it ỹ thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done evill to this people, neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, *I am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob by *the Name of* God Almighty, by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I have remembred my Covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael I am ỹ Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto ỹ land cõcerning the which I did ſweare to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I wil give it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto ỹ children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before ỹ LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me, how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *bee* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari. and the yeeres of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his father ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: & the yeeres of ỹ life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri,

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the danghters of Puriel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD, ſpeake thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, & caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhal become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers, now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

And

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in ỹ morning, loe, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee unto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, in this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river, ſhall die, & the river ſhall ſtink, & the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of ỹ water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreames, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, & upon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, & that there may be blood thorowout all ỹ land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river died: and the river ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about ỹ river for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes; Goe unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders wᵗ frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up, both on thee, and upon the people. and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreames, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: And I will let the people goe that they may doe ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the river onely?

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And he ſaid, *Bee it* according to thy word, That thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed unto ỹ LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs dyed out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice: in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe

up eately in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth forth to the water, & ſay unto him: Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarmes of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diviſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grievous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will goe three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, & ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, as he ſhall command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD:

31 And ỹ LORD did according to ỹ word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ỹ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, upon man and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines upon man and upon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know ỹ *there is* none like mee in all ỹ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, ỹ I may ſmite thee & thy people with peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew, in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grievous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for upon every man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD, amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattell flee into the houſes:

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon every herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained haile upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man & beaſt: & the haile ſmote every herbe of the field, & brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there bee no more mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were not growne up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hayle ceaſed, and the raine was not powred upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that raine & the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou maieſt tell in the eares of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of ỹ Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the haile, and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeene, ſince the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men goe, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe unto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid unto them, Goe, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will wee goe, for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones, Look to it, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were drivē out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, & eat every herbe of the land, even all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, & the LORD brought an Eaſt-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſtes as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned, & they did eare every herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ỹ trees, which the haile had left: and there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, & againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me, this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt-wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all ỹ coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven: that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, even darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heaven: & there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three daies: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerve ỹ LORD: onely let your ſhockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid: Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices and burnt-offerings, that wee may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall goe with us, there ſhall not an hooſe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh & upon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he ſhall let *you* goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver: and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in ỹ ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight wil I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from ỹ firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt borne of ỹ maid ſervant ỹ is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge moove his tongue, againſt man or beaſts: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come downe unto me, & bowe downe themſelves unto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow ỹ: and after that, I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, ỹ my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: & the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo ỹ he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhalbe* unto you the beginning of moneths: It ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye unto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take it according to ỹ number of ỹ ſoules: every man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goats.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it up untill the foureteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the evening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the upper doore poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all ỹ water, but roſte *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine unti l the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

21 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeover.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood ſhall bee to you for a token upon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe over you, and the plague ſhall not be upon you to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhall bee unto you for a memorial, & you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, thorowout your generations: you ſhall keep it a feaſt by an ordinãce for ever.

15 Seven dayes ſhall ye eate unleavened bread, even the firſt day yee ſhall put away leaven out of your houſes: For whoſoever eateth leavened bread, from the firſt day untill the ſeventh day, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there ſhall bee an holy convocation, and in the ſeventh day there ſhall be an holy convocation to you: no maner of worke ſhall be done in them, ſave that which every man muſt eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And yee ſhall obſerve the feaſt of unleavened bread: for in this ſelfe ſame day have I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt: therefore ſhal ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the firſt moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye ſhall eate unleavened bread untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes ſhall there bee no leaven found in your houſes: for whoſoever eateth that which is leavened, even that ſoule ſhall be cut off from the Congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger, or born in ỹ land.

20 Ye ſhall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eate unleaned bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Draw out, and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeover.

22 And yee ſhall take a bunch of hyſſope, and dip it in the blood that is in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two ſide poſts with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will paſſe thorow to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two ſide poſts, the LORD will paſſe over the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in unto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerve this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſons for ever.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as hee hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keepe this ſervice.

26 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay unto you, What meane you by this ſervice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeover, who paſſed over the houſe of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and delivered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ỹ at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, unto the firſt borne of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh roſe up in ỹ night, he & all his ſervants, & all ỹ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe up, *and* get you foorth from amongſt my people, both you, and the children of Iſrael, and goe, ſerve the LORD, as ye have ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flocks, & your herds, as ye have ſaid, and be gone, & bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughes being bound up in their cloathes upon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent unto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Iſrael journeyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foote, *that were* men, beſide children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up alſo with them, and flockes, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened: becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themſelves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſojourning of the children of Iſrael who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeeres, *even* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all ỹ hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to bee much obſerved unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD, to bee obſerved of all the children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeover: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But every mans ſervant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A ſorreiner, and an hired ſervant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it bee eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, neither ſhall yee breake above thereof.

47 All ỹ Congregation of Iſrael ſhal keep it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſojourne with thee, & will keepe the Paſſeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, & keepe it: & hee ſhalbe as one that is borne in the land: for no uncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is homeborne, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe ỹ ſelfe ſaine day, that the LORD did bring ỹ children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Sanctifie unto mee all the firſt borne, whatſoever openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto ỹ people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt out of the houſe of bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in ỹ moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſervice in this day.

6 Seven dayes thou ſhalt eate unleavened bread, and in the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleavened bread ſhall be eaten ſeven dayes: and there ſhall no leavened bread be ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leaven ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD *did* unto mee, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And, it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware unto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall give it thee:

12 That thou ſhalt ſet apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & every firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And every firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſon aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay unto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD ſlew all ỹ firſt borne in ỹ land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, & the firſt born of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee war, & they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red Sea: and the children of Iſrael went up harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke ỹ bones of Ioſeph w̃ him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn ỹ children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, & ye ſhall cary up my bones away hence w̃ you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Ethan, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth betweene Migdol and the Sea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will bee honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the L O R D. And they did ſo.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his ſervants was turned againſt ỹ people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael goe from ſerving us?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtooke them encamping by the Sea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out unto the L O R D.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to cary us foorth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the Word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For it had beene better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill & ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians whō ye have ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the Sea and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground thorow the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſte, upon his charets, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten mee honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And ỹ Angel of God which went before ỹ camp of Iſrael, removed & went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went frō before their face, & ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the Sea, and the L O R D cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians purſued & went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets & his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked unto the hoſte of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they drave them heavily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the Sea, that the waters may come againe upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand over the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord overthrew ỹ Egyptians in ỹ midſt of the ſea.

28 And ỹ waters returned, & covered the charets, & the horſemen, & all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the L O R D, and his ſervant Moſes.

C H A P. X V.

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, & ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

2 The LORD in my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath hee caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depthes have covered them: They ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie, thou haſt overthrowne them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amõgſt the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, feareſull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhalbe amazed: the mighrie men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, & the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea upon them: But the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwne into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there hee prooved them.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their journey from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim & Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye have brought us foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread frõ heaven for you: and the people ſhall goe out, & gather a certaine rate every day, that I may proove them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eate, and in the morning, bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him, and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and *yee* ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even the Quailes came up, and covered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* ỹ thing which ỹ LORD hath commãded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an Omer for every man according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And whẽ they did mete it w an Omer he that gathered much, had nothing over, & he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the fixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came, and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto thẽ, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake ỹ which you will bake to day, & ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, & that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill ỹ morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee every man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee ỹ bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD to bee kept for your generations.

34 As ỹ LORD cõmanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And ỹ children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, & our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe on

2 The LORD in my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath hee caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depthes have covered them: They ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O L O R D, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie, thou haſt overthrowne them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amõgſt the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhalbe amazed: the mightie men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O L O R D, till the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, & the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea upon them: But the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwne into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſs of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there hee prooved them.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the L O R D thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the L O R D that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their journey from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſs of Sin, which is betweene Elim & Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the L O R D in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye have brought us foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread frõ heaven for you: and the people ſhall goe out, & gather a certaine rate every day, that I may proove them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the fixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the L O R D: And what are we that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eate, and in the morning, bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him, and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and *yee* ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even the Quailes came up, and covered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* ỹ thing which ỹ LORD hath commãded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an Omer for every man according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And whẽ they did mete it w an Omer he that gathered much, had nothing over, & he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came, and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto thẽ, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake, ỹ which you will bake to day, & ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, & that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill ỹ morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee every man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee ỹ bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD to bee kept for your generations.

34 As ỹ LORD cõmanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And ỹ children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, & our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe on

before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: & thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, & goe.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, upon the rocke in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called ỹ name of ỹ place Maſſah & Meribah, becauſe of ỹ chiding of ỹ children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is ỹ LORD amõgſt us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Ioſhua, Chuſe us out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavy, and they tooke a ſtone and put it under him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady untill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes Father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And ỹ name of ỹ other *was* Eliezer: for ỹ God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, & deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had come upon them by ỹ way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael, who he had delivered out of ỹ hand of ỹ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt-offring, & ſacrifices for God: & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Iſrael to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing ỹ thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all ỹ people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto mee to enquire of God:

16 When they have a matter they come unto mee, and I judge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voyce, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall bee with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, & ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating covetouſnes, & place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee, that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge, ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God com-

command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened unto the voyce of his father in law, & did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of ỹ land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to ỹ deſart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, & tell the children of Iſrael.

4 Yee have ſeene what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelfe.

5 Now therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my covenant, then yee ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto mee above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came & called for ỹ Elders of ỹ people, & laid before their faces al theſe words which ỹ LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Loe, I come unto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeak with thee, & beleeve thee for ever: And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe unto ỹ people, & ſanctifie them to day, and to morrow, & let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt ỹ third day: for the third day ỹ LORD will come downe in ỹ ſight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, ỹ ye goe not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, but hee ſhall ſurely bee ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it bee beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their cloathes.

15 And he ſaid unto ỹ people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day; come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud upon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoake, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoake thereof aſcended as the ſmoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voyce of ỹ trumpet ſounded long & waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Goe downe, charge the people, leſt they breake thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neare to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD breake forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee downe, & thou ſhalt come up, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts & the people breake thorow to come up unto the LORD, leſt he breake forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went downe unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them ỹ love me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD,

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke; thou, nor thy ſonne: nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven & earth, the ſea, & all that in them is, & reſted the ſeventh day, Wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people ſaw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoaking; and when the people ſaw it, they remooved and ſtood afarre off.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Speake thou with us, and wee will heare: but let not God ſpeake with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proove you, and that his feare may before your faces that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere unto the thicke darkneſſe where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Yee have ſeene that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Yee ſhall not make with mee gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto mee, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheepe and thy oxen: in all places where I record my Name, will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy toole upon it, thou haſt pollured it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe up by ſteps unto mine Altar, that thy nakednesſe bee not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw theſe are the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelfe, he ſhall goe out by himſelfe: if he were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhee have borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainely ſay I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the Iudges, he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore poſte, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not goe out as the men-ſervants doe.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall have no power, ſeeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he hath betrothed her unto his ſonne, hee ſhall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

12 ¶ Hee that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he riſe againe, & walk abroad upon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, If hee continue a day or two, hee ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life.

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or ẏ eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If any oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall bee ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall give for the ranſome of his life whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this Iudgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an oxe, or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they ſhall ſell the live oxe and divide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it bee knowne that the oxe hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhallbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an oxe, & foure ſheepe for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking up, and bee ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen upon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand alive, whether it bee oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt: and ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, & catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith* he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it bee ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good:

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, hee ſhall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with ỹ ſword: & your wives ſhalbe widowes, & your childrē fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For ỹ is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when hee cryeth unto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firſt borne of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheepe: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto mee: neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou ſhalt not raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evill: neither ſhalt thou ſpeak in a cauſe to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldeſt forbeare to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the heart of a ſtranger: ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather the fruits thereof.

11 But the ſeventh *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, & what they leave ỹ beaſts of ỹ field ſhal eat. In like maner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliveyard.

12 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thine handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt unto me in the yeere.

15 Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eate unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: and none ſhall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowne in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of ỹ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall ỹ fat of my ſacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, provoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions, for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeede obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor doe after their workes: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people, to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes unto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive thē out frō before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, & ỹ beaſts of ỹ field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed and inherite the land,

31 And

31 And will ſet thy bounds from the red
, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtims, and
om the deſart unto the river: for I will de-
ver ỹ inhabitants of ỹ land into your hand:
d thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.
32 Thou ſhalt make no Covenant with
em, nor with their gods.
33 They ſhal not dwel in thy land, leſt they
ake thee ſin againſt me, for if thou ſerve
eir gods, it wil ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

ANd he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto
the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab
d Abihu, and ſeventy of the Elders of Iſ-
el: and worſhip ye afarre off.
2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the
OR D: but they ſhall not come nigh, nei-
her ſhall the people goe up with him.
3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the peo-
le all the words of the LORD, and all the
udgements: and all the people anſwered
with one voyce, and ſaid, All the wordes
which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.
4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the
LORD, & roſe up early in the morning, and
builded an altar under ỹ hill, & twelve pil-
ars, according to ỹ twelve tribes of Iſrael.
5 And he ſent yong men of the children of
Iſrael, which offred burnt-offrings, & ſacri-
ced peace-offrings of oxen unto the LORD.
6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the
blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of
the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.
7 And hee tooke the booke of the Cove-
nant, and read in the audience of the peo-
ple, and they ſaid, All that the LORD hath
ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.
8 And Moſes tooke the blood, & ſprinkled
it on the people, and ſaid, Behold, the blood
of the Covenant, which ỹ Lord hath made
with you, concerning all theſe words.
9 ¶ Then went up Moſes & Aaron, Nadab
& Abihu, & ſeventy of the Elders of Iſrael.
10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and
there was under his feet, as it were a paved
worke of a Saphir ſtone, and as it were the
body of heaven in his cleareneſſe.
11 And upon the Nobles of the children
of Iſrael hee laid not his hand: alſo they
ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Come up to me into the mount, & be there,
and I will give thee Tables of ſtone, and a
Law, and Commandements which I have
written, that thou mayeſt teach them.
13 And Moſes roſe up, & his miniſter Io-
ſhua: & Moſes went up into ỹ mount of God.
14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tary ye
here for us, untill we come again unto you:
and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you,
if any man have any matters to do let him
come unto them.
15 And Moſes went up into the mount,
and a cloud covered the mount.
16 And the glory of the LORD abode
upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it
ſixe dayes: and the ſeventh day hee called
unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.
17 And the ſight of ỹ glory of the LORD
was like devouring fire on the top of th
mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrae
18 And Moſes went into the midſt o
the cloud, and gat him up into the mount
and Moſes was in the mount fourty daye
and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying
2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael
that they bring mee an offering: of ever
man that giveth it willingly with his heart
ye ſhall take my offering.
3 And this is the offring which ye ſhal
take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.
4 And blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and
fine linnen, and goates *haire*.
5 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and
badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:
6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anoint-
ing oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:
7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the
Ephod, and in the breſt-plate.
8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary,
that I may dwell amongſt them:
9 According to all that I ſhew thee,
after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the
patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, even
ſo ſhall ye make *it*.
10 ¶ And they ſhall make an Arke of
Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe
ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite and
an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite
and an halfe the height thereof.
11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure
gold, within and without ſhalt thou over-
lay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crowne of
gold round about.
12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold
for it, and put them in the foure corners
thereof, & two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide
of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.
13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of Shit-
tim wood and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the
rings by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke
may be borne with them.
15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the
Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.
16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the
Teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.
17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of
pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *ſhall be*
the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe
the breadth thereof.
18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims
of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make
them, in the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one end,
and the other Cherub on the other end:
even of the Mercy-ſeat ſhall yee make the
Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.
20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth
their

eir wings on high, covering the Mercy-
at with their wings: and their faces *ſhall*
oke one to another: toward the Mercy-
at ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put ȳ Mercy-ſeat above
on the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt
t the Teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and
will commune with thee from above the
ercy-ſeat, from betweene the two Cheru-
ms which are upon the Arke of the Teſti-
ony, of all things which I wil give thee in
ommandement unto the children of Iſrael.

23 Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shit-
im wood: two cubites *ſhall bee* the length
hereof, & a cubite the breadth thereof, and
a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure
gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde
round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border
of an hand breadth round about, and thou
ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border
thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure
rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure
corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border ſhall the rings
be for places of the ſtaves to beare ȳ table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of
Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold,
that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes there-
of, and ſpoones thereof, and covers thereof,
and bowles thereof to cover withall: of
pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table,
Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a candleſticke
of pure golde: of beaten worke ſhall the
candleſticke bee made: his ſhaft and his
branches, his bowels, his knoppes, and his
flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the
ſides of it: three branches of the candle-
ſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches
of the candleſticke out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowles made like unto Al-
monds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one
branch: and three bowles made like Al-
monds in the other branch, with a knoppe
and a flowre: ſo in the ſixe branches that
come out of the candleſticke.

34 And in the candleſticke *ſhall be* foure
bowles made like unto Almonds, with their
knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two
branches of the ſame, and a knop under two
branches of the ſame, and a knop under two
branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe
branches ȳ proceed out of the candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall
bee of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten
worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps
thereof: and they ſhall light the lamps there-
of, that they may give light over againſt it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-
diſhes thereof *ſhall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make
it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And looke that thou make them after
their patterne, which was ſhewed thee in the
mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover thou ſhalt make ȳ Tabernacle
w ten curtaines of fine twined linnen,
and blue, and purple, & ſkarlet: with Cheru-
bims of cunning worke ſhalt thou make thē.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhalbe* eight
and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one
curtaine foure cubites: and every one of
the curtaines ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtaines ſhall be coupled to-
gether one to another, and *other* five cur-
taines *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blue
upon the edge of the one curtaine, from the
ſelvedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhall
thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another*
curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the
one curtaine, and fifty loopes ſhalt thou
make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in
the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes
may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of
gold, and couple the curtaines together with
the taches: and it ſhall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of
goats *haire* to bee a covering upon the Ta-
bernacle: eleven curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhalbe* thirty
cubits, & ȳ breadth of one curtain foure cu-
bits, and the eleven *ſhalbe* al of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtaines
by themſelves, and ſixe curtaines by them-
ſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtain in
the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loopes on
the edge of the one curtain, that is outmoſt
in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge
of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of
braſſe, and put the taches into ȳ loopes, and
couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of
the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine
that remaineth ſhall hang over the backe-
ſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, & a cubite
on the other ſide of that which remaineth
in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it
ſhall hang over the ſides of the Tabernacle,
on this ſide, and on that ſide to cover it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for
the tent of rammes ſkinnes died red, and a
covering above of badgers ſkinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the
Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding up.

16 The

16 Tenne cubits ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *ſhall there be* in one board set in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all ỹ boards of ỹ tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boardes on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the Northſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver, two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of ỹ Tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhalbe coupled together beneath, and they ſhalbe coupled together above ỹ head of it to one ring: thus ſhal it be for thē both, they ſhalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boardes of the one ſide of the Tabernacle:

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare up the Tabernacle, according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon foure pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaide with gold: their hookes ſhall be of gold, upon the foure ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up ỹ vaile under the taches, that thou maieſt bring in thither within the vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the vaile ſhall divide unto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the moſtHoly.

34 And thou ſhalt put ỹ Mercy-ſeat upon the Arke of ỹ Teſtimony in the moſtHoly *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke over againſt the table on the one ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold: & their hooks ſhallbe of gold: & thou ſhalt caſt fine ſockets of braſſe for thē.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, five cubites long, and five cubites broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it upon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhallbe of the ſame, and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, & his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe. & upō ỹ net ſhalt thou make foure brazē rings in ỹ foure corners thereof

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be even in the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the Altar, ſtaves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhallbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Weſtſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward ſhallbe fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three,

15 And on the other ſide *ſhallbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew and purple,

purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court, *ſhall be* filletted with ſilver: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubites, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without ỹ vaile, which is before ỹ Teſtimony, Aaron & his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for ever unto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him from among the children of Iſrael, that hee may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake unto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make: a breſtplate, & an Ephod, and a robe, & a broidered coat, a Mytre, & a girdle: & they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And ỹ curious girdle of the Ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame according to the worke thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingraver in ſtone, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of ỹ Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before ỹ LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at ỹ ends; of wrethren worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to ỹ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of Iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, & of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foureſquare it ſhall be *leing* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet it *in* the ſettings of ſtones, *even* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhall bee ſet in gold in their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſtplate, chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſtplate, two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of ỹ breaſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, & ſhalt put thē on the two ſides of the Ephod underneath toward ỹ forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, unto ỹ rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when hee goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before

before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the Iudgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hemme of it, thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhalbe upon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the myttre; upon the forefront of the myttre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall bee alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the myttre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhall make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to cover their nakednes, from the loines even unto the thighes they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſonnes, when they come in unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere unto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe unto them, to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemiſh.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oyle, and wafers unleavened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the doore of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, & put upon Aaron the coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, & put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it upon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coates upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt girde them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhallbe theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* upon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou ſhalt take all the fat ỹ covereth the inwards, and the caule *that is* above the liver, & the two kidneis, & the fat that *is* upon them, and burne *them* upon ỹ Altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, & waſh the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram upon the Altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his ſons, and upon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in ỹ hands of Aaron, & in the hands of his sons, & shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burne *them* upon the Altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweete savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sons, by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offring: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sons after him to bee anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them,

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ỹ ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonemẽt was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of ỹ consecrations, or of the bread remaine unto the morning, then thou shalt burne ỹ remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe unto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullocke for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flower mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat-offring of the morning, & according to the drink-offring thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall bee* a continuall burnt-offering thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you to speake there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ỹ brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense upon: of Shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubit ỹ breadth thereof: (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shalbe* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staves to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Teſtimony before the Mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the Teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon ſweet incenſe every morning: when hee dreſſeth the lamps, he ſhall burne incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lampes at even, hee ſhall burne incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throwout your generations.

9 Ye ſhal offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meat-offring, neither ſhall ye powre drinke-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 when thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael after their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoule unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, ℣ there bee no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhalbe* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not give more, and the poore ſhall not give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, & ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, ℣ it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before ℣ LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, & his foot alſo of braſſe to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cynamon, halfe ſo much, even two hundred & fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*.

24 And of Caſsia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of ℣ Sanctuary, and of oyle olive an hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the art of the Apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Teſtimony:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke and his veſſels, and ℣ Altar of incenſe;

28 And the Altar of burnt-offering, with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy whatſoever toucheth them ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto ℣ children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhalbe an holy anointing oyle unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And ℣ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweete ſpices, Stacte, & Onicha, & Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices ℣ pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmal & put of it before the Teſtimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhalbe to you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves, according to the compoſition thereof it ſhalbe unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

3 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, and in underſtanding, & in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanſhip.

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the Laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garmẽts for Aaron the Prieſt, & the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, & ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me & you thorowout your generations, ỹ *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therein, ỹ ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with ỹ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, & ſaid vnto him, Vp, make vs gods which ſhal go before vs: foras for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, We wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, & faſhioned it with a graving toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp earely on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

8 They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, & haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of ỹ land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought the Lord his God & ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake, and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evill againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, I will multiply your ſeed as the Starres of heaven: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the evill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: The Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, graven vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, There is a noiſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, It is not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voice

of

of them that cry for being overcome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing, doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee came nigh unto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke the calfe which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhal go before us: for as for this Moſes, ye man ye brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aarō had made them naked unto their ſhame amongſt their enemies.)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, & ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto mee. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, & go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 For Moſes had ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Yee have ſinned a great ſinne; And now I will goe up unto the LORD: peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, & ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold:

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neverthelеſſe, in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made ye calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart *and goe up* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I give it.

2 And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe up in the midſt of thee: for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the childrē of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe unto thee.

6 And ye children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off frō the campe, and called it ye Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, ye every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up; and ſtood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, untill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe up, and worſhipped every man at his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake to Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his ſervant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto mee, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whom thou wilt ſend with mee. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, & thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowne here, ỹ I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *is* it not in ỹ thou goeſt w̃ us? ſo ſhall we be ſeparated, I & thy people from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew mee thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodnes paſſe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: & will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, & will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And hee ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, & live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me & thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come up in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, & preſent thy ſelfe there to me in ỹ top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come up with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, & Moſes roſe up early in the morniug, & went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him: and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, & tranſgreſsion, and ſin, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our ſinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will doe marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee ỹ work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it bee for a ſnare in the middeſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their images, and cut downe their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god, for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice unto their gods; and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of unleavened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seven dayes thou ſhalt eate unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and every firſtling among thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ỹ firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe: & if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harveſt, & the feaſt of in-gathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeare ſhall all your men children appeare before ỹ Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe up to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou

thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the
LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a
kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Write thou theſe wordes: for after the te-
nour of theſe wordes, I have made a cove-
nant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And hee was there with the LORD
fourty dayes and fourty nights: hee did
neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and
he wrote upon the Tables the words of the
Covenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes
came downe from mount Sinai (with the
two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand,
when hee came downe from the mount)
that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his
face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all the children of
Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold the skin of his face
ſhone, & they were afraid to come nigh him

31 And Moſes called unto them, & Aaron
and all the rulers of the Congregation re-
turned unto him, and Moſes talked w them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſ-
rael came nigh: and hee gave them in com-
mandement all that the LORD had ſpoken
with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking
with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the
LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the
vaile off, untill he came out: And he came
out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael,
that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face
of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone:
and Moſes put the vaile upon his face again,
till he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

ANd Moſes gathered all the congrega-
tion of the children of Iſrael together,
and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the wordes
which the LORD hath commanded that ye
ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but
in the ſeventh day there ſhall bee to you an
holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD:
whoſoever doth worke therein, ſhall bee
put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your
habitations on the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the Con-
gregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying,
This *is* the thing which the LORD com-
manded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering
to the LORD: whoſoever is of a wil-
ling heart, let him bring it, an offering of
the LORD: gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and
fine linnen, and goats *haire*.

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and
badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for
anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet
for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And every wiſe hearted among you
ſhall come and make all that the LORD
hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his co-
vering, his taches, and his barres, his pil-
lars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke, and the ſtaves thereof, with
the Mercy-ſeat, & the vaile of the covering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaves, and all his
veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light,
and his furniture, and his lampes, with the
oyle for the light,

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaves,
and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweet in-
cenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the
entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt-offering with his
braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the
Laver, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pil-
lars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for
the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the
pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſervice, to doe ſervice
in the holy *place*, the holy garments for
Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his
ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 And the Congregation of the chil-
dren of Iſrael departed from the preſence of
Moſes.

21 And they came every one, whoſe heart
ſtirred him up, and every one whom his
ſpirit made willing, and they brought the
LORDS offering to the worke of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, and for all his
ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and wo-
men, as many as were willing hearted, *and*
brought braclets, and eare-rings, and rings,
and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every
man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold
unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found
blue, & purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen,
and goats *haire*, and red skins of rammes
and badgers ſkins brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of
ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offe-
ring, and every man with whom was found
Shittim wood for any worke of the ſer-
vice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hea-
ted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought
that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and
of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtir-
red them up in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix-ſtones,
and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for
the breaſt plate.

28 And ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of worke-manſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to worke all maner of worke of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaver, even of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that diviſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſedome and underſtanding to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſervice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the worke to doe it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſervice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came every man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the worke which the Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he thē.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtaines one to another: and *the other* five curtaines hee coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtain which was in ſ coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: ſo it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, over the Tabernacle: eleven curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, & foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleven curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled five curtaines by themſelves, and ſixe curtaines by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee upon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a covering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twenty boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, & two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.
29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſilver: under every board two ſockets.
31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,
32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.
33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.
34 And hee overlaide the boards with gold, and made the rings of golde to bee places for the bars, and overlaid the barres with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, & purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twiſted linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.
36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.
37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle-doore of blue, and purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.
38 And the five pillars of it with their hookes: and hee overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

NOw Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim-wood: two cubites & an halfe was the length of it, & a cubite & a halfe y breadth of it, & a cubit and a halfe the height of it.
2 And hee overlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.
3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.
4 And hee made ſtaves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And hee put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke to beare the Arke.
6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:
8 One Cherub on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub on the other ende on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the Mercy-ſeat with their faces one to another: even to the Mercy-ſeat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.
10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim-wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
11 And he overlaid it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.
12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.
14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves to beare the table.
15 And hee made the ſtaves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with golde to beare the Table.
16 And he made the veſſels which were upon the Table, his diſhes and his ſpoones, and his bowels, and his covers to cover withall of pure gold.
17 ¶ And he made the Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten work made he the Candleſtick: his ſhaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.
18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof; three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.
19 Three bowels made hee after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowels made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flowre: ſo throughout the ſixe branches going out of the Candleſticke.
20 And in the Candleſticke were foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:
21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.
25 ¶ And he made the incenſe-Altar of Shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foure ſquare, and two cubits was the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame.
26 And hee overlaid it with pure golde, both the toppe of it and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo hee

made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim wood, five cubites *was* the length thereof, and five cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shovels, & the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And hee made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall, he made the altar hallow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse of the looking glasses of *the woman* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court on ỹ Southside Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the Northside ỹ *hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of ỹ pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *even* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the service of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamah, of the tribe of Dan, an ingraver and a cunning workeman, and an imbroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the Holy place, even the gold of the offring *was* twentie & nine talents, and seven hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for every man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeeres old and upward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventie and five shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet they made clothes of ſervice, to doe ſervice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, & skarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in ỹ skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was upon it, was of ỹ ſame, according to the worke thereof of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix-ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, graven as fignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foureſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan ỹ breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, & a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a fignet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, underneath, toward the forepart of it over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings, unto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might bee above the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of woven worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent,

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing *like to* the engravings of a fignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the covering of rams-skins, died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the covering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaves thereof, and the Mercie-ſeat.

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, even with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle-doore:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The cloathes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſons garments, to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke upon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and cover the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order the things that are to bee ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof:

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold, for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt-offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the Court round about, & hang up the hanging at ỹ Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt-offring, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter unto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto mee in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes, according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yere, on ỹ firſt *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the tent over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaves on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate above upon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and ſet up the Vaile of the covering, and covered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, upon the ſide of the Tabernacle North-ward without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, over againſt the table, on ỹ ſide of ỹ Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And hee ſet the Laver betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere unto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and ſet up the hanging of the Court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, becauſe the

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you, bring an offering unto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the heard, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire upon the Altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the Altar.

9 But the inwards & his legs shal he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt-sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that is on the fire which is upon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne *it* upon the Altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *bee* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it unto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his croppe with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleave it with the wings thereof: *but* shall not divide it asunder. And the Priest shall burne it upon the Altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and hee shall powre oyle upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it upon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons & his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the oven, it *shall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oile, or unleavened wafers anointed with oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat-offring.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat-offering, *baken* in the frying panne, it shall bee made of fine floure with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the Priest, he shall bring it unto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat-offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it upon the Altar, *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which yee shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven:

For ye ſhall burne no leaven, nor any honie, in any offring of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, ye ſhal offer them unto the LORD, but they ſhall not be burnt on the Altar for a ſweet ſavour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offrings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of the firſt fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt fruits greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, even corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon, *it is* a meat-offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *bee* a ſacrifice of peace-offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth ỹ inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne it on the Altar upon the burnt ſacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a ſweet favour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the Altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rumpe, it ſhall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule above the liver, with the kidneys it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it upon the Altar: it *is* the food of the offring made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering bee a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhal ſprinkle the blood thereof upon the Altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offring made by fire unto ỹ LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all ỹ fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal burne them upon the Altar: *it is* ỹ food of ỹ offring made by fire for a ſweet ſavour: All ỹ fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It ſhalbe* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the cõmandments of ỹ Lord (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall doe againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the ſin of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh unto the LORD for a ſinne-offering.

4 And hee ſhall bring the bullocke unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal put ſome of the blood upon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the Lord, which *is* in ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall power all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

10 As

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them upon the Altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullocke ſhall he cary forth without the camp, unto a cleane place where the aſhes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the aſhes are powred out ſhall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, and the thing be hid frō the eyes of ỹ Aſſembly, & they have done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:

14 When ỹ ſin which they have ſinned againſt it is knowē, thē the Congregation ſhal offer a yong bullocke for the ſin, & bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, & ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before the LORD, *even* before the vaile.

18 And hee ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it upon the Altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a ſin-offering, ſo ſhall he do with this, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.

21 And he ſhall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the firſt bullocke, it *is* a ſin-offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſin wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge, he ſhal bring his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: *it is* a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee ſhall burne all his fat upon the Altar as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people ſinne through ignorance while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of ỹ LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his ſin which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And hee ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall power out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as ỹ fat is taken away from of ỹ ſacrifice of peace-offerings: & the Prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the Altar, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offring, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon ỹ head of the ſin-offring, and ſlay it for a ſin-offring in ỹ place where they kill ỹ burnt-offring.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the hornes of the Altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all ỹ fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offrings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them upon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſinne that hee hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a ſoule ſin, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not utter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcaſſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſſe of unclean cattell, or the carcaſſe of unclean creeping things, & if it be hidde frō him, he alſo ſhal be unclean, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleannes it be ỹ a man ſhal be defiled withall, & *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty:

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare pronouncing w his lips to do evill, or to do good whatſoever it be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oath,

and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring unto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD: one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the Prieſt, who ſhal offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not divide it a ſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-offering upon the ſide of the Altar, & the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottom of the Altar: it is a ſin-offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the maner; and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſin which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyle upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, even a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiven him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary for a treſpaſſe offering:

16 And he ſhal make amends for the harme that he hath done in ye holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and give it unto the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoule ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring unto the Prieſt & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt not: and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſin and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keepe, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found ye which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, & ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſely: he ſhall even reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in ye day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering unto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt-offering (it is ye burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the Altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnē garment, & his linnen breeches ſhal he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on ye altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the aſhes without ye campe unto a cleane place.

12 And the fire upō the altar ſhal be burning in it: it ſhal not be put out, & the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it every morning, & lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever bee burning upon the Altar: it ſhall never goe out.

14 And this is the law of the meat-offering; the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull

of

of the flowre of the meat-offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincenſe which is upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burne it upon the Altar for a ſweet ſavour, *even* the memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meat-offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the Prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake unto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: It *is* moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled in the holy place,

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, ſhalbe broken: And if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 And no ſin-offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhalbe eaten: it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offring: and the blood thereof ſhall bee ſprinkle round about upon the Altar.

3 And he ſhal offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, & the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall be take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them upon the Altar, for an offring made by fire unto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall bee eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſin-offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: there is one law for them, the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the Prieſt ſhall have to himſelfe the ſkinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and in the pan, ſhall bee the Prieſt that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offring mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offrings, which he ſhal offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankeſgiving, then he ſhal offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyle, & unleavened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes he ſhall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiving of his peace-offrings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſtes that ſprinkled the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offrings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered, he ſhall not leave any of it unto the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that bee offereth his ſacrifice, and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it bee imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any uncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire; and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof,

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings that pertaine unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the ſoule that ſhall touch any uncleane thing, as the uncleanneſſe of man, or any uncleane beaſt, or any abominable uncleane thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offrings which pertaine unto the LORD, even that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſhall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be uſed, in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoule that eateth it, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, yee ſhall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatſoever ſoule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, even that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands ſhall bring ỹ offring of the LORD made by fire, the fat w the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that the breaſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the Prieſt ſhal burne ỹ fat upon the altar: but the breſt ſhalbe Aarons & his ſons.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee give unto the Prieſt for an heave-offering of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſons of Aaron that offereth the blood of ỹ peace-offerings, and ỹ fat, ſhall have ỹ right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the wave breaſt, and the heave ſhoulder, have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the Prieſt, and unto his ſons by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the Lord commanded to bee given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them by a ſtatute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offring, and of ỹ ſin-offring, and of the treſpaſſe offring, and of ỹ conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day ỹ he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, & girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod upon him, & he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate upō him: alſo he put in ỹ breſtplate, the Vrim, & the Thūmim.

9 And he put the mytre upon his head; alſo upon the mytre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And hee ſprinkled thereof upon the Altar ſeven times, and anointed the Altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot to ſanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullocke, for the ſinne-offering.

15 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was upon the inwards, & the caule *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the Ramme for the burnt-offering; and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, & Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and ỹ fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the Altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it upon ỹ tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feete: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat ỹ was upon the inwards, and the caule *abobe* the liver, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and their right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And hee put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, upon the burnt-offering: They *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: It is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was upon the Altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him; and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eate it with the bread that is in the basket of Conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night ſeven dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his ſons did all things which the LORD cõmanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid unto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a ſinne-offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is ỹ thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: & the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Goe unto the Altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for thy people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *abobe* the liver of the ſin-offering hee burnt upon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, & Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offring unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* upon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, & burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering, on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples-offering, and tooke the goate, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liver;

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the Altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards ye people and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the Altar, the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is* it that ye LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of ye camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncover not your heads, neither rend your cloathes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sons with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and unholy, and betweene uncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifice of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder; and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offring before ye LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have yee not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoofe, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hooſe, he is uncleane unto you.

5 And the Cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoofe, hee is uncleane unto you.

6 And the Hare, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoofe, hee is uncleane unto you.

7 And the Swine, though hee divide the hooſe, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is uncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carkaſſe ſhall yee not touch: they are uncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that hath not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that moove in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhal have their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall have in abomination among the foules, they ſhal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 All the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Every Raven after his kind:

16 And the Owle, & the night hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going upon all foure, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may yee eate, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all foure, which have legs about their feete, to leape withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* theſe of them yee may eate: the Locuſt after his kind, and the bald Locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which have foure feet, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe yee ſhall be uncleane: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall be uncleane untill the Even.

25 And whoſoever beareth ought of the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be uncleane untill the Even.

26 *The carkaſſes* of every beaſt which divideth the hoofe, & is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are uncleane unto you: every one y toucheth them ſhall be uncleane.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his pawes, amongſt all maner of beaſts that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* uncleane unto you: who ſo toucheth their carkaſſe, ſhall bee uncleane untill the Even.

28 And hee that beareth the carkaſſe of them ſhal waſh his cloaths, & bee uncleane untill the Even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee uncleane unto you, among the creeping things that creepe upon the earth, the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Feaſer, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole:

31 Theſe are uncleane unto you among all y creepe: whoſoever doth touch them when they be dead, ſhal be unclean untill the Even.

32 And upon whatſoever any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhall bee uncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or ſacke, whatſoever veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall bee uncleane untill the Even: ſo it ſhal be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it, ſhall be uncleane, and ye ſhall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth ſhall be uncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in every *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be uncleane.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carkaſſe falleth, ſhall bee uncleane, *whether it be* oven or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are uncleane, and ſhall be uncleane unto you.

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkaſſe ſhall be uncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkaſſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen, it ſhall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put upon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be uncleane unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkaſſe thereof, ſhall be uncleane untill the Even.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his cloaths, and bee uncleane

untill

untill the Even: hee alſo that beareth the carcaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be uncleane untill the Even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, ſhall bee an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatſoever hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe upon the earth, them yee ſhall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye ſhall not make your ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither ſhall yee make your ſelves uncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowle, and of every living creature that mooveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the uncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a woman have conceived ſeed, and borne a man childe, then ſhee ſhall be uncleane ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation of her infirmity ſhall ſhe be uncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the fleſh of his foreskinne ſhall be circumciſed.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhe ſhall be uncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a ſin-offering unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Prieſt:

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleanſed from ỹ iſſue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if ſhee be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſinne-offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the skinne of his fleſh, a riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the skinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the Prieſt, or unto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight bee deeper then the skin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him uncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the skin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath beene ſeene of the Priſt, for his cleanſing he ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt again.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him uncleane, it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, thē he ſhall be brought unto the Prieſt:

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him, and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he *is* uncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leproſie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider and behold, if ỹ leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be uncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and

and pronounce him to be uncleane: for the raw fleſh is uncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed unto white, hee ſhall come unto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which, *even* in the ſkin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſomewhat reddiſh, & it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot ſomewhat reddiſh or white:

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke upon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it is a leproſie broken out of ỹ burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſome what dark, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, & the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague; and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then ỹ Prieſt ſhall pronounce him uncleane, it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon ỹ head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall bee not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne, nor be in ſight deeper then the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpred in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is uncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen up therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots.

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, bee *is* uncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly uncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare; and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, uncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* uncleane, hee ſhall dwell alone, without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of wollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkinne, or in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* uncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne: wherein the plague *is*: for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague is not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe or the woofe, or in any thing of the ſkin:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is uncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague bee ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then hee ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And *if* it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoever thing of ſkinne it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall bee waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it uncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall be brought unto the Prieſt.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the plague of leproſie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two birds alive, *and* cleane, and Cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell over running water.

6 As for the living bird, hee ſhall take it, and the Cedar-wood, and the ſkarlet, and the hyſſop, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of ye bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, & ſhall let the living bird looſe into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and ſhave off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that hee may be cleane: and after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes,

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day that he ſhall ſhave all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: even all his haire he ſhall ſhave off: And hee ſhall waſh his cloathes, alſo hee ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on ye eight day he ſhal take two he-lambs without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat-offring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man y^t^ is to be made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of ye Congregation.

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and a log of oyle, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhal ſlay the lambe in the place where hee ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for as the ſinne-offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle y^t^ is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre upon ye head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering,

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering upon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: and he ſhall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meate-offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigions, ſuch as hee is able to get: and the one ſhall bee a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day for his cleanſing unto the Prieſt, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and ỹ log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall put upon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigions, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſie whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee bee come out into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made uncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh, or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeventh day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walls of ỹ houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an uncleane place without the city,

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city, into an uncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, & put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones: and he ſhal take other morter, & ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after hee hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtred;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *If* the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean e.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and hee ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an uncleane place.

46 Moreover, hee that goeth into the houſe, all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be uncleane untill the Even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his cloathes: and hee that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his cloathes.

48 And if the Prieſt ſhall come in, & look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in ỹ houſe after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſkarlet, and hyſope:

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſkarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water,

water, and with the living bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſope, and with the skarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: & it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This is the Law for all manner plague of leproſie and ſkall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe:

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach when *it is* uncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* ỹ law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them; When any man hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* uncleane.

3 And this ſhall bee his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanenesſe.

4 Every bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the iſſue, is uncleane: and every thing whereon he ſitteth ſhalbe uncleane.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon hee ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of *him* that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee uncleane untill the Even.

8 And if hee that hath the iſſue, ſpit upon him that is cleane, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe uncleane.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhalbe uncleane untill the Even: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (& hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhal waſh his clothes and bathe *himſelfe* in water, & be uncleane until the Even.

12 And the veſſell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhal be broken: and every veſſell of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then hee ſhall number to himſelfe ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and give them unto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal offer them, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonemēt for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhal waſh all his fleſh in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

17 And every garment, & every skin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhal be waſhed with water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelves* in water, and be uncleane untill the Even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhalbe uncleane untill the Even.

20 And every thing that ſhee lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be uncleane: every thing alſo ỹ ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhalbe uncleane.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water and be uncleane untill the Even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate upon, ſhall waſh his clothes and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee uncleane untill the Even.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhalbe uncleane untill the Even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhalbe uncleane ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, ſhalbe uncleane.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhalbe uncleane.

26 Every bed whereon ſhee lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhee ſitteth upon, ſhall bee uncleane, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhalbe uncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee uncleane untill the Even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhee ſhall number to herſelfe ſeven dayes: and after that ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhee ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them unto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael

ſrael from their uncleanneſſe, that they die
ot in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile
y Tabernacle, that is among them.
32 This is the law of him that hath an
ſſue, and of *him* whoſe ſeed goeth from
im, and is defiled therewith.
33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers,
nd of him that hath an iſſue, of the man,
nd of the woman, and of him that lieth
ith her which is uncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

Nd the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after
the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron,
hen they offered before ỹ LORD, & died.
2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, ſpeake
to Aaron thy brother, that hee come not
all times into the holy place within the
aile, before the Mercy-ſeat, which is upon
e Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare
the cloud upon the Mercy-ſeat.
3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy
ace: with a young bullocke for ſin-offe-
ng, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.
4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and
ſhall have the linnen breeches upon his
ſh, & ſhalbe girded w̃ a linnen girdle, and
ith the linnen Mitre ſhall he be attired.
beſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he
aſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.
5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation
the children of Iſrael, two kids of the
oates for a ſin-offering, and one ram for a
rnt-offering.
6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of
in-offering, which is for himſelfe, & make
atonemẽt for himſelfe, and for his houſe.
7 And he ſhall take the two goates, and
eſent them before the LORD at the doore
the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two
oates: one lot for the LORD, and the other
t for the Scape-goat.
9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate upon
hich the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for
inne-offering.
10 But the goat on which the lot fell to
e the Scape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive
fore the LORD, to make an atonement
ith him, and to let him goe for a Scape-
oat in the wilderneſſe.
11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke
f ỹ ſin-offering, which is for himſelfe, and
all make an atonement for himſelfe, and
r his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of
e ſin-offering which *is* for himſelfe.
12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of bur-
ing coales of fire from off ỹ Altar before ỹ
ORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe
eaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vaile.
13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the
re before the LORD, that the cloud of the
cenſe may cover the Mercy-ſeat that *is*
pon the Teſtimony that he die not.
14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the
llocke, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger up-
on the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: and before
the Mercy-ſeat ſhall hee ſprinkle of the
blood with his finger ſeven times.
15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goate of the
ſin-offering, that *is* for the people, and bring
his blood within the Vaile, and doe with
that blood as he did with the blood of the
bullocke, and ſprinkle it upon the Mercy-
ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.
16 And he ſhall make an atonement for
the holy place, becauſe of the uncleannes of
the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their
tranſgreſſions, in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall
he doe for the Tabernacle of the congrega-
tion that remaineth among them in the
midſt of their uncleanneſſe.
17 And there ſhall be no man in the Ta-
bernacle of the Congregation when he go-
eth in to make an atonement in the holy
place, untill he come out and have made an
atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe-
hold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.
18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that
is before ỹ LORD, and make an atonement
for it, and ſhall take of the blood of ỹ bul-
locke, and of the blood of the goat, & put *it*
upon the hornes of the Altar round about.
19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood up-
on it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe
it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of
the children of Iſrael.
20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of
reconciling the Holy place, and the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, and the Altar,
he ſhall bring the live goat.
21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands
upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe
over him all the iniquities of the children
of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all
their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of
the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the
hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.
22 And the goate ſhall beare upon him all
their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited:
& he ſhal let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.
23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Ta-
bernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall
put off the linnen garments which hee put
on, when hee went into the Holy place, and
ſhall leave them there.
24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water
in the holy place, and put on his garments, &
come foorth, & offer his burnt-offering, and
the burnt-offering of the people, and make an
atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.
25 And the fat of the ſin-offering ſhall he
burne upon the Altar.
26 And he that let goe the goate for the
Scape-goate, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and
bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward
come into the campe.
27 And the bullocke for the ſin-offering,
and ỹ goate for the ſin-offring, whoſe blood
was brought in, to make atonement in the
Holy place, ſhall one cary foorth without
the

the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkins, and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his cloaths, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall bee a ſtatute for ever unto you: that in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a Sabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom hee ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen cloathes, even the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an everlaſting ſtatute unto you; to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhal be imputed unto ye man; he hath ſhed blood, & that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring; This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them, thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger which ſoiourne amõg you that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in ye blood, & I have given it to you upõ the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonemẽt for y^e^ ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatſoever man there bee of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt of foule that may bee eaten, hee ſhall even powre out the blood thereof, and cover it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And every ſoule ye eateth that which died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torn *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be uncleane until the evẽ: thẽ ſhal he be cleane.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my judgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes and my judgements: which if a man doe he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

¶ The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife ſhalt
ou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednes.
9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daugh-
of thy father, or daughter of thy mo-
r, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne
road, *even* their nakednesſe thou ſhalt not
cover.
10 The nakednesſe of thy ſons daughter,
of thy daughters daughter, *even* their
kednesſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs
thine owne nakednesſe.
11 The nakednesſe of thy fathers wives
ughter, begotten of thy father (ſhe *is* thy
er) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakednes.
12 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neere
ſewoman.
13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers
re kinſewoman.
14 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
thy fathers brother: thou ſhalt not ap-
ach to his wife, ſhe is thine aunt.
15 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
thy daughter in law: ſhee *is* thy ſonnes
fe, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakednesſe.
16 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers
kednesſe.
17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes
woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt
take her ſons daughter, or her daugh-
daughter, to uncover her nakednes: for
are her neer kinſwomē, it *is* wickednes
18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife to her
r to vexe *her*, to uncover her nakednes,
les the other, in her life *time*.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt not approach unto a
man to uncover her nakednesſe, as long
he is put apart for her uncleanneſſe.
20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally
th thy neighbours wife, to defile thy
fe with her.
21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy
ed paſſe thorow *the fire* to Molech, nei-
r ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy
d: I am the LORD.
22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as
th womankinde: it *is* abomination.
23 Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt,
defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall
woman ſtand before a beaſt to lye
wne thereto: it *is* confuſion.
24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of
ſe things: for in all theſe the nations are
iled, which I caſt out before you.
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe
te the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the
d it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes,
d my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit
of theſe abominations, *neither* any of
ur owne nation, nor any ſtranger that
journeth among you:
27 (For all theſe abominations have the
men of the land done, which were before
you, and the land is defiled,)
28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo,
when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nati-
ons that were before you.
29 For whoſoever ſhal cōmit any of theſe
abominations, even the ſoules that commit
them, ſhalbe cut off frō among their people.
30 Therefore ſhall ye keep my ordinance,
that yee commit not any one of theſe abo-
minable cuſtomes, which were committed
before you, and that you defile not your
ſelves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake unto all the congregatiō of the
children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, Ye ſhal
be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare every man his mother,
and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I
am the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turne yee not unto idols, nor make
to your ſelves molten gods: *I am* the
LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if yee offer a ſacrifice of peace-
offerings unto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at
your owne will.
6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it
and on the morrow: & if ought remaine un-
till the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day,
it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, ſhall
beare his iniquity, becauſe he hath prophaned
the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that
ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And when yee reape the harveſt of
your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the
corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou ga-
ther the gleanings of thy harveſt.
10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard,
neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy
vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore
and ſtranger: *I am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Yee ſhall not ſteale, neither deale
falſely, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And yee ſhall not ſweare by my
Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou prophane
the Name of thy God: *I am* the LORD.
13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neigh-
bour, neither rob him: the wages of him
that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all
night untill the morning.
14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, nor
put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but
ſhalt feare thy God, *I am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no unrighteouſneſſe in
judgement: thou ſhalt not reſpect the perſon
of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the
mighty: *but* in righteouſnes ſhalt thou judge
thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe up and downe
as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither
ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy
neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, and not ſuffer ſin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: *I am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gender with a divers kinde: thou ſhalt not ſowne thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman ỹ is a bondmaid, betroathed to an husband, & not at al redeemed, nor freedom given her, ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into ỹ land, and ſhal have planted all maner of trees for food, then ye ſhal count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhal not be eatē of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all ỹ fruit thereof ſhalbe holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, ỹ it may yeeld unto you ỹ increaſe thereof: *I am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye uſe enchantement, nor obſerve times.

27 Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads: neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes upon you: *I am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not proſtitute thy daughter to cauſe her to bee a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: *I am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards to be defiled by them: *I am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: *I am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not vexe him.

34 *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall bee as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 Iuſt ballances, juſt weight, a juſt Ephah, and a juſt Hin ſhall ye have: *I am* the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerve all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Againe thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers ỹ ſojourne in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed to Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people, becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him, off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for *I am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, & do them: *I am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhal ſurely be put to death.

11 And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhalbe put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they have wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 If a man alſo lye with mankind as hee lieth with a woman, both of thē have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall bee burnt with fire both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lye with a beast, he shall surely bee put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, & the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shal bee cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shal beare his iniquitie.

18 And if a man shall lye with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse, hee hath discovered her fountaine, and she hath uncovered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, for he uncovereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, hee hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an uncleane thing: hee hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will give it unto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and uncleane, and betweene uncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as uncleane.

26 And ye shall be holy unto mee: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

ANd the LORD said unto Moses, Speake unto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shall not make balduesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated, to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head nor rent his cloaths:

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speake unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seede in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or bee scurvie, or

ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer ỹ offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee ſhall eate the bread of his God: *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vaile, nor come nigh unto ỹ altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in *theſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever hee bee of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto ỹ LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running iſſue, he ſhal not eate of the holy things, untill hee be clean. And who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* uncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made uncleane, or a man of whom hee may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be uncleane untill Even, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne it downe, he ſhall be cleane, & ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſt, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe, they ſhal eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married unto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter bee a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, as in her youth, ſhee ſhall eate of her fathers meate, but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing unwittingly, then hee ſhall put the fift part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not prophane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, Whatſoever he bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burut-offering:

19 Ye *ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeves, of ỹ ſheepe, or of the goates.

20 *But* whatſoever hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will offering in beeves or ſheepe, it ſhall be perfect to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wenne, or ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhal not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the Altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe, that hath any thing ſuperfluous, or lacking in his parts, ỹ mayeſt thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand, ſhal ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe: becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhal be ſeven dayes under the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye ſhal not kill it and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up: ye ſhall leave none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you.
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feast of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.
3 Sixe daye, shall worke be done, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Even *is* the LORDS Passeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes yee must eate unleavened bread.
7 In the first day yee shall have an holy convocation: ye shall doe no servile worke therein:
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: Ye shall doe no servile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reape the harvest thereof, then yee shall bring an handfull of the first fruits of your harvest unto the Priest:
11 And he shall wave the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shal wave it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drinke-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, untill the selfe same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shalbe a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And yee shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the wave-offering: seven Sabbaths shall be compleat.
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loves of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leaven, *they are* the first fruits unto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish of the first yeere, & one young bullocke, and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drinke-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweete savour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates for a sin-offering, & two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.
20 And the Priest shal wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye shall doe no servile worke *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement: it shalbe an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoever soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soule *it be* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Even, from Even unto Even, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile worke therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, & a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, every thing upon this day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, & beside all your vowes, and beside all your free wil offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast unto the LORD, seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall bee* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thick trees, & willows of the brooke, & ye shal rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring unto thee pure oyle olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes upon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake,

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, fixe on a row upon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being* taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting Covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place, for it *is* most holy unto him of ye offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for ye stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeere of rest unto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of yeeres unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe unto thee forty & nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth: in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile unto you, & ye shall returne every man unto his possession, and ye shall returne every man unto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be unto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy unto you: yee shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he sell unto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, & dwell therein in safety.

20 And if yee shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, & eat yet of old fruit: untill the ninth yeere: untill her fruits come in, ye shal eat of ỹ old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for yee were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shal he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeeme it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne unto his possession.

28 But if hee be not able to restore it to him: then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: wt. hig a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages, which have no wals round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, & they shall go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession may ỹ Levites redeeme at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Levites, then the house ỹ was sold, and the city of his possession, shall goe out in ỹ yeeres of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase, but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy mony upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase,

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee unto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and shall returne unto his owne family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maides.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again, one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, unto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres unto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, according unto his yeeres shall he give him again ỹ price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he bee with him, and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YEe shall make you no idoles nor graven image, neither reare you up a standing image, neither shall yee set up an Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I am the LORD your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If yee walke in thy Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will give you raine in due season, & the Land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshings shall reach to the vintage, & the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shall make you afraid, & I will rid evill beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that yee should not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto mee, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soul abhorre my iudgements, so that ye will not do all my commandements, but that ye breake my Covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, & the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes & cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne over you, and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, & I will make your heaven as iron, & your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if yee walke contrary unto mee, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, & destroy your cattell, & make you few in number, and your *high* waies shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary unto mee;

24 Then will I also walke contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you that shal avenge ỹ quarrel of *my* covenant, & whē ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, tenne women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken unto me, but walke contrary unto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carkases upon ỹ carkases of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell ỹ savor of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among ỹ heathen, & wil draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them ỹ are left alive of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of your enemies, and the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, & the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, & that also they have walked contrary unto mee:

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Covenant with Iacob; and also my Covenant with Isaac, & also my Covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shall inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to breake my Covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I wil for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shalbe of the male from twenty yeres old even unto sixtie yeres old: even thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of silver after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeeres old, even unto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male five shekels of silver, & for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixtie yeeres old, and above, if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present ¶ beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest. so shall it be.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, even unto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeere of the Iubile. and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all the estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty Gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an uncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of ¶ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, *in* the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the numbers of *their* names, every male by their polles;

3 From twenty yeeres old and upward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre, in Israel: thou, and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nathaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on ye firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old & upward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the Wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their poll, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names by their polles, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* three-ſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſix hunderd.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers: according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, al that were able to go forth to war:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naptali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to

the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old & upward, all ỹ were able to go forth to war in Iſrael.

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levits over the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his owne campe, and every man by his owne ſtandard, throwout their hoaſtes.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: far of about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* three-ſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab, the ſonne of Helon *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourefcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, *ſhalbe* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were forty and ſixe thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhallbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Revel.

15 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thouſand and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, were an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throwout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Levites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe: ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by the ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhalbe the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: & the captaine of the ſons of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were forty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: & the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captaine of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies, and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan ſhalbe on the North ſide by their armies, and the captaine of the children of Dan ſhallbe Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: & the captaine of the children of Aſher, ſhalbe Pagiel ȳ ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoaſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Nephtali, ſhallbe Anira the ſonne of Enan:

30 And his hoaſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 And they that were numbred in ȳ camp of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeven thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps, throughout their hoaſtes, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to al that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, whom hee conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtered in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levits unto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt born in the land of Egypt, I ſhallowed unto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the word of ȳ LORD, as he was cõmanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſons of Levi by their names, Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni & Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron & Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of ȳ court, & the courtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for al the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upwards, were eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of ỹ Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elisaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be chiefe over the chiefe of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of ỹ families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And under the custody & charge of the sons of Merary shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, & the sockets thereof, & all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And ỹ pillars of ỹ Court round about, & their sockets, & their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, even before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shalbe Moses and Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses & Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD throughout their families: all the males from a moneth olde and upward, were twenty & two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and upward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of al ỹ first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males by the number of the names from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first borne among ỹ children of Israel, & ỹ cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, & the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekell of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them: the shekel is twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and unto his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirtie yeeres old and upward, even until fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the covering vaile, and cover the Arke of the Testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers-skinnes, and shall spread over it a cloath wholly of blew, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the Table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloath of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloath of skarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers-skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloath of blew, and cover the candlesticke of the light, and his

his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers-skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and cover it with a covering of badgers-skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and cover them with a covering of badgers-skins, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away ỹ ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shovels, & the basons, all ỹ vessels of the altar, and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers-skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that ỹ sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, and the dayly meat-offering, and the anoynting oyle, *and* the overlight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But this do unto them, that they may live, and not die; when they approach unto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and upward, until fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to performe the service, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers-skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall bee all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and yee shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, every one that entred into the service, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that entred into the service, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throwout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that entreth.

entreth into the ſervice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſervice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, thorowout their families, by the houſe of their fathers?

43 From thirty yeeres olde and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe bee thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that came to doe the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and five hundreth and foure-ſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the campe every leper, and every one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt wherein I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him againſt whom hee hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenced unto the LORD, even to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall bee his, whatſoever any man giveth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the ſpirit of jelouſie come upon him, and he be jelous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley-meale, he ſhall powre no oyle upon it, nor put frankinſence thereon, for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the jealouſie-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not goe aſide to uncleanneſſe *with another* inſtead of thy husband, be thou free from that bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* inſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled: and ſome man have lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman

man with an oathe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the jelouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the Altar:

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burne it upon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhee ſhall be free: and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This *is* the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* inſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of jelouſie cometh upon him, and he bee jelous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyſt grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no razor come upon his head: untill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe unto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe uncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the conſecration of his God is upon his head:

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burne-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite, When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yere without blemiſh for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne-offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace-offerings,

15 And a baſket of unleavened breade, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of unleavened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meate-offering, and their drinke-offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drinke-offering.

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, & one unleavened cake out of the basket, & the unleavened wafer, & ſhall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the *haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And

20 And the Prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the wave breaſt, and heave ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which hee vowed, ſo hee muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully ſet up the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offred:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe covered wagons and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice:

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none, becauſe the ſervice of the Sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould beare upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed: even the Princes offred their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

14 One ſpoone of tenne ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt-offering.

16 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 Hee offred for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of tenne ſhekels, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offring:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of Peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the Sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering *was*, one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of tenne ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate-offring:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt-offering.

34 One kid of the goates for a ſin-offering.

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurimaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhe..., one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel, the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Devel Prince of the children of Gad offered:

43 His offering was one ſilver charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty ſhekels, a ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of ȳ Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat-offring

44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering.

46 One kid of the goates for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe.

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt-offerings:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes five hee goats, five lambes of the firſt yeere This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering was one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe.

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering,

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.

61 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekls full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, offered.

73 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goates for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.
79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver boules, twelve spoons of gold.
85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seventie: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
86 The golden spoones were twelve, full of incense, weighing tenne shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twenty shekels.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offerings were twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeere twelve, with their meat-offering, and the kiddes of the goats for a sinne-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixty, the hee-goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking unto him, from of the Mercie-seat, that was upō ỹ Arke of the Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speake unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seven lampes shall give light over against the Candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof over against the Candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this worke of the Candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the floures thereof was beaten worke: according unto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them: and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, & so make themselves cleane.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flowre mingled with oile, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.
15 And after that, shall the Levites goe in, to doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto mee from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every wombe, even instead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first borne in the lande of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron & to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the service of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the Sanctuary:
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of ỹ children of Israel did to the Levites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, & they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in to doe their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses cõcerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And ỹ Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeeres old and upward they shall goe in to wait upon the service of the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Even, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeover.

5 And they kept the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at Even in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ỹ Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speake unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be uncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney a far off, yet he shall keepe the Passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Even they shall keepe it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeover they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeover, even the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonie: and at Even there was upon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearanse of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when ỹ cloud abode frõ Even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that ỹ cloud tarried upon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken up, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of ỹ LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver:

of

of an whole piece ſhall thou make them, that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the Eaſt parts ſhall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lie on the South ſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall bee to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before ỹ LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken up from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and over his hoſte *was* Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

15 And over the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſte of the tribe of ỹ children of Zebulon, *was* Eliab ỹ ſon of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward bearing the Tabernacle

18 ¶ And ỹ ſtandard of ỹ campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſte *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of ỹ tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the Sanctuary: and *the other* did ſet up the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and over his hoſte *was* Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campe thorowout their hoſtes: and over his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ỹ ſon of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when thy ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, Wee are iourneying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leeve us not I pray thee, for aſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhalbe if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe ỹ LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And ỹ cloud of ỹ LORD *was* upō them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, Riſe up, LORD and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, unto the many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it diſpleaſed the LORD: & the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the utmoſt parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed unto Moſes, and when

when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept againe, and ſaid, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onyons, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander-ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it *in* milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell upon the campe in the night, the Manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore, haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weepe unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let mee not ſee my wretchednеſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, & officers over them: & bring them unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe & talke with thee there, & I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, & will put *it* upon them, & they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and yee ſhall eat fleſh: for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eate? for *it* was well with us in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it come out at your noſtriles, & it be loathſome unto you, becauſe ye have deſpiſed the LORD, which is amõg you, & have wept before him ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that thy may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee ſlaine, for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the Sea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeventy men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake unto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted upon them they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad; and the ſpirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* Written, but went not out unto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten Homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yet it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, unto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dreame.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speake mouth to mouth even apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous *white* as snow, & Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein wee have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes: let her be shut out from the campe seven dayes, and after that let her be received in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seven dayes: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men ỹ they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto ỹ children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Ihoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, & said unto them, Get you up this way Southward, and goe up into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seven yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two upon a staffe, & they brought of the pomgranats, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brooke Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land, after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadesh, & brought backe word unto them, and unto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, Wee came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the childen of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, & the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, & possesse it: for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to goe up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evill report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee have gone to search it, *is a* land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the Gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the Gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

ALl the Congregation lifted up their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said unto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, *that* our wives, & our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captaine, & let us returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosuah the son of Nun, & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their cloathes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which wee passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it bee yer they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and dis-inherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they wil tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying:

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee sware unto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffering, & of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upō the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even untill now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I live, all the earth shall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seene my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce,

23 Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall

ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into ỹ land wherinto he went: and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this evill congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe unto you:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernesſe, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doutleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, thē will I bring in, & they ſhall know ỹ land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernesſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wildernesſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, untill your carkeiſes bee waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *even* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *even* fourty yeeres, and yee ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wildernesſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land:

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evill report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Loe, we be here, and will goe up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed, for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not up, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe, the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD ſpeake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then ſhall hee that offereth his offring unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offering ſhalt thou prepare with ỹ burnt offering, or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of flowre mingled with ỹ third part of an Hin of oyl.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD;

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to every one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

ire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye
oe, ſo be ſhall doe.
15 One ordinance ſhalbe both for you of
he Congregation: and alſo for the ſtranger
hat ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for
ver in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall
he ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one maner ſhalbe for you,
nd for ỹ ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ying,
18 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and
y unto them, When ye come into the land
hither I bring you.
19 Then it ſhall be that when yee eate of
e bread of the land, yee ſhall offer up an
eave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of
our dough for an heave-offering: as ye doe
e heave-offering of the threſhing floure, ſo
all ye heave it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall
ve unto the LORD, an heave-offering in
ur generations.
22 ¶ And if yee have erred, and not ob-
rved all theſe commandements which the
ORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath com-
anded you by the hand of Moſes, from the
y that the LORD commanded Moſes, and
nceforth among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought bee commit-
d by ignorance without the knowledge of
e Congregation, that all the Congregati-
ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt-
ering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD,
ith his meat-offering and his drink-offring
cording to the maner, and one kid of the
ats for the ſinne-offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atone-
ent for all the Congregation of the chil-
en of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiven them,
r it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring
eir offering a ſacrifice made by fire unto
LORD, and their ſin-offering before the
ORD for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall bee forgiven all the Con-
gation of the children of Iſrael, and the
anger that ſojourneth among them, ſee-
all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And if any ſoule ſinne through ig-
rance, then he ſhal bring a ſhee goat of the
ſt yeere for a ſinne-offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atone-
ent for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly,
hen hee ſinneth by ignorance before the
ORD, to make an atonement for him, and
ſhall be forgiven him.
29 You ſhall have one Law for him that
neth through ignorance, *both for him* that
borne among the children of Iſrael, and
r the ſtranger that ſojourneth among
m.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought pre-
mptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the
land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the
LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off
from among his people.
31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of
the LORD, and hath broken his comman-
dement: that ſoule ſhall utterly be cut off:
his iniquitie ſhall be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael
were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man
that gathered ſticks upon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering
ſtickes brought him unto Moſes, and Aaron,
and unto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it
was not declared what ſhould bee done to
him.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The
man ſhalbe ſurely put to death: all the Con-
gregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones with-
out the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought
him without the campe, and ſtoned him
with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD com-
manded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,
38 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and
bid them that they make them fringes in
the borders of their garments, throughout
their generations, and that they put upon
the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.
39 And it ſhall bee unto you for a fringe,
that ye may looke upon it, and remember
all the Commandements of the LORD, and
doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your
owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which
ye uſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all my
commandements, & be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt, to
be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon
of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, and Da-
than and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and
On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben,
tooke *men*.
2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with
certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hun-
dred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, fa-
mous in the Congregation, men of renowne.
3 And they gathered themſelves toge-
ther againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and
ſaid unto them, Ye take too much upon you,
ſeeing all the Congregation are holy, every
one of them, and the LORD is among them:
wherefore then lift you up your ſelves a-
bove the Congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon
his face.
5 And hee ſpake unto Korah, and unto
all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow
the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who
is holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere

unto him even *him* whom he had choſen, will be cauſe to come neere unto him.

6 This doe: take your cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein: and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, hee ſhall be holy: yee take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi:

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to do ỹ ſervice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, & to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which aid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them: neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.

18 And they tooke every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, & laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake unto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye bee conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gate up from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I have* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up with all that appertaine unto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit, then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground cleave aſunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them, and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

plates

plates for a covering of the Altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly unto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael and take of every one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons Name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their Princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers houſes, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi, was budded, & brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſomes, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to bee kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever commeth any thing neere unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee joyned unto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the ſervice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore, thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye ſhall ſerve, I have given your Prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offrings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of ỹ anointing and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, every male shall eate it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy daughters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land which they shall bring unto the LORD shall be thine: every one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto ỹ LORD whether it be of men or beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the first ling of uncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they beare sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherite: therefore I have said unto them, among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it* were the corne of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in every place, ye and your housholds: for it *is* your reward for your service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sin by reason of it when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & one shal slay her before his face.

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: her skin and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall be burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hiſſope, and ſkarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his cloathes & he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, & afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be uncleane untill the Even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his cloathes in water, & bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe uncleane untill the Even.

9 And a man *that is* cleane ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the campe, in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his cloaths, & be uncleane untill the Even: and it ſhalbe unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhall be uncleane ſeven dayes.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day & on the ſeventh day he ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: hee ſhall be uncleane, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent and all that *is* in the tent ſhalbe uncleane ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it is uncleane.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be uncleane ſeven dayes.

17 And for an uncleane perſon, they ſhal take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and running water ſhal be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, & dip it in the water and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And ỹ cleane *perſon* ſhal ſprinkle upon the uncleane on ỹ third day, & on ỹ ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his cloathes, and bathe himſelfe in water, & ſhalbe cleane at Even.

20 But the man that ſhalbe uncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled upon him, he *is* uncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation ſhall waſh his cloathes, & hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be uncleane untill Even.

22 And whatſoever the uncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe uncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be uncleane untill Even.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, even the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the Congregation of the Lord into this wilderneſſe that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have yee made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or pome-granates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell upon their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake yee unto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt give the Congregation and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rock, and hee ſaid unto them, heare now yee rebels: muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhal not bring this Congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe

the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travaile that hath befalne us:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by ỹ kings *hi* h way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, Wee will goe by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing e *se*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: Wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole Congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them upon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into mine hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And They journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people: and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee have sinned: for wee have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, & set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth:

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward ỹ Sun rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, what hee did in the red sea, in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giver, with their staves. And from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the countrey of Moab to the toppe of Piſgah, which looketh toward Ieſhimon.
21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,
22 Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of ỹ waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings high way, untill we be paſt thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernes: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.
24 And Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land, from Arnon unto Iabok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.
25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of ỹ Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in Proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon King of the Amorites.
30 Wee have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and wee have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan, and Og the King of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Feare him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, & his land. & thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt to Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.
35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there were none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab on this ſide Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.
4 And Moab ſaid to the Elders of Midian, Now ſhal this company licke up all that *are* round about us, as the oxe licketh up the graſſe of the field, and Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.
5 He ſent meſſengers therefore to Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which is by ỹ river of ỹ land of ỹ children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out frō Egypt: behold, they cover the face of ỹ earth, & they abide over againſt me.
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevaile, that wee may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou bleſſeſt is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt is curſed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midiā departed with ỹ reward of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.
8 And he ſaid unto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhall ſpeake unto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?
10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now curſe me them; peradventure I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.
12 And God ſaid to Balaam, Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.
13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to goe with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.
15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor; Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming unto me:
17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I wil do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.
18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If Balak would give mee his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I can-

not goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarrie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe unto the wall: and crushit Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in my hād, for now would I kil thee

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to doe so unto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold: I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse shee had turned from mee, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the Angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake unto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly sent unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Loe, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare mee here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will goe: peradventure the LORD will come to meet mee, and whatsoever hee sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven Altars, and I have offered upon every Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned unto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke up his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse mee Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the uttermoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all, and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullocke and a gamme on every altar.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe unto Balak and ſay thus:

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me, thou ſonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, & ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandement* to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene perverſnes in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt? hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment againſt Iacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelfe as a young lion: he ſhall not lie downe untill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh that I muſt doe.

27 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: paradventure it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven Altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullockes, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke & a ram on every Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other times to ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eies, & he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he tooke up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the river ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate up the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 Hee couched, hee lay down as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid to Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt to me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, *which* saw ỹ vision of ỹ Almighty falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be*, that he perish for ever:

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & tooke up his parable, & said, Strong is thy dwelling place, & thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Nevertheles, the Kenite shalbe wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he tooke up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, & shall afflict Ebar, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, & went & returned to his place, & Balak also went his way

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himselfe unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Take all ỹ heads of ỹ people, & hang them up before the LORD against ỹ Sun, that ỹ fierce anger of ỹ LORD may be turned away frō Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of ỹ children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in ỹ sight of Moses, and in the sight of al ỹ congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose up from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a javelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and fonre thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ỹ Priest, hath turned my wrath away from ỹ children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not ỹ children of Israel in my jelousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my Covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *even* ỹ was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you ẅ their wiles ẅ herewith they have beguiled you in ỹ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cosby, ỹ daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in ỹ day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeers old & upwar d, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people from twenty yeeres old & upward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the Eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a signe.

11 Nor-

21 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

22 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

23 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

24 Theſe *are* the families of ỹ Simeonites, twenty & two thouſand, and two hundred.

25 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

26 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

27 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli the family of the Arelites.

28 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe ỹ were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ The ſons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

30 And the ſons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of ỹ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

31 And the ſons of Pharez were: Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

32 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and five hundred.

33 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Puaites.

34 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: Of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

35 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

36 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

37 Theſe are ỹ families of ỹ Zebulonites: according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

38 ¶ The ſons of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

39 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

40 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

41 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

42 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

43 ¶ And Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, had no ſons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

44 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

45 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

46 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Ioſeph after their families.

48 ¶ The ſons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

49 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham ỹ family of ỹ Huphamites.

50 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

51 Theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſixe hundred.

52 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families; Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

53 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

54 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

55 Of the ſons of Beriah: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

56 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

57 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

58 Of the ſons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

59 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

60 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

61 Theſe Were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

62 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall bee divided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given according to thoſe that were numbred of them.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhalbe divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite.

56 According to ỹ lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Levites after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ỹ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ỹ daughter of Levi, whō *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt, & ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, & Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua ỹ ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ỹ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph, and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation by ỹ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe hee hath no ſon? Give unto us therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughter of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, if a man die, and have no ſon, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if hee have no daughter, then yee ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if hee have no brethren, then yee ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman ỹ is next unto him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a Statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For yee rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eies: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of ỹ ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of ỹ LORD be not as ſheepe which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſk counſell for him after ỹ iudgement of Vrim before ỹ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, & at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of

of Iſrael w̄ him, even all the Congregation.
22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.
23 And hee laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweete ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.
3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* ỹ offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.
4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Even.
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat-offering mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto ỹ LORD.
7 And the drinke-offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred unto the LORD for a drinke-offering.
8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Even: as the meate-offering of the morning, and as the drinke-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of ỹ firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke-offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt-offering of every Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drinke-offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: Two young bullockes & one ram, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot,
12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate-offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate-offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme:
13 And a ſeverall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto ỹ LORD.
14 And their drinke-offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine unto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin unto a ramme: and a fourth parth of an Hin unto a lambe: This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth, throrowout the moneths of the yeere.
15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD, ſhall be offred beſides the continuall burnt-offring and his drinke-offering.
16 And the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeover of the LORD.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation, ye ſhall doe no manner of ſervile worke *therein*.
19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offring unto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.
20 And their meate-offering ſhall bee of floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two teuth deales for a ramme.
21 A ſeverall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout ỹ ſeven lambes:
22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offring in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.
24 After this maner ye ſhall offer dayly throrowout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drinke-offering.
25 And on the ſeventh day yee ſhall have an holy convocation: yee ſhall doe no ſervile worke.
26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offring unto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke.
27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto ỹ LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere.
28 And their meat-offring of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales unto one bullocke, two tenth deales unto one ram,
29 A ſeverall tenth deale unto one lamb: throughout the ſeven lambes.
30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meate offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drinke-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall have an holy convocation, yee ſhall doe no ſervile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet

a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offring *ſhalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offring, & his meat-offring, & their drinke-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, an holy convocation; and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offring ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A ſeverall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offring, and the meat-offering of it, and their drinke-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall doe no ſervile worke, and ye ſhal keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales unto every bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeverall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offring, his meat-offring, and his drinke-offring.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *yee ſhall offer* twelve yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offring, & their drink-offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drinke-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere without blemiſh

21 And their meate-offering, and their drinke-offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meate-offering, and his drinke-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meate-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drinke-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meate-offering, and their drinke-offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meate-offering, and their drinke-offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drinke-offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeventh day ſeven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meate-offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drinke-offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye ſhall have a ſolemne aſſemby: yee ſhall doe no ſervile worke therein:

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meate-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meate-offering, and his drinke-offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe unto the LORD in your ſet Feaſts, beſides your

vowes,

vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat-offrings, & for your drinke-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then hee ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhee uttered with her lippes, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſoule, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoever proceedeth out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are upon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquity.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou bee gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelves unto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhal ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five Kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoile unto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and unto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Ieritho.

13 ¶ And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines over thouſands, and captaines over hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have yee ſaved all the women alive?

16 Be-

16 Behold, theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath knowne man by lying with him.

18 But all the woman children that have not known a man by lying with him, keepe alive for your ſelves.

19 And doe ye abide without the camp ſeven daies: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, & whoſoever hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelves and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire* and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the golde, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe thorrow the fire, and it ſhall be cleane: never theleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your cloaths on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts, betweene them who tooke the warre upon them who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoule of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and give *it* unto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the flockes, of all maner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeventy thouſand, and five thouſand ſheepe.

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore & one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeven and thirty thouſand, and five hundreth ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred & threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes were thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons were ſixeteene thouſand of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offring, unto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of ỹ children of Iſrael halfe, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained unto the Congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirty and ſixe thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, and five hundred:

46 And ſixeene thouſand perſons.)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoaſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere unto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, thy ſervants have taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten of jewels, of gold, chaines, & bracelets, rings, eare-rings, & tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered unto the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixeteene thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoile, every man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell and when they ſaw the land of Iazar, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell.

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and unto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before ỹ Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattel.

5 Wherefore ſaid they, If we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Iordan.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, ſhall your brethren go to war, & ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore diſcourage ye the heard of ỹ children of Iſrael from going over into the land, which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob, becauſe they have not wholly followed me.

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, untill all the generation that had done evill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, yee are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leave them in the wildernes, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and the cities for our little ones:

17 But wee our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their places: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Iordan, Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill hee hath driven out his enemies from before him.

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe: & doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If ỹ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ỹ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe over armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazar, and Iogbehah.

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.
37 And the children of Reuben build Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,
38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: & gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.
40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.
42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the journeyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.
3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)
5 And the children of Israel remooved from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.
7 And they remooved from Etham, & turned again to Pihahiroth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes journey in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they remooved from Marah, and came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme-trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they remooved from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.
11 And they remooved from the red Sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the wildernes of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.
14 And they remooved from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
16 And they remooved from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooved from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooved from mount Shaphar, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooved from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooved from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooved from Tarah, and pitched at Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooved from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooved from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooved from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
37 And they remooved from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron ỹ Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, & died there in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when hee dyed in mount Hor.
40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ỹ comming of ỹ children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Ie-Abarim, in ỹ border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Diboñ-Gad.

46 And they remooved from Diboñ Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooved from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye are paſſed over Iordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And ye ſhall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, yee ſhall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit.

55 But if yee will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which yee let remaine of them, ſhall bee prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it ſhal come to paſſe y I ſhal do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan (that *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then your South quarter ſhall be from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall bee from the South of Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall even have the great Sea for a border: this ſhall bee your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great Sea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 Frõ mount Hor, you ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border ſhal be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And ỹ coaſt ſhall come down from Shepham to Riblah on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, & ſhall reach unto the ſide of the ſea of Cinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall bee your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes cõmanded ỹ children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers: and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe have receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of them which ſhall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe. Of ỹ tribe of Iudah, Caleb ỹ ſon of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of ỹ tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iorden, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhal they have to dwel in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, & for their goods, & for al their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which yee ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall* reach from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South-ſide two thouſand cubites: and on the Weſt-ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North-ſide two thouſand cubites, and the city *ſhalbe* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be ſixe cities for refuge, which yee ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which yee ſhall give to the Levites, ſhall be forty and eight cities, them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbes.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give *ſhall be* of ỹ poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael; From them that have many, yee ſhall give many; but from them that have few, yee ſhall give few, Every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come over Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, ỹ the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſō at unawars.

12 And they ſhall bee unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-ſlayer die not untill hee ſtand before the Congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal give, ſixe cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Yee ſhall give three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall yee give in the land of Canaan ẅ ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if hee ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enemity ſmite him with his hand, that hee die: hee that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death; for hee is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly without enemity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall judge betweene the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe hee ſhould have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall bee for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land untill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee

yee ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance bee put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them marry to whom they thinke beſt, onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhall not ỹ inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoove frõ tribe to tribe: for every one of ỹ children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 And they were married into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wildernesſe, in the plain over against the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Topbel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them:

4 After he had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei:

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your journey, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaines, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South and by the Sea ſide to the land of the Canaanites and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time: ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtriſe.

13 Take ye wiſe men, and underſtanding and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for us* to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowne, & made them heads over you, captaines over thouſands, and captaines over hundreds, and captaines over fifties, and captaines over tents, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteouſly betweene every man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in Iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and wee came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, ye are come unto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up & poſſeſſe *it* as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee: feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere unto mee every one of you, & ſaid, we wil ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I tooke twelve men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe unto us, and brought us word againe, and ſaid, it is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding: ye would not goe up, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, the people is greater and taller then we, ỹ cities are great and walled up to heaven, & moreover we have ſeene the ſons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I ſayd unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all ỹ he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernes where thou haſt ſeene how that ỹ LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his ſon, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeve the LORD your God.

33 Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard ỹ voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 Surely there ſhal not one of theſe men of this evill generation, ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, hee ſhall ſee it, & to him will I give ỹ land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreover, your little ones which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, & your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and evill, they ſhall goe in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your journey into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then yee anſwered and ſaid unto me, We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up & fight according to all that ỹ LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe up into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto mee, Say unto them, Goe not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, leſt yee bee ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned and tooke our journey into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto mee, ſaying,

3 Yee have compaſſed this mountaine long enough, turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afrait of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, no not ſo much as a foot breadth, becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for mony, that ye may drinke.

7 For the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe theſe fourty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow ſ way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Diſtreſſe not ſ Moabites, neither contend with them in battell; for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Hurims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the L O R D gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over the brooke Zered: and wee went over the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, untill all the generations of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoaſt, as the L O R D ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them to deſtroy them from among the hoaſte, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people.

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and ſ Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the L O R D deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to ſ children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed ſ Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, & paſſe over the river Arnon. Behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: begin to poſſeſſe *it* and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and give me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feete:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto mee, untill I ſhall paſſe over Iordan, unto the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heard obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand as *appeare by* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt us, hee, and all his people to fight at Iahaz,

33 And the L O R D our God delivered him before us, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the men, and the women, & the little ones of every citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountaines, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, hee and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Feare him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe unto him, as thou didſt unto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands, Og alſo the King of Baſhan and all his people: and wee ſmote him untill none was left unto him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide unwalled townes a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelves.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of ỹ kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedſtedd was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, All the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſtes of Geſhuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan Hauoth Iair, unto this day.

15 And gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plaine, *even* the ſalt ſea, under Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſt-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wives and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I have given you

20 Vntill the Lord hath given reſt unto your brethren as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye returne every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commaunded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let mee goe over and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that good'ly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD ſaid unto mee, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more unto mee of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe over this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe over before this people, and hee ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So wee abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, ỹ ye may live, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me, all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the mids of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandements, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Iordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye go over Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whithe. the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it:

33 Did *ever* people heare the voyce of

God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt hea d, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſaied to go and take him a nation from the middeſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou hearded his words out of the middeſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain country of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote after they were come forth out of Egypt;

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

48 From Aroer which is by the banke of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, even unto the ſea, of the plain under the ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and iudgements, which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not *this* covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, & went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the Sabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.
21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of ỹ thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neat unto me, even all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatnes, and we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man and he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us, If we heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will hear it and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid, all that they have ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be wel with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandements, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

NOW theſe are the commandements, the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.
2 That thou mayeſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life, & that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thy heart.
7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy children: and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God, & ſerve him, and ſhalt ſweare by his name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 Ye ſhall diligently keep the commandements of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And *it* ſhall be our righteouſneſſe if we obſerve to do all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe you were moe in number then any people; (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the Covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the evill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhal deliver thee: thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great tentations which thine eies ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm: whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hid themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou

thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them unto thee, & ſhal deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven image of their gods ſhall ye burn with fire: thou ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it; for it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe forty years in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humble thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe forty yeares.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hils;

8 A land of Wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Fig-trees, and Pomegranates, a land of Oil-Olive, and Hony.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarcenes, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, & out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten, & art ful, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver & thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou haſt is multiplyed;

14 Then thine heart be liſted up, and then forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and dronght, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them: I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Iordan this day, to go in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee, as a conſuming fire: he ſhal deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the

LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the Tables of ſtone, *even* the Tables of the Covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of forty dayes and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two Tables of ſtone, *even* the Tables of the Covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two Tables of the Covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherwith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmalll, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thorow thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them he hath brought thē out, to ſlay thē in the wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an Ark of wood.

2 And I wil write in the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Ark.

3 And I made an Ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Commandements which the LORD ſpake unto you in ỳ mount out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and ỳ LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beroth of the children of Iaakan to Moſera; there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi to beat the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the firſt time fortie daies, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, take *thy* journey unto the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his waies, & to love him, & to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them and he choſe their ſeed after them: *even* you, above all the people, as *i is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the fore-ſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgments, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *ſpeak* not w your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſment of the LORD, your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

4 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chaiets, how he made the water of the red ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesſe, untill ye came *into* this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ſubſtance that was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out; where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereddſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my Commandements, which I command you this day to love the Lord your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul:

14 That I will give *you* the rain, of your land in due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou maieſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oyl.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou maieſt eat, and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off ỳ good land, which ỳ LORD giveth you,

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your hearts, and in your ſoul, and bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontles between your eies.

19 And ye ſhal teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, & whē thou walkeſt by ỹ way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the dore poſts of thine houſe, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, & the dayes of your children in ỹ land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven vpon the earth.

22 For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in al his waies, & to cleave vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates even vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curſe, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel in the champion over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Iordan to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerve to do all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THeſe are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the daies that ye live vpon the earth.

2 Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the place, wherein the nations which ye ſhal poſſeſſe, ſerved their gods, vpon ỹ high mountaines, and vpon ỹ hils, & vnder every green tree.

3 And you ſhall overthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* vnto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, & thither thou ſhalt come

6 And thither ſhall ye bring your burnt offrings, & your ſacrifices, & your thithes, & heave offrings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offring of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow vnto the LORD

12 And ye ſhal rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, for aſmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which ỹ LORD ſhal chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the vnclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the Ro-buck, and as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates

gates the tythe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand;

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite, as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoevor thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the Roe-buck and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offrings ẏ fleſh and the blood, upon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and ẏ blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powered out upon the Altar of the LORD thy God; and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and heare all theſe words, which I command thee, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doſt that which is good and right in ẏ ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before the, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou be not ſnared, by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God; for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done to their gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it, thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto the, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them;

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in:) So ſhalt thou put the evill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known; thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him;

9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death: and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of the citie, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which ye have not known:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently, and behold if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, & all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, w̄ the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoile thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and ỹ LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhal eat: the Ox, the Sheep, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-buck, and the fallow Deer, and the wild Goat, and the Pygard, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cliſt into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they are unclean unto you.

8 And the Swine, becauſe it diuideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkaſſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters, all that have finnes and ſcales, ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not fins and ſcales, ye may not eat, it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are* they of which ye ſhal not eat: the eagle, & the oſtrige, and the oſpray.

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde:

14 And every Raven after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-hawk, & the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the ſwan,

17 And the Pellican, and the great Eagle, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Stork, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

19 And every creeping thing that fleeth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing ỹ dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all thee increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhal chuſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thy oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to feare the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee,

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and ſhal go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after: for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, & thou ſhall rejoyce, thou and thy houſhold.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame year, & ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſſe, Every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, to poſſeſſe it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, & ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evill againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, & he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him, becauſe ỳ for this thing ỳ LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needie in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee, & ſerve thee ſixe yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is wel with thee:

17 Then ſhalt thou take an aule, & thruſt it through his eare unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhal not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendſt him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired ſervant unto thee in ſerving thee ſix yeers, & the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all ỳ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſehold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blind *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe-buck, and as the Hart.

23 Only thou ſhalt not eat ỳ blood therof, thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep the Paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib ỳ LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeover unto the LORD thy God of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven daies ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou maieſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven daies: neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeover at even, at the going down of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in the place, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weekes from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will

free-will offring of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God; thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of Tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stanger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in al the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which ỹ Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou maiest live and inherit the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the Altar of the LORD any God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any ill-favouredne: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing of his Covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till thy die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood & blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the Priests, the Levites, and unto the Judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shal tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shal chuse, one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou maiest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to him-

himself, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left, to the end that he may prolong his daies in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: and they shall give unto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep thou shalt give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of al Israel, where he sojourned, and come with al the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shal chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shal have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorough the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a Wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, are an abomination unto the LORD; and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God wil raise up unto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, they have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, & wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak unto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live; whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that

that he die, he ſhall flee unto one of thoſe cities, and live:

6 Leſt the avenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keep all theſe commandements to do them which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhal not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt* of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remove thy neighbors *land*-mark, which they in old time have ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe.

15 ¶ One witnes ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes: ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which* is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Judges, which ſhall be in thoſe daies:

18 And the Judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put the evill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battle againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battle againſt your enemies: let not your heart faint, feare not, and do not tremble, neither be terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies to ſave you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battle: and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak further unto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh unto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, and they ſhall ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword,

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the ſpoil thereof ſhalt thou take unto thy ſelf, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the ci-

ties

ties which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should you sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy thee trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou maiest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him ỹ is slain;

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neer; (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tryed*.

6 And al the Elders of ỹ city that are next unto the slain man, shal wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home unto thine house, and she shall shave her head: and pair her nailes.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and the other hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloved first born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first born:

17 But he shal acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the Elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his City, This our sonne *is* stubborn, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of the city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evill away from among you, and all Israel shall hear and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have commiteed sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy selfe from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shalbe with thee untill thy brother seek after it; and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou maiest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of wollen & linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evill name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, unto the Elders of the citie in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say unto the Elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city:

18 And the Elders of the citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerse him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife: he may not put her away all his daies.

20 But if this thing be true, & the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the hore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evill away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate at the city, and ye shall stone them with stons that they die: the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his daies.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie members cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening commeth on, he ſhall waſh himſelf with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

12 Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without ỹ camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, ỹ. he ſee no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of mony, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing ỹ is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſurie: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou wilt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it; for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, even a free-will offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, & it come to paſſe ỹ ſhe find no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome uncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go & be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, neither ſhall he be charged with any buſines: but he ſhall be free at home one yeare, and ſhall cheere up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 When thou doſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the Sun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſnes unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant, *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it: leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſinne unto thee.

16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgment of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſs, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine Olive tree, thou ſhalt not go over the boughes again, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I cammand thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controverſie between men, & they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them, they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it ſhalbe, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed, leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhall ſeem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, unto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhall be that the firſt-born, which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the Elders, and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhal his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man, that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, & the wife of ỹ one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag divers weights: a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have, that thy dayes may be lengthned in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hidmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhalbe when ỹ LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven, thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee

thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the Altar of the LORD thy God,

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh, *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And ỹ Egyptians evill intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with an outſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou & the Levite and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* the yeere of tithing, & haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *uſe*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Statutes, and Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken unto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the Commandement which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe over Iordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed over, that thou maieſt go unto ỹ land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar unto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not lift up an iron *toole* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtone, and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Levites, ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Geriz zim to bleſſe the people: when ye are come over Iordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhal ſtand upon mount E bal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay unto all the men of Iſrael w a loud voice:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: & al the people ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the iudgment of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he ỳ ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face; they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhal command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, & in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhal make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve, and to do *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do al his commandements and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day: that al theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew, and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhal cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them, and ſhalt be removed into al the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat unto all fouls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhal ſmite thee with madnes, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroath a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eies, and thou ſhalt not eat therof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhalbe given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy king, which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field, and thou ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with oil: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get up above thee very high: and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkneds not unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, & upon thy ſeed for ever:

47 Becauſe thou ſerveſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of al things, and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhal bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou canſt not underſtand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young:

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced wals come down: wherein thou truſtedſt thorowout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the fleſh of thy ſons, and of thy daugh-

daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnes wherewith thine enemies shal distres thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eies shalbe evill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he wil not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatnesse and tendernes, her eies shall be evill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from between her feet, & toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thy enemie shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he wil bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them wil the LORD bring upon thee untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among al people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eies which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eies have seen, the signes & those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeares in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy father, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath.

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their idols, wood, and ſtone, ſilver, and gold, which were amongſt them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jelouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhal ſeparate him unto evill out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſs groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhal ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, & worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it ſhal come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt part of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, & thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God wil circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return and obey the voice of ỹ LORD, and do all his commandement which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandements, and his ſtatutes, which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, ỹ thou ſhouldſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it.

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death and evill;

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land

land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not hear, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhal ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhal not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou paſſeſt over Iordan to go to poſſeſſe it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, that I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live:

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael,

2 And he ſaid unto them, *I am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day: I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not go over this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he wil deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, he ſhall go over before thee, as the LORD hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og king of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And the LORD ſhall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandements which I have commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *is it* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called unto Ioſhua, and ſaid unto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath ſworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not fail thee, neither forſake thee; fear not, neither be diſmaied.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delivered it unto the Prieſts the ſons of Levi, which bare the Ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them ſaying, At the end of *every* ſeven yeares, in the ſolemnity of the year of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe, thou ſhalt reade this law before all Iſrael in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, & thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, ỹ they may hear, and that they may learn and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the Tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went and preſented themſelves in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the door of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe up and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongſt them, and wil forſake me, and break my covenant which I made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhalbe kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they ſhalbe devoured, and many evils, and troubles ſhall befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God is not amongſt us?

18 And I wil ſurely hide my ſelf in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouths, that this ſong may be a witnes for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when ye ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony: and they ſhall have eaten and filled themſelves, and waxen fat, then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie againſt them as a witnes: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their ſeed: for I know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I ſware.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, & taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Ioſhua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſaid, Be ſtrong, and of a good

courage;

courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them, and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, untill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have beene rebellious againſt the Lord: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know that after my death yee will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turne aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evill in the ſight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael, the words of this ſong untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIve eare, O yee heavens, and I will ſpeake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the dewe, as the ſmall raine upon the tender herbe, and as the ſhoures upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the Lord: aſcribe ye greatnes unto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, Iuſt and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themſelves, their ſpot is not the ſpot of his children: they are a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh people, and unwiſe, Is not hee thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, conſider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father and hee will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt high divided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the Lords portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a deſart land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: hee led him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttered over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the Lord alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 *Hee* made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increaſe of the fieldes, and hee made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Baſhan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art covered with fatneſſe: then he forſooke God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the Lord ſaw it, he abhorred them, becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have mooved mee to jealouſie, with that *which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moove them to jealouſie with thoſe *which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ſhall burne unto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes upon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes upon them.

24 *They ſhall bee* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour within ſhall deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them,

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, even our enemies themſelves being Iudges,

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, and ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth vengeance and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſervants, when hee ſeeth that their power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drinke-offerings? let them riſe up and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now, that I, even I am hee, and there is no god with mee, I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O yee nations with his people, for hee will avenge the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will bee mercifull unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you, becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing yee ſhall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountaine Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe yee treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſeth the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And hee ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his Saints are in thine hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete: every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a Law, even the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim bee with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt proove at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaid unto his father, and to his mother, I have not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy Covenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law, they ſhall put in-

incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Ioseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth, and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce Zebulun in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee provided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* upon a land of corne and wine; also his heavens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people? saved by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, & who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall bee found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went up from the plaines of Moab unto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, unto the utmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palme-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed, I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel:

THE BOOKE OF IOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, goe over this Iordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I doe give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

3 Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man bee able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee; I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to doe according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt have good ſucceſſe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe ỹ land which ỹ LORD your God giveth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Iordane: but yee ſhall paſſe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them;

15 Vntill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as he hath *given* you: and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then yee ſhall returne unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, all ỹ thou commandeſt us, we will doe, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever he be that doeth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandeſt him, hee ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent to Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them: and ſaid thus: There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them up to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordane unto the foords, and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe ſhe came up unto them upon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For wee have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the red Sea for you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did unto the two Kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſ ſoone as wee had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindnes, that ye wil alſo ſhew kindnes unto my fathers houſe, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſave alive my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow ỹ window: for her houſe *was* upon the towne wall, & ſhe dwelt upon the wal.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them: Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſweare;

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſkarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let us downe by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſaid, According to your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: And ſhe bound the ſkarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed over, and came to Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid unto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and they remooved from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he & all the children of Iſrael, & lodged there before they paſſed over:

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte.

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When yee ſee the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Levites bearing it, then yee ſhall remoove from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure, come not neere unto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye have not paſſed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake unto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take up the Arke of the Covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they tooke up the Arke of the Covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of al Iſrael, ỹ they may know that as I was ẅ Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the living God is among you, and that he will without faile drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the Covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Iorden.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of every Tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth ſhal reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from above: and they ſhall ſtand upon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooved from their tents to paſſe over Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the Arke of the Covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come unto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan overfloweth all his bankes at the time of harveſt.)

16 That the waters which came downe

from above, ſtood & aroſe vp vpon an heap, very farre from the citie Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, even the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people paſſed over right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground in ỹ midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, untill all ỹ people were paſſed cleane over Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed over Iordan, that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelſe ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, & leave them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelve men whom hee had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before ỹ Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off, and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, & tooke up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them, unto the place where they lodged, & laid thē downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet up twelſe ſtones in the mids of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Covenant, ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed over, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed over, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourtie thouſand prepared for warre, paſſed over before the LORD unto battell to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ỹ Lord ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimonie, that they come up out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midſt of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ỹ people came up out of Iordan on ỹ tenth day of the firſt moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, untill we were paſſed over, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Make thee ſharpe knives, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the hill of the foreſkinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way,

after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe, by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, unto whom the LORD ſware that hee would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children *whom* hee raiſed up in their ſtead; them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Even, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corne in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood a man over againſt him with his ſword drawne in his hand: & Ioſhua went unto him, & ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid unto Ioſhua, Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all yee men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once; thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeven Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeventh day yee ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall downe flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſt, and ſaid unto them, Take up the Arke of the Covenant, and let ſeven Prieſts bare ſeven trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, & let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Ioſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven Prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Covenant of ỹ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after ỹ Arke, the *Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying Ye ſhall not ſhout nor make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once, & they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning: and the Prieſts tooke up the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeven Prieſts, bearing ſeven trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame maner ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be accurſed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wiſe keepe your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are conſecrated unto the LORD, they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the wall fell downe flat, ſo ỹ the people went up into ỹ city, every man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid unto the two men that hath ſpied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots houſe, & bring out thence ỹ woman, and al ỹ ſhe hath, as ye ſware unto her.

23 And the yong men ỹ were ſpies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron they put into the Treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adjured *them* at that time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Iericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt-borne, and in his youngeſt *ſonne* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, & his fame *was* noiſed throughout all ỹ countrey.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, for Achan the ſon of Carmi the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-aven, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Goe up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thouſand men goe up and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men, for they chaſed them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his cloathes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the Arke of the LORD untill the even-tide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord God: wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 O LORD: what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhal environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Get thee up; Wherefore lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my Covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed, neither will I be with you any more, except you deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, there is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill yee take away the accurſed thing from amongſt you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all ỹ he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought folly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought the houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto Achan, my ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the Lord God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, & tooke them, & behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be thou diſmaied, take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: See, I have given into thy hand ỹ King of Ai, and his people, & his city, & his land,

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her King, as thou didſt unto Iericho & her King, onely the ſpoile thereof, and the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves. lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe & all the people of war, to goe up againſt Ai, and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in wait againſt the city even behinde the city: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready,

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approch unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, ỹ we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till wee have drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, & they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe up earely in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up; he and the Elders of Iſrael, before ỹ people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai, now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, even all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their liars in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up earely, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: & they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke

of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe upon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that ỹ ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the middeſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine or eſcape

23 And the King of Ai they tooke alive, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of ỹ ſword, untill they were conſumed, ỹ all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of ỹ ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out ỹ ſpear, until he had utterly deſtroyed al ỹ inhabitants of Ai,

27 Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, evẽ a deſolation unto this day

29 And ỹ King of Ai he hanged on a tree untill eventide: and aſſoone as the Sun was down, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkaſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 And Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of ỹ Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael & their Elders and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, & on ỹ ſide, before the Prieſts the Levites, which bare the Arke of the covenant of the LORD, aſwell ỹ ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them over againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them over againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael,

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the bleſsings & curſings, according to all ỹ is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all ỹ Congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that were converſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, & in ỹ valleys, & in all ỹ coaſts of the great Sea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, ỹ Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite heard *tha reof*,

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight ẅ Ioſhua, and ẅ Iſrael, ẅ one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done, unto Iericho, and to Ai.

4 They did work willily and went, and made as if they had beene Ambaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes upon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound up.

5 And old ſhoes, & clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, & all ỹ bread of their proviſion was drie and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua unto ỹ campe at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how ſhal we make a league with you.

8 And they ſaid unto Ioſhua, We are thy ſervants. And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye;

9 And they ſaid unto him, From a very far countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of ỹ Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard ỹ fame of him, & al ỹ he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and goe to meete them, and ſay unto them, We *are* your ſervants, therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came foorth to goe unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments & our ſhooes are become old, by reaſõ of the very long journey.

14 And ỹ men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſel at ỹ mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace ẅ thẽ, & made a league ẅ them, to let thẽ live, & the Princes of the Congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard ỹ they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on ỹ third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of ỹ Congregation had ſworne unto them by ỹ LORD God of Iſrael. And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid unto all the Congregation, We have ſworne unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This will we do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the Congregation) as the Princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We are very farre from you? when yee dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed frõ being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore wee were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand, as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to doe unto us, doe.

26 And ſo did he unto them, hee deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them ỹ day hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ỹ congregation, and for ỹ Altar of ỹ LORD, even unto this day, in ỹ place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard, how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Iarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with ỹ children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And ỹ men of Gibeõ ſent unto Ioſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand frõ thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, & ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along ỹ way that goeth up to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that ỹ LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua unto ỹ LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hidde themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for ỹ LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe of Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, ỹ Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto ỹ captains of ỹ mē of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet upon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere: & put their feet upon ỹ necks of thē.

25 And Ioshua said unto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of a good courage: for thus shall the Lord doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at ỹ time of the going down of ỹ Sun, that Ioshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into ỹ cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remaine* untill this very day.

28 And that day Ioshua took Makkedah, and smote it with ỹ edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them & all ỹ soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord delivered it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, & all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezar came up to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein hee utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the soules ỹ *were* therein, he left none remaining according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it utterly, and all ỹ soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & utterly destroyed all ỹ soules ỹ were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, hee left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west.

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were met togethet, they came and pitched togethet at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the Lord said unto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slaine

ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, & they fell upon them.

8 And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto great Zidon, and unto Miſrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them till they left none remaining.

9 And Ioſhua did unto them as the Lord bade him: he boughed their horſes and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all ỹ ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying them: there was not any left to breathe? and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and hee utterly deſtroyed them, as Moſes the ſervant of the Lord commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely, that did Ioſhua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all the land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame;

17 Even from the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Ioſhua made warre along time with all thoſe Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour: but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines from Hebron, from Deber, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, and Ioſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe are the Kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the ſun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the banke of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from halfe Gilead, unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and unto the Sea of the plaine, even the ſalt Sea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the South, under Aſhdoth-Piſgah:

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og King of Baſhan, which was of the remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, unto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes, the ſervant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave it for a poſſeſſion unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

7 ¶ And theſe are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the Weſt from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Ioſhua gave unto the tribes of Iſrael, for a poſſeſſion, according to their diviſions.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ The King of Iericho one: the King of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 The King of Ieruſalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachiſh, one:

12 The

12 The King of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one:
13 The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:
14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:
15 The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:
16 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:
17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:
18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:
19 The King of Madon, one: the King of Hazor, one:
20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph one:
21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:
22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said unto him; Thou art olde *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed.
2 This *is*, the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of ȳ Philistines, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.
4 From the South all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to ȳ borders of the Amorites.
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites, for an inheritance as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Iordane Eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that is upon the banke of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plaine of Medeba unto Dibon;
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.
14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of ȳ LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of ȳ Amorites, which reigned in Heshbō, whō Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, & Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Baalam also, the sonne of Beor the Southsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.
23 And ȳ border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and ȳ border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto ȳ children of Gad, according to their families.
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *even* unto the

edge

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the *poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *even* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the countreys which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe *are* the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar ȳ Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribe of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but unto the Levites hee gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came unto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the Lord ſaid, unto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed ȳ LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeeres, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and five yeeres old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out, & to come in.

12 Now therefore give mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and that the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo bee the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh ȳ Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom, the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South-ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the South-ſide unto Kadeſh Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at ȳ ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, even unto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the uttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, ȳ *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the South-

South side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill unto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West-border was to the great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came unto him, that she mooved him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give me also springs of water: and hee gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizie-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorean, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities, with their villages.

37 Zenam, & Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, and Iokteel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon.

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish.

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities: with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, & her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh;

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir.

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean:

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out, but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, unto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Iericho, thorowout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, unto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance;

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt-ſide was Ataroth Adder unto Bethoron the upper.

6 And the border went up toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the North-ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward unto Taanath Shiloh, & paſſeth by it on ỹ Eaſt to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh: (for he was the firſt-borne of Ioſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt-borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Baſhan.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer: and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

3 But Zelophead the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: And theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah,

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, & Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Iordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 ¶ *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to ỹ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah, Southward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the North-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given mee *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people then get thee up to the wood-*country*, & cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in ỹ land of the valley, have

have charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake unto the house of Ioseph *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it downe: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites: though they have yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* yee slacke to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for ỹ Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Iordan on ỹ East, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away, and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a booke, & came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coasts of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went up to the side of Ieritho, on the Northside, and went up through the mountaines Westward, and goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward: & the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lyeth on the Southside of the nether Bethoron

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lyeth before Bethoron Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the west quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountains, that lyeth before the valley of ỹ sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against ỹ going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah Northward: and went downe unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Betharabah, and Zamaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Perah, and Ophrah.

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gaba, twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mispeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was with in the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to ℣ river that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, *and* the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof *are* at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah upon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Aijalon, & Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing ỹ land for inheritãce by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Ioshua, the son of Nun, among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also spake unto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speak to ỹ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie unto them and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the Congregation for Iudgment, *and* untill the death of the bie Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come unto his owne citie, and unto his owne house unto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the Wildernesse upon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof, for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and ỹ children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of ỹ Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulon, twelve cities.

8 And ỹ children of Israel gave by lot unto ỹ Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by ỹ hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes; *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes.

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes.

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir, with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of ỹ tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbes.

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbes, Gibethon with her ſuburbes.

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbes, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh they gave Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbes: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbes, Dabareh with her ſuburbes.

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbes, Engannim with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbes, Abdon with her ſuburbs.

31 Helkah with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes: foure cities,

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbes, to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammothdor with her ſuburbes, and Kartan with her ſuburbes: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulon, Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Kartah with her ſuburbes.

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, Nahalal with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahazah with her ſuburbes.

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, Iazer with her ſuburbes: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were forty and eight cities with their ſuburbes.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbes round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the Lord gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers, and they poſſeſſed it, & dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

2 And ſaid unto them, Yee have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandement and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given poſſeſſion in Baſhan: but unto the other halfe thereof gave Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then hee bleſſed them.

8 And hee ſpake unto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſilver and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Divide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to th

the word of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto ỹ borders of Iordan, y *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an Altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to goe up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And with him ten princes of each chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, & each one was an head of ỹ houſe of their fathers among the thouſands of Iſrael.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee have builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the L O R D?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which wee are not cleanſed untill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the L O R D.)

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be uncleane, then paſſe yee over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the L O R D our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in ỹ accurſed thing, & wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? & that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered, and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael.

22 The LORD God of gods, ỹ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Iſrael he ſhall know if it *be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the L O R D (ſave us not this day,)

23 That wee have built us an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offring, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the L O R D himſelfe require it:

24 And if we have not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, in time to come your children might ſpeake unto our children, ſaying, What have you to doe with the L O R D God of Iſrael?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene us & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore wee ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an Altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may bee a witneſſe betweene us and you, and your generations after us, that wee might doe the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt-offrings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Yee have no part in the L O R D.

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhalbe, when they ſhould ſo ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may ſay againe, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſſe betweene us and you.

29 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the L O R D our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas ỹ Prieſt, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were w him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the L O R D is among us, becauſe yee have not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the L O R D.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael & the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe up againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe betweene us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, *and* ſtricken in age.

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſaid unto them; I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And yee have ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great Sea Weſtward,

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep & to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, that yee turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That yee come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare by them, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them.

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Elſe, if you doe in any wiſe go backe, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, even theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof,

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evill things, untill hee have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When yee have tranſgreſſed the Covenant of the LORD your God which hee commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and yee ſhall periſh quickly from of the good land which hee hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his ſeed, and gave him Iſaac.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac Iacob and Eſau: and I gave unto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to ỳ which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came unto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen unto the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeene what I have done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites ẁ dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you;

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore hee bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordane, and came unto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites,

ſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two Kings of the Amorites, *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and ſerve him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt; and ſerve ye the L O R D.

15 And if it ſeeme evill unto you to ſerve the LORD, chuſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell, but as for me, and my houſe, we will ſerve the L O R D.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid, God forbid, that wee ſhould forſake the Lord, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee it *is*, that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will wee alſo ſerve the L O R D, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Yee cannot ſerve the Lord: for hee is an holy God, hee is a jealous God, hee will not forgive your tranſgreſſions, nor your ſinnes.

20 If yee forſake the L O R D, and ſerve ſtrange gods, then hee will torne: and doe you hurt, and conſume you after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid unto Ioſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the L O R D.

22 And Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Yee are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that yee have choſen you the L O R D, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away *ſaid hee*, the ſtrange gods which are amõg you, & encline your heart unto the L O R D God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Ioſhua, The L O R D our God will we ſerve, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it up there under an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the L O R D.

27 And Ioſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhal be a witneſſe unto us, for it hath heard all the words of the Lord, which he ſpake unto us, it ſhall be there for a witnes unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of the L O R D died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North-ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the L O R D all the dayes of Ioſhua: and all the dayes of the Elders that overlived Ioſhua, and which had knowne all the workes of the Lord, that he had done for Iſrael.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of ſilver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt to fight againſt them?

2 And the Lord ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe up, behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut of his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten Kings having their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under

nder my table: as I have done, ſo God hath quited mee, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the ſouth, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence hee went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and hee gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came to him, that ſhee moved him to aſke of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a South land, give mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite Mofather in law, went up out of the city of Palme-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it, and the name of the citie was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he drave out *the* inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ieruſalem unto this day.

22 And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went up againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the citie, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and build a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh drive out the inhabitants of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanah, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly driven them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land; nevertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not ſuffer thē to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will never breake my covenant with you.

2 And yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you ſhall throw downe their altars: But ye have not obeyed my voyce: Why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you; but they ſhall

bee as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall be as a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake all these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim. And they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outlived Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD that hee did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went the hand of the LORD was against them for evill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up Iudges, and delivered them out of the hand of those, that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them y oppressed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe downe unto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voyce.

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua lefe when he died;

22 That through them I may proove Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to proove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre; at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among y Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And y children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, & served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and hee judged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD delivered Chushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeares: and Othniel de son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done evill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Beniamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the King of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon King of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone. and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seate.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the dores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold the dores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were asha-med: and behold hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and hee before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fordes of Iordane towards Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel again did evill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palme-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kadesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the jorney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, hath severed himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fel upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turne in, my lord; turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, shee covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottle of milke, and gave him drinke, and covered him.

20 Againe he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and wearie;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera Iael came out to meete him, and said unto him: Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye Princes, I *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edome, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah, awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captivity captive thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made mee have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? *for* the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane, and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The King came *and* fought: then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanath, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money,

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.
21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.
22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.
23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.
24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.
25 He asked water, & ſhe gave him milke, ſhe brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.
26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.
27 At her feet he bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.
28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?
29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe:
30 Have they not ſped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle worke, of divers colours of needle work, on both ſides, meet for ỹ necks of *them y take* the ſpoile?
31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD, but let them that love him, bee as the Sun when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did evill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeeres.
2 And the hand of Midian prevailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which are in the mountaines, and caves, and ſtrong holds.
3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, even they came up againſt them,
4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance, for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.
5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.
6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,
8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet unto the childrē of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.
9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:
10 And I ſaid unto you, *I am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but yee have not obeyed my voyce.
11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate under an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that pertained unto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide it from the Midianites.
12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now ỹ LORD hath forſaken us, & delivered us into ỹ hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?
15 And hee ſaid unto him, O my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.
16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.
17 And hee ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring foorth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarry untill thou come againe.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, & brought it out unto him under the oke: & preſented it.
20 And the Angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.
21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unlea-

vened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleavened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was the Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: for becauſe I have ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehovah-ſhalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, even the ſecond bullocke of ſeven yeeres old, & throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grove that is by it.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſervants, & did as ỹ LORD had ſaid vnto him: And ſo it was, becauſe hee feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that hee could not do it by day, ỹ he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe earely in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was caſt downe, & the grove was cut downe that was by it, & the ſecond bullock was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſon, ỹ he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down ỹ Altar of Baal, & becauſe he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſave him? He that will plead for him, let him bee put to death whileſt it is yet morning, if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe one hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day bee called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath throne down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of a wooll in the floore: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beſide, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp earely on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proove, I pray ỹ, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp earely, & pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North-ſide of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore goe to proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him returne and depart onely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhall bee, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee, and of whomſoever I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe every one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ỹ number of them ỹ lapped *putting* their hands to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all ỹ reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe every man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, every man vnto his tent, & retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto them, Ariſe, get thee downe unto the hoſte, for I have deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, & afterwards ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go downe unto ỹ hoſte. Then went he downe with Phurah his ſeruant to the outſide of the armed men that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like graſſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as ỹ ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold there was a man that told a dreame unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, & ſaid, This is nothing els ſaue the ſword of Gideõ ỹ ſon of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

16 And hee divided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers:

17 And he ſaid unto them, Looke on me and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place round about the campe, and all the hoaſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoaſte: and the hoaſt fled to Bethſhittah, in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-Berah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves, together and tooke the waters unto Beth-berah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb upon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midean, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on ỹ other ſide Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did childe with him ſharpely.

2 And hee ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had ſaid that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And hee ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow mee, for they bee faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands? that we ſhould give bread unto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your fleſh ẇ the thornes of ỹ wildernes, and ẇ briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hoaſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoaſtes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them: that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſtes, for the hoaſte was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fledde, hee purſued after them, and tooke the two Kings of Midian, Zeba and Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoaſte.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee deſcribed unto him the Princes of Succoth, & the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeuentene men.

15 And hee came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah & Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thorns of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And hee beat downe the towre of Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? & they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one reſembled the children of a King.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had ſaued them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Iether his firſt-borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you, the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that yee would give me every man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein every man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golde eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that were about the camels necke.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Then was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: & the countrey was in quietnes forty yeeres, in the daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and tene ſonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which hee had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and commuued with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of al the men of Shechē all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, & went and made Abimelech King, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voyce, and cryed, & ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a King over them, and they said unto the Olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the Olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne over us.

11 But the Figge-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the Vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne over us.

15 And the Bramble said unto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me King over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, & devoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely in that ye have made Abimelech King, and if ye have dealt wel with Ierubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to ỹ deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father house this day, and have slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-servant King over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If yee then have dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evill spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and tenne sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laide upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, & upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal ỹ son of Ebed came with his brethren, & went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remoove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers unto Abimelech, privily, saying, Behold, Gaal, the sõ of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, & behold, they fortifie ỹ city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall bee, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is up, thou shalt rise earely, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, & al the people ỹ were with him, by night, & they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, ỹ we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, & fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, & he fled before him, & many were overthrowne and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people and divided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Bereth.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people ỹ *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seene mee doe, make haste, & doe as *I have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, & encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 And there was a strong tower within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to them, and gate them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, & went hard unto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine women cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the yong man his armour bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Then God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all ỹ evill of ỹ men of Shechē did God render upon their heads, and upon them came ỹ curse of Iotham ỹ son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth Iair unto his day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill againe in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and ỹ gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so ỹ Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, Wee have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not *I deliver* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from ỹ children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Goe, and cry unto the gods which yee have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, doe thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, & served the LORD, & his soule was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is* hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon; hee shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob;

6 And they ſaid unto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid unto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou maieſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our Head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid unto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the childrē of Ammon, & the LORD deliver them before me, ſhal I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, The LORD be witnes betweene us, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head & captaine over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land.

13 And the king of the childrē of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Iephthah, becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Iabbok, & unto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaid Iephthah, Iſrael took not away ỹ land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked thiough the wilderneſſe unto the red-ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers to the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but ỹ king of Edō would not hearken thereto. And in like manner he ſent unto the king of Moab: but he would not conſent. and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, & compaſſed ỹ land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came by ỹ eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, & pitched on ỹ other-ſide of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſts: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even to Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Bilak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, & her townes, and in all the cities, that be along by ỹ coaſt of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Iudge bee judge this day betweene the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Iephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, & ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver ỹ childrē of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that whatſoever cometh forth of the dores of my houſe to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be ỹ LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ S̄ Iephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even til thou

thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, & unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and she was his onely child: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto ỹ LORD, doe to me according to ỹ which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath tak̄ vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me, let me alone two moneths, that I may goe up and downe upon the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And hee said, Goe. And hee sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie upon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that shee returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which hee had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went Northward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passest thou over to fight against the childrē of Ammon, and didst not call us to goe with thee? we will burne thine house upō thee ẅ fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon: & the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are yee come up unto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite, If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at ỹ passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, judged Israel, & he judged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aijalō, in ỹ countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And hee had forty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he judged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon ỹ son of Hillel ỹ Phirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathō in ỹ land of Ephraim, in the mount of ỹ Amalekits.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, & his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any uncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceive and beare a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliver Israel out of ỹ hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive & beare a son: & now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any uncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come againe unto us, and teach us what we shal doe unto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe unto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, & said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto mee, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall wee order the child, and how shall we doe unto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ỹ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any uncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detaine thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rocke unto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up towards heaven from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seene God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kil us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would hee have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to moove him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, & told his father and his mother, and said, I have seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well:

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a young lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as hee would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcasse of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carcasse of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gave them and they did eat, but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkasse of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them: I will now put foorth a riddle unto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall yee give me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments: And they said unto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that wee may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the strong came

came foorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Simſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Have ye called us to take that we have? is it not ſo?

16 And Simſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and lovest me not: Thou haſt put foorth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that hee told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore upon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day, before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And hee ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ſpoile, and gave change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went up to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was given to his companion, whombe had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter faiter then ſhee? take her I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her, and his father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ And the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come up, doe to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? What is this that thou haſt done unto us? And hee ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that wee may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Sweare unto mee, that yee will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No, but we will bind thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him up from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the coards that were upon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And hee found a new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, heapes upon heapes, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athrirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk his ſpirit came againe, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day.

20 And hee judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon in Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that hee loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may prevaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *peeces* of ſilver.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*: and wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they bind me with ſeven green withs, that were never dryed, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhee ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it touched the fire: So his ſtrength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked mee, and told me lies, now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhall I bee weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pinne, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told mee wherein thy great ſtrength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to paſſe when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoule was vexed unto death.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I *have beene* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee ſhaven, then my ſtrength will goe from me, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhee ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe upon her knees, and ſhee called for a man, and ſhee cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven lockes of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 But the Philiſtines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gazi, and bound him with fetters of braſſe; and hee did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Cal for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

And

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD and ſaid, O Lord God, remember mee, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once avenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, upon which ỹ houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let mee die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* up, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee judged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred ſhekels of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſilver is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I have wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael, but every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſojourne where hee could finde *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to ſojourne where I may finde a *place*.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with mee, and be unto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family five men from their coaſtes, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it: and they ſaid unto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which wee goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid unto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe up againſt them, for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good, and are ye ſtill? Bee not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kiriath-jearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the house of the yong man the Levite, even to the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and tooke the graven image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest unto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, & goe with us, & bee to us a father & a Priest: is it better for thee to bee a Priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah: the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto mee, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voyce be heard amongst us, lest angry fellowes run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe unto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smoote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that layth by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her againe, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose up to depart: and the damosels father said unto his sonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe and did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the damosels father had said unto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And hee roſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried untill afternoon, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the men roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant: his father in law, the damoſels father ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came over againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there* were with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turne into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, Wee will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neere to one of theſe places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sonne went downe upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he ſate him downe in the ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, hee ſaw a waifaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certain ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man doe not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth unto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in ye dawning of the day, and fell down at ye dore of ye mans houſe, where her lord was till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the treſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Vp, and let us be going, But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gate him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen ye drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickednеſſe?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin

amin, I and my concubine, to lodge.
5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, & beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slaine me, & my concubine have they forced ỹ she is dead.
6 And I tooke my concubine, & cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnes & folly in Israel.
7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.
8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any of us goe to his tent, neither will wee any of us turne into his house:
9 But now this shalbe ỹ thing which we wil do to Gibeah, we wil go up by lot against it.
10 And we will take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.
11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.
12 ¶ And ỹ tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?
13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away evill from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.
14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at ỹ time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred, seven hundred chosen men.
16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left handed, every one could sling stones at an haires breadth, and not misse.
17 And ỹ men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: al these were men of war.
18 And the children of Israel arose and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shal goe up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe up first.
19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.
21 And the children of Benjamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.
22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.
23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe up againe to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe up against him.)
24 And the children of Israel came near against ỹ children of Benjamin, ỹ second day.
25 And Benjamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.
26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, & sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, before the LORD.
27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the covenant of God was there in those dayes,
28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battel against the children of Benjamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.
29 And Israel set lyers in wait round about Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten downe before us, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.
33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medowes of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neere them.
35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five

five thouſand, and an hundred men: all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gave place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted unto the liers in waite, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in waite haſted, and ruſhed upon Gibeah, and the lyers in waite drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael and the liers in waite, that they ſhould make a great flame with ſmoke riſe up out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons, for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before us as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to riſe up out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, ỹ flame of the citie aſcended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they ſaw ỹ evill was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe with eaſe over againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne-riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe upon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every citie, as the beaſt, and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw ỹ men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Even before God, and lift up their voyces and wept ſore,

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is* there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the Congregation unto the LORD: for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off frõ Iſrael this day.

7 How ſhall wee doe for wives for them that remaine, ſeeing wee have ſworne by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to ỹ campe from Iabeſh-Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and cõmanded them, ſaying, Go & ſmite ỹ inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead with the edge of ỹ ſword, with the woman & the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhall doe, yee ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of ỹ women of Iabeſh-Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall wee doe for wives for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them ỹ bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Iſrael have ſworne, ſaying, Curſed bee he that giveth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, in a place which is on the North-ſide of Bethel, on the eaſt-ſide of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall bee when their fathers, or their brethren, come unto us to complaine, that wee will ſay unto them, Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye ſhould not be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and tooke their wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael, every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes whē the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they tooke them wives of the women of Moab, the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the countrey of Moab, for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went foorth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne unto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find reſt each of *you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift up their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we will returne with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſons in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your wayes*, for I am too old to have an husband: If I ſhould ſay I have hope, If I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would yee tarry for them, till they were growne? would you ſtay for them from having husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift up their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe unto her people, and unto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt will I die, and there will I be buried, the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehē, ỹ al ỹ city was moved about them, & they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi; call me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, & ỹ Lord hath brought me home againe empty. Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing ỹ LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they

they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harveſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſband, a mightie man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Noami, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhee ſaid unto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a parr of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant ỹ was yet over the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhee came and hath continued even from the morning untill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe unto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men have drawne.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid unto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people, which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, & a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhee ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, & dip thy morſell in ỹ vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane even amongſt the ſheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beate out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke it up, and went into the city: & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth, & gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom *I* wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ỹ LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to ỹ living & to ỹ dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neere of kin unto us, one of our next kinſemen.

21 And Ruth ỹ Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, to the end of barley harveſt, & of wheat harveſt, & dwelt w her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law, ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, w whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winoweth barley to night in ỹ threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne unto the man, untill hee ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and uncovered his feete and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

e man was afraid, and turned himſelfe: d behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe ſwered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: read therefore thy skirt over thine hand-aid, for thou *art* a neere kinſman.

10 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the ORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed re kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the ginning, in as much as thou followedſt ot yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will e to thee all that thou requireſt: for all e city of my people doth know that thou a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere nſeman: howbeit, there is a kinſeman erer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the orning that if he will performe unto thee e part of a kinſeman, well, let him do the nſemans part: but if hee will not doe the rt of a kinſeman to thee, then will I doe e part of a kinſemen unto thee, as the ORD liveth: lie downe untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feet untill the orning: and ſhe roſe up before one could now another. And he ſaid, Let it not bee nowne that a woman came unto the floore.

15 And he ſaid, Bring the vaile that thou it upon thee, & hold it. And when ſhe held , he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and id it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in w, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? & e told her all that ☞ man had done to her.

17 And ſhee ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of arley he gave mee, for he ſaid to mee, Goe ot empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill my daughter ntill thou know how the matter will fall: or the man will not bee in reſt untill hee ave finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, ☞ kinſman f whom Boaz ſpake, came by, unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſeman, Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, & before ☞ Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it beſides thee: and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme it.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the fielde of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Iſrael concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimony in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the Elders, and unto all the people: Yee are witneſſes this day that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, ☞ the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The LORD make this woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife, & when he went in unto her, ☞ LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the woman ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinſeman, that this name may be famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and a nouriſher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he ☞ the father of Ieſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate David,

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMUEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephratite;

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his citie yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice unto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh, and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion, (for hee loved Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.

6 And her adverſary alſo provoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.)

7 And *as* hee did ſo yeere by yeere, when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunken; (Now Eli the Prieſt ſate upon a ſeate by a poſts of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the afflictions of thine handmaid, and remember mee, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there ſhall no raſour come upon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah ſhee ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No my lord, I am a woman of a ſorrowful ſpirit: I have drunken neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but have powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe have I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name Samuel, ſaying, Becauſe I have aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his houſe, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, I *will not goe up*, untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, & gave her ſon ſucke, untill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhee tooke him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, & a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath given mee my petition, which I aſked of him.

28 Therefore alſo have I lent him to the LORD, as long as he liveth, he ſhall be lent unto the LORD. And hee worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; becauſe I rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themſelves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifted up.

8 Hee raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

9 Hee will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darkneſſe: for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevaile.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken in pieces; out of the heaven ſhall hee thunder upon them: the LORD ſhall judge the ends of the earth, and hee ſhall give ſtrength unto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the childe did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſons of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome with the people was, that when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſervant came while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſh-hooke brought up, the Prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſervant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Give fleſh to roſte for the Prieſt, for he will not have ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw:

16 And if any man ſaid unto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoule deſireth, then he would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt give it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came up with her husband to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD give thee ſeed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their owne home.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceived, and bare three ſons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſonnes did unto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Why doe yee ſuch things? for I heare of your evill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to tranſgreſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall judge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not unto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare unto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael to bee my Prieſt, to offer upon mine Altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I give unto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes above mee, to make your ſelves fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith; I ſaid indeed, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for ever: But now the LORD ſaith, Bee it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not bee an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall give Iſrael, and there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die, in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of ℣ Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, & his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see,

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of ℣ LORD, where the Arke of God was, & Samuel was laid down to *sleep*,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of ℣ LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Goe lie downe, and it shall bee. If he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also take an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house, for ever, for the iniquity which hee knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworne unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hid any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground:

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was establisshed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by ℣ word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day, before the Philistines? Let us fetch the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us: that when it commeth among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD of hoste, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Covenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of

f the Hebrewes? And they underſtood that e Arke of the LORD was come into the mpe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for ey ſaid, God is come into the campes. nd they ſaid, Woe unto us: for there hath ot beene ſuch a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us: who ſhall deliver us out f the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are e Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all e plagues in the wildernesſe.

9 Be ſtrong, & quit your ſelves like men, ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrewes, as they have beene to you: it your ſelves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter; for there fell of Iſrael thirty houſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and e two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin t of the army, and came to Shiloh the me day, with his clothes rent, and with arth upon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate upon ſeate by the way ſide watching: for his art trembled for the Arke of God. And hen the man came into the city, and told all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the ying, he ſaid; What meaneth the noiſe of is tumult? And the man came in haſtily d told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres de, and his eyes were dimme, that hee uld not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am hee at came out of the army; and I fled to day t of the army. And he ſaid, What is there one, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and ere hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among e people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni d Phinehas are dead, and ye Arke of God taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made ention of the Arke of God, that hee fell om off the ſeate backeward by the ſide of e gate, and his necke brake, and he died: r he was an old man, and heavy, and he d judged Iſrael forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas ife, was with child, neere to be delivered: nd when ſhee heard the tidings that the rke of God was taken, and that her father law, and her husband were dead, ſhee owed her ſelfe and travailed: for her paies came upon her

20 And about the time of her death, the omen that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, eare not, for thou haſt borne a ſon. But ſhee anſwered not, neither did ſhe regard it.

21 And ſhee named the childe Ichabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was falne upon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was falne upon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Aſhdod: and hee deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with Emerods, even Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They have brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay us not and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods, and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philiſtins ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the Prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe-offering: then yee ſhall bee healed, and it ſhall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhall bee the treſpaſſe-offering, which we ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Five golden Emerods, and five golden Mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure hee will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which yee returne him for treſpaſſe-offering in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then he hath done us this great evill: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote us, it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo, and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harveſt in the valley: and they lift up their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and rejoyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there where there was a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD, which ſtone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men; and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? & to whom ſhall he goe up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetcht up the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the ſtrange gods, & Aſhtaroth from among you, & prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and ſerve him onely: and hee will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerved the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh
d drew water, and powred it out before
LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid
ere, Wee have ſinned againſt the LORD.
nd Samuel judged the children of Iſrael
Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that
e children of Iſrael were gathered toge-
er to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines
ent up againſt Iſrael: and when the chil-
en of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of
e Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Sa-
uel, Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our
od for us, that hee will ſave us out of the
nd of the Philiſtines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe,
d offered it for a burnt-offering wholly
nto the LORD, and Samuel cryed unto the
ORD for Iſrael, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the
urnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to
attell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thun-
ed with a great thunder on that day upon
e Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and
ey were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of
izpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and
ote them, untill they came under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone and ſet it
tweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the
me of it Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hither to hath
e LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and
ey came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael:
d the hand of the LORD was againſt the
hiliſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines
d taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſ-
el, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the
aſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the
nds of the Philiſtines: and there was
ace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the
ayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeare to yeare in
ircuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh,
nd judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for
here was his houſe: & there he judged Iſra-
l, & there he built an Altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

ANd it came to paſſe, when Samuel was
old, that he made his ſonnes Iudges
ver Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-borne was
oel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah:
hey were Iudges in Beerſheba.

3 And his ſons walked not in his wayes,
ut turned aſide after lucre, and tooke
ribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered
hemſelves together, and came to Samuel
o Ramah;

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art
old, and thy ſons walke not in thy wayes:
now make us a King to judge us, like all
the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing diſpleaſed Samuel
when they ſaid, Give us a King to judge us:
and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel,
Hearken unto the voyce of the people, in
all that they ſay unto thee: for they have
not rejected thee, but they have rejected
me, that I ſhould not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they
have done ſince the day that I brought them
up out of Egypt, even unto this day, where-
with they have forſaken mee, and ſerved
other gods: ſo doe they alſo unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their
voyce: howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnely un-
to them, and ſhew them the manner of the
King that ſhall reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of
the LORD unto the people that asked of
him a King.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the manner
of the King that ſhall reigne over you: He
will take your ſonnes, and appoint them for
himſelfe, for his charets, and to be his horſe-
men, and ſome ſhall run before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines
over thouſands, and Captaines over fifties,
and will ſet them to eare his ground, and to
reape his harveſt, and to make his inſtru-
ments of war, & inſtruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to
be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to
be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your
vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the
beſt of them, and give them to his ſervants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your
ſeed, and of your vineyards, and give to
his officers, and to his ſervants.

16 And he will take your men-ſervants,
and your maid-ſervants, and your goodlieſt
young men, and your aſſes, and put them to
his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheepe,
and ye ſhall be his ſervants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, be-
cauſe of your King which yee ſhall have
choſen you: and the LORD will not heare
you in that day.

19 ¶ Neverthelеſſe, the people refuſed to
obey the voyce of Samuel: and they ſaid,
Nay, but we will have a King over us:

20 That wee alſo may be like all the na-
tions, and that our King may judge us, and
goe out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of
the people, and hee rehearſed them in the
eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaith to Samuel, Hear-
ken unto their voyce, and make them a
King. And Samuel ſaid unto the men of
Iſrael, Goe ye every man up to his citie.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name was Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſon of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And hee had a ſonne whoſe name was Saul, a choiſe young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and upward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt: and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he paſſeth thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that was with him, Come, and let us returne, leſt my father leave caring for the aſſes, and take thought for us.

6 And hee ſaid unto him, Behold, now there is in the citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let us goe thither; peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, if we goe, what ſhall wee bring the man? for the bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What have we?

8 And the ſervant anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, Behold, I have heere at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſilver: that will I give to the man of God, to tel us our way.

9 (Before time in Iſrael when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let us go to ỹ Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, Well ſaid, come, let us goe: ſo they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and ſaid unto them, Is the Seer heere?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, he is before you, make haſte now: for hee came to day to the city: for there is a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Aſſoone as yee be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he goe up to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat untill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, and afterwards they eate that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for about this time ye ſhall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them for to goe up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be Captaine over my people Iſrael, that hee may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe up before mee unto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt three dayes agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered and ſaid, Am not I a Benjamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke up the ſhoulder, and that which was upon it, and ſet it before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is left, ſet it before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I have invited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſervant paſſe on before us (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a viale of oyle, and powred it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The Asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the Asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou doe as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal. and behold, I will come downe unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings: *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the sonne of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they where no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together, unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee have this day rejected your God, who himselfe saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a King over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, & wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: & Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash ✠ Ammonite came up, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all ✠ men of Iabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash ✠ Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, ✠ I may thrust out all your right eyes, & lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid unto him, Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the beard out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done unto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Iabeſh Gilead: To morrow, by that time the Sunne be hot, ye ſhall have helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore ye men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, & ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on ye morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoaſt in the morning-watch, and ſlew the Ammonites untill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voyce in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a King over you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you, and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe oxe have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the righteous actes of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD ſent Moſes & Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoaſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, & have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when yee ſaw that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid unto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne over us, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold ye king whom ye have choſen, and whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, & ſerve him, and obey his voice, & not rebell againſt the commaundement of ye LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebell againſt the commaundement of the Lord, then ſhal the hand of ye Lord be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, & he ſhall ſend thunder & raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of ỹ LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſins, this euill to aſk vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turn not aſide from following ỹ LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For ỹ LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſix thouſand horſmen, and people as the ſand which is on the Seaſhore in multitude, and they came up & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auē.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed,) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits,

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad, and Gilead, as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him, trembling.

8 ¶ And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept ỹ commandment of ỹ LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with him, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of ỹ border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, & his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people, that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſon was there found.

22 And the gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to paſſe upon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid unto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, & let us go over to the Phil ſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people which *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the ſon of Ahitub, Ichabods brother ȳ ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod, & ȳ people knew not ȳ Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages by which Ionathan ſought to goe over to the Philiſtins gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was ſituate Northward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward over againſt Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us goe over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed: it may be that the LORD will worke for us: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, to ſave by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all ȳ is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, Tarry untill we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe up unto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us: then wee will goe up, for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us & we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed up upon his hands & upon his feet, & his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, & among all ȳ people, the gariſon and ȳ ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, & ȳ earth quaked: ſo it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people ȳ were with him, Number now, & ſee, who is gone frō us. And whē they had numbred, behold, Ionathā & his armor bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while Saul talked unto the Prieſt, that the noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battell, and behold, every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, ȳ Hebrews that were with ȳ Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into ȳ campe, from the countrey round about; even they alſo turned to be ẅ the Iſraelites ȳ *were* ẅ Saul & Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all ȳ men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that ȳ Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in ȳ battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may bee avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, & there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of ȳ people, & ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be ȳ man that eateth any food this day. And ȳ people were faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have beene enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of ȳ ſpoile of their enemies,

enemies, which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, ỹ people ſin againſt ỹ LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among ỹ people, & ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his oxe, and every man his ſheepe, & ſlay them here, and eat, and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his oxe with him that night, & ſlew them there.

35 And Saul built an Altar unto the LORD: the ſame was the firſt Altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us goe down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let us draw neere hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither, all the chiefe of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die: But there was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſon will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, Give a perfect lot. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but the people eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt lots between me & Ionathan my ſon. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, & more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the Kingdome over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the Kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelfe he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua, and the names of his two daughters were theſe; the name of the firſt-borne, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal,

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoſt *was* Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* ỹ father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be King over his people over Iſrael: now therefore hearken you unto the voyce of ỹ words of ỹ LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and ſmite Amalek, and utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not, but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe, and ſheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered ỹ people together, and numbred thē in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmē, & ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you downe from among ỹ Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed kindnes to all the children of Iſrael, when they came up out of Egypt. So ỹ Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Havilah, untill thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* over againſt Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites alive, and utterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly deſtroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I have ſet up Saul to be King: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul, in the morning it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him up a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul ſaid unto him, Bleſſed be thou of ỹ Lord: I have performed the commandement of ỹ LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheep, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we have utterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaith to me this night. And he ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee King over Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a journey, and ſaid, Go and utterly deſtroy the ſinners, the Amalekites, and fight againſt them untill they be conſumed.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didſt flee upon the ſpoile, & didſt evill in the ſight of ỹ LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voyce of ỹ LORD, & have gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and have brought Agag the King of Amalek, and have utterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the ſpoyle, ſheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould have beene utterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice, *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſinne of witchcraft, and ſtubburneneſſe *is as* iniquity and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo rejected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, I have ſinned: for I have tranſgreſſed the commandement of the LORD, & thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid unto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being King over Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And alſo the ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then he ſaid, I have ſinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, & before Iſrael, & turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me, Agag ỹ king of the Amalekites. And Agag came to him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſs, ſo ſhal thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went up to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheleſs Samuel mourned for Saul & ỹ LORD repented that he had made Saul King over Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I have rejected him from reigning over Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and go, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul heare it, he wil kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, & I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: & thou ſhalt anoint unto me *him* whō I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his coming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie yourſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I have refuſed him: for the LORD ſeeth not as man ſeeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: d he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen is.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeven of his ſons to aſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid unto ſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, Are here l thy children? And he ſaid, There remain-h yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth e ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, end and fetch him: for we will not ſit owne till he come hither.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now e was ruddy, and withall of a beautifull ountenance, and goodly to looke to: And he LORD ſaid, Arize, anoint him: for this s hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, nd anointed him in the midſt of his bre-thren: And the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel aroſe up and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evill ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy ſervants which are before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evill ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeene a ſon of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by David his ſonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the evill ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, & pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide: and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And he had an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and hee was armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And he had greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a Weavers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cryed unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-borne, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went & returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtines drew neere morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaves, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten cheeſes unto the captaine of their thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Ieſſe had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoſte was going forth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left his carriage in ỹ hand of the keeper of the carriage, & ran into the army, and came and ſalured his bretbren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard them.

24 And all ỹ men of Iſrael when they ſaw the man, fled from him, & were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeene this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Iſrael? for who is this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, & Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, & he ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wildernesſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart: for thou art come downe that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he ſent for him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile becauſe of him, thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came Lyon, and a Baire, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the beare: and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, & he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him ỹ a coat of male.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to goe: for he had not prooved it. and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not prooved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the brooke, and put them in a ſhepherds bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere unto the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neere unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him, for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carkeiſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beaſts of the earth, that all ỹ earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and

nd tooke thence a ſtone and ſlang it, and
mote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the
one ſunke into his forehead, and he fell
pon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Phili-
tine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and
mote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there
was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon
he Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and
drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew
him, and cut off his head therewith. And
when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion
was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah
aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Phili-
ſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to
the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the
Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaa-
raim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned
from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they
ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David tooke the head of the
Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but
he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth
againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner
the captaine of the hoſte; Abner, whoſe
ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As
thy ſoule liveth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King ſaid, Enquire thou
whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the
ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him
and brought him before Saul, with the head
of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid unto him, Whoſe ſonne
art thou, thou young man? And David an-
ſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſervant Ieſſe
the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an
end of ſpaking unto Saul, that the ſoule
of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of
David, and Ionathan loved him as his owne
ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and
would let him goe no more home to his fa-
thers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and David made a cove-
nant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the
robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to Da-
vid, and his garments, even to his ſword,
and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever
Saul ſent him, and behaved himſelf wiſely:
and Saul ſet him over the men of warre, and
he was accepted in the ſight of all the peo-
ple, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came
when David was returned from the ſlaugh-
ter of the Philiſtine, that the women came
out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dan-
cing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with
joy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another
as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his
thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſay-
ing diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have
aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to
me they have aſcribed but thouſands, and
what can he have more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day,
and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the mor-
row, that the evill ſpirit from God came
upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt
of the houſe: and David played with his
hand, as at other times: and there was a
javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid,
I will ſmite David even to ỹ wall with it:
& David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, be-
cauſe the LORD was with him, and was
departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from
him, and made him his captain over a thou-
ſand, and he went out and came in before
the people.

14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in
all his wayes, & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw ỹ he behaved
himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loved David,
becauſe he went out, & came in before thē.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my
elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee
to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and
fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let
not mine hand be upon him, but let the
hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who am I?
and what is my life, or my fathers family in
Iſrael, ỹ I ſhould be ſon in law to ỹ King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when
Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have beene
given to David, that ſhee was given to Ad-
riel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David:
and they told Saul, & the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her,
that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the
hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him.
Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt
this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of
the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants,
ſaying, Commune with David ſecretly, and
ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee,
and all his ſervants love thee: now there-
fore be the Kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words
in the eares of David: And David ſaid,
Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a
Kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore
man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to David, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be avenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David wel to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himselfe more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls sonne, delighted much in David, and Ionathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the King sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *have beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called David, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evill spirit from the LORD was upon Saul as he sate in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let David downe thorow a window: & he went and fled and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats-haire for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe, to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats-haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well which is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his cloaths also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah and came and said before Ionathan, What

What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And hee ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainely knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieved; but truely as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoule liveth, there is but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan unto David, Whatſoever thy ſoule deſireth, I will even doe it for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the King at meate: but let mee goe that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at Even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked leave of me, that hee might run to Bethlehem his city: for there is a yearely ſacrifice there for al the family.

7 If he ſay thus, It is well, thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſervant, for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a Covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in mee iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that evill were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell mee? or what if thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid unto David Come, and let us goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD doe ſo, and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee evill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath beene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew mee the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a covenant with the houſe of David, ſaying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed David to ſweare againe, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his owne ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to David, To morrow is the new Moone: and thou ſhalt bee miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtaved three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expreſſely ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, Behold, the LORD be betweene thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the King ſate upon his ſeate, as at other times, even upon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid unto Ionathan his ſonne: Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked leave of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not unto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſonne of the perverſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liveth upon ȳ ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend, and fetch him unto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And

31 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as ỹ lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered up ỹ arrowes, & came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and ſaid unto him, Goe, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to David, Goe in peace: foraſmuch as wee have ſworne both of us in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Abimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid to Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

5 And David anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a trueth women have beene kept from us about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of ỹ ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before ỹ Lord, & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not heere under thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloath behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſave that here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, & fained himſelf mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe upon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Loe, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into mine houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And every one that was in diſtreſſe, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and hee became a captaine over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid to the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then David departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was diſcovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſervants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites: Will the ſon of Ieſſe give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that ſheweth me that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me that my ſon hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſon of Ieſſe comming to Nob to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the King, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David which is the Kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, leſſe or more.

16 And the King ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou & all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the King ſaid unto the footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the Prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the King ſaid unto Doeg, Turne thou and fall upon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and five perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? and the LORD ſaid unto David, Go and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, wee bee afraid heere in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew ỳ Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy

thy ſervant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah deliver mee and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could goe: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and David was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan, Sauls ſon, aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee King over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul, to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not David hide himſelfe with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the South of Ieſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall bee to deliver him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed bee ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out thorowout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo & his men went to ſeeke him, & they told David: wherefore he came down into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and David made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke David and his men upon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe-coats, by the way where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him, as it ſhall ſeeme good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeene, how that the LORD hath delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and ſome bade me kill hee: but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put foorth mine hand againſt my lord, for hee is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou & ſee, that there is neither evill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and

nd I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou huntest my ſoule to take it.

12 The LORD judge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverbe of the ancients, Wickednesſe proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, & judge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voyce & wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well y^t thou ſhalt ſurely be King, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gate them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and evill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liveth in proſperity, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *bee* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with us, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever commeth to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when David's young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who is David? and who is the ſonne of Iſſe? There be many ſervants now a dayes, that breake away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſaiute our maſter; and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for evill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch*, a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheepe ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on aſſes.

19 And ſhee ſaid unto her ſervants; Goe on before mee, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhee came downe by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vaine have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of

all

all that pertained unto him: and hee hath requited me evill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertaine to him by the morning-light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my Lord, upon me let this iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, & *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing ỹ LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, & from avenging thy ſelf with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, & they that ſeeke evill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even bee given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive ỹ treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall bee bound in the bundle of life, with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, as out of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be no grieſe unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted, and come to meet me, ſurely there had not beene left unto Nabal, by the morning-light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand ỹ which ſhe had brought him, & ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voyce, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning-light.

37 But it came to paſſe in ỹ morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that ỹ LORD ſmote Nabal ỹ he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evill: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his owne head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake to her, ſaying, David ſent us to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine handmaid *bee* a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode upon an aſſe with five damoſels of hers that went after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalty the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Zephites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not David hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ỹ hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into ỹ wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay: and Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered David, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe

goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? & Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare even to the earth at once, & I will not ſmite him ỹ ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai; Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us goe.

12 So David tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not Abner? then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that crieſt to the King?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, yee are worthy to die, becauſe yee have not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce my ſonne David? And David ſaid, It is my voyce my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee let my lord the King heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they bee the children of men, curſed bee they before the LORD: for they have driven mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD; for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: Returne my ſon David, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the foole, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevaile. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, & he paſſeth over with the ſixe hundred men that were with him, unto Achiſh ỹ ſon of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath; he, and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid to Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklah that day: Wherefore Ziklah pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full yeare and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, & the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even to the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and tooke away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whither have yee made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David. & ſo will be his manner all y while he dwelleth in ỹ countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh believed David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael utterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of ỹ LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman ỹ hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervant ſaid unto him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring mee *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid unto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid unto her, What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowne unto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt thou aſk of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he ſpake by mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow ſhalt thou and thy ſons *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that hee was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſervants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhee haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eate: then they aroſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes here? and Achiſh ſaid unto the Princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this David the ſervant of Saul ỹ king of Iſrael, which hath bin with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with us to battell, leſt in the battell he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe unto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, & David his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, & ſaid unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth, thou haſt bin upright, and thy going out, & thy comming in with me in the hoſt is good in my ſight: for I have not found evill in thee ſince the day of thy comming unto me, unto this day: nevertheleſs, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have bin with thee, unto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the Princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not goe up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: & aſſoone as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went up to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

ANd it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David, and the people that were with him, lift up their voyce and wept, untill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigal the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiather the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiather brought thither the Ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I perſue after this troupe? ſhall I overtake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake them and without faile recover all.

9 So David went, hee and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not go over the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? and he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an invaſion upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon *the coaſt* which belongeth to Iudah, and upon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking and dauncing becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next

day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them. David recovered all.

20 And David tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This is Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: & when David came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid. Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoile, that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead them away and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not doe ſo my oretbren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile unto the Elders of Iudah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſtiemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Choraſhan, and to them which were in Athach.

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh it in the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, heard of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, & took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried them under a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

¶ The ſecond Booke of SAMUEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites; and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his cloathes rent, and earth upon his head; and ſo it was, when he came

to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And David said unto him. From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, hee saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto mee, Who art thou? and I answered, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in mee.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that I was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 ¶ And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill Even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the yong man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, how wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, goe neere *and* fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, & over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Iudah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene unto me: thy love to mee was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe up into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said unto him, Goe up. And David said, Whither shall I goe up? and he said, unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed David King over the house of Iudah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened and bee yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah have anointed me King over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him King over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Iezreel, and

over Ephraim, and over Benjamin; and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne was fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was King in Hebron over the houſe of Iudah, was ſeven yeeres, and ſixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and meet together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſat downe, the one on the one ſide of ỹ poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, let the yong men now ariſe, and play before us: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide: ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light of foot as a wild Roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? & he anſwered, *I am.*

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to the right hand, or to the left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide, from following mee: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to ỹ ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother.

23 Howbeit hee refuſed to turne aſide: wherefore Abner with ỹ binder end of the ſpeare ſmote him under the fift rib, that the ſpeare came out behind him, & he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down & died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah that lieth before Giah by the way of ỹ wildernes of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ỹ children of Benjamin g^thered themſelves togeather after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devoure for ever? Knoweſt thou not that it will bee bitternes in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou haſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed over Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gath^red all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke up Aſahel and buried him in the Sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Gelhur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fift Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixt Ithream by Eglah David wife: theſe were borne to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whoſe name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſhboſheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, & ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doth ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to David, even ſo I doe to him:

10 T

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Iudah, from Dan even to Beerſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhall be with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhbosheth, Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliver mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhbosheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *even* from Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for David in times paſt, to be King over you.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, & the men y were with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maieſt reigne over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Ioab, came from purſuing a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoil with them (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, & he was gone in peace)

23 When Ioab and all the hoaſt that was with him were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, & he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: Why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that hee came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from David, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate, to ſpeake with him quietly; and ſmote him there under the fifth rib, that hee died, for the blood of Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome are guilteleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your cloathes, and gird you with ſackcloath, and mourne before Abner. And King David himſelfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift up his voyce and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eate meate while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoever the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid unto his ſervants, Know yee not that there is a Prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and theſe men, the ſonnes of Zeruiah, be too hard for mee: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evill, according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Berothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſon, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him up and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibo ſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they ſmote him under the fifth *ribbe*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold, the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all adverſity:

10 When one told mee, ſaying, Behold Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was King over us, thou *waſt he* that ledeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine over Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King David made a league with them in Hebron before ỹ Lord: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeares.

5 In Hebron hee reigned over Iudah ſeven yeares and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeares over all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem unto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind, and the lame thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Neverthleſſe David tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Davids ſoule, hee ſhall be chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they ſaid, the blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the Fort, and called it, the city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and Cedar-trees, and Carpenters, and Maſons: and they built David an houſe.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King over Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And David tooke him moe concubines and wives out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to David.

14 And theſe *are* the names of thoſe that were borne unto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David King over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeeke David: and David heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Goe up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, the LORD hath broken forth upon my enemies before me, as ỹ breach of waters; Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet againe, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoaſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtines, from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

2 And David aroſe, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah, to bring up from thence the Arke of God, whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoaſtes, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they ſet the Arke of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And David and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD, on all manner of inſtruments made of Firre-wood, even on harpes, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ſhooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for his error, and there he dyed by the Arke of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remoove the Arke of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told King David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that pertained unto him becauſe of the Arke of God. So David went, and brought up the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom into the citie of David with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, & with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, & ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD and ſet it in his place in the midſt of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoaſtes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the woman as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the vaine fellowes ſhamefully uncovereth himſelfe!

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, It was before the LORD which choſe me before thy father, & before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before ỹ Lord.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken off, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe, when the king ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King ſaid unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the Word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Goe and tell my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſts, I tooke thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheepe, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moove no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake unto David.

18 ¶ Then went King David in and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for ever, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoaſts is the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoaſts, God of Iſrael, haſt revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant bee bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he to put to death, and with one full line to keepe alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, the ſon of Reaob, King of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David tooke from him a thouſand *charets*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants to

to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadad-ezer, King David tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all ye hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne unto King David to ſalute him, & to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars wᵗ Toi) and *Ioram* brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo King David did dedicate unto ye LORD wᵗ the ſilver & gold ye he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And David gate him a name, when he returned from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteen thouſand men.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: & ye LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed Iudgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites & the Pelethites, and Davids ſonnes were chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba; and when they had called him unto David, the King ſaid unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, thy ſervant is he.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne which is lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid unto him, Where is he? And Ziba ſaid unto the King, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth ye ſon of Ionathan, ye ſon of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindnes, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, & will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What is thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke upon ſuch a dead dogge as I am?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons and thy ſervants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: But Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, ſaid the King, He ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth hath a yong ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid David I will ſhew kindnes unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: And Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And ye Princes of ye children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honor thy father ye he hath ſent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, & to ſpie it out, & to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one halfe of their beards, & cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: & ye King ſaid, Tary at Iericho untill your beard be growne, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Iordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their host, who dyed there.

19 And when all ỹ kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeare was expired, at the time when Kings go forth to battell, that David sent Ioab & his servants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon & besieged Rabbah. But David taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening tide that David arose frō off his bed, & walked upon ỹ roofe of the kings house, & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her self, & ỹ woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Elam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and tooke her, & she came in unto him, & he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab sent Vriah to David.

7 And when Vriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Ioab did, and how ỹ people did, & how ỹ war prospered.

8 And David said to Vriah, Go downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house, David said unto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go downe unto thine house?

11 And Vriah said unto David, The Arke and Israel and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soule liveth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And David said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retyre ye from him, that he may be smitten and die.

16 And it came to passe, when Ioab observed the city, that he assigned Vriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the King:

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached

proached ye ſo nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all ye Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men prevailed againſt vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them even vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when ye mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent and fetched her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſon: but the thing that Dauid had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one little ewe-lambe which he had bought, and nourished vp; & it grew vp together with him and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and dranke of his owne cup, & lay in his boſome, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe foureſold becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy maiſters houſe, and thy maiſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, & before ye Sun.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſick.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day that ye childe died: & the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that ye child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearke vnto our voice: how will he then vex himſelf, if we tell him that ye child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed himſelf, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him; What thing is this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may liue?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Davids head. & he brought forth the ſpoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under ſawes, and under harrowes of yron, and under axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorrow ye brick-kilne: And thus did hee unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar, for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name was Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why art thou, being ye kings ſon, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, & eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe & made himſelf ſick: & when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto ye king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, ye I may eate at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhe tooke floure and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refuſed to eate: And Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from mee: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought them unto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay my brother, doe not force mee: for no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake unto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo ye the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then ye love wherewith he had loved her: And Amnō ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhee ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe: this evill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, & ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, hath Amnō thy brother bin wᵗʰ thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when King David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe hee had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold, now thy ſervant hath ſheepe-

ſhearers

ſhearers, Let the King I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, goe with thy ſervant.

25 And the King ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now goe, leſt we bee chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon goe with us. And the King ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, y he let Amnon and all the Kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: have not I commanded you? bee coragious, and be valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon als Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man gate him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſervants ſtood by with their cloathes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appoyntment of Abſalom this hath beene determined from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead

34 But Abſalom fledt: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid unto the King, Behold the Kings ſonnes come: as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoone as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voyce, and wept, and the King alſo and all his ſervants wept very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai, the ſon of Ammihud King of Geſhur, and David mourned for his ſons every day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And the ſoul of King David longed to go forth unto Abſalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the Kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King and ſpeake on this manner unto him; ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, Helpe O King.

5 And the King ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one ſmote the other and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, & they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband, neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the King ſaid unto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the King, My lord, O king, the iniquity *bee* on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the King and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the King ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and hee ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake one word unto my Lord the King. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the King doth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt upon the ground, which cannot be gathered up againe: neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my Lord the King, it is becauſe the people have made mee afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake unto the King, it may be that the King will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliver his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my Lord the King shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered & sayd unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my Lord the king now speak.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said; As thy soule liveth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy servant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech, hath thy servant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said unto Ioab, Behold now, I have done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot even to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the haire was heavy on him: therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar; shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him, and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said unto his servants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and hee hath barly there: goe and set it on fire. And Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me to have beene there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when hee had called to Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the King for judgement, then Absalom called unto him and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right: but there is no man deputed of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would doe him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, after forty yeares, that Absalom said unto the King, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the King said unto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Da-

vid,

vid, saying; The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, least he overtake us suddenly, and bring evill upon us, & smite the city with ỹ edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings servants said unto the King, Behold, thy servants *are ready to doe* whatsoever my lord the King shall appoynt.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houshold after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, And tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Telethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee goe up and down with us? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord ỹ king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Goe and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed over: the King also himselfe passed over the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Covenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiather went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said unto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it and his habitation.

26 But if I thus say, I have not delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The King said also unto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiather.

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiather carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to ỹ top of the mount where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt bee a burden unto me,

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will bee thy servant, O King: as I have beene thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant; then maiest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahitophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiather the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiather the Priest:

36 Behold, they have there w̄ them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, & Ionathan Abiathers son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai, Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of Asses sadled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all ỹ pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when King David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of King David: and all the people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and behold, thou art taken in thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the King, Why ſhould this dead dog curſe my lord the King? let me goe over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King ſaid, What have I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſonne which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the King and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom, and all the people the men of Iſrael came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Huſhai the Archite Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the King, God ſave the King.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, Whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not ſerve in the preſence of his ſonne? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Goe in unto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee, be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: ſo was all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary, & weake handed, & will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall bee in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us heare likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner; ſhall wee doe after his ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai,) thou knoweſt thy father & his men, that they be mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome other place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be overthrowne at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a Lyon, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beerſheba, as the ſand that is by the Sea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground:

ground: & of him, & of al ye men ye are with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and wee will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, is better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evill upon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the King be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a covering over the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They bee gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could not find them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told King David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, & all the people that were with him, & they paſſed over Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed over Iordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoaſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi ye ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of ye children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulſe,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent foorth a third part of the people under the hand of Ioab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for us, neither if halfe of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now it is better that thou ſuccour us out of the city.

4 And the King ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey, and the wood devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David: And Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken up betweene the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told

Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Ioab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest have set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet alive in the middest of the Oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himselfe a pillar which is in the kings dale: for hee said, I have no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called unto this day Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said unto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe unto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoever, let mee, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me runne: And he said unto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and overranne Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to ỹ roofe over the gate unto the wall, & lift up his eyes, & looked, and behold, a man running alone,

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King; and the King said, If hee be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the King said, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said unto the King, All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth upon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings servant, and *mee* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the King said *unto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the King said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieved for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King covered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day that thou regardest neither

Princes

Princes nor ſervants, for this day I perceive that if Abſalom had lived, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evill that befell thee, from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and hee delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anoynted over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake unto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye are my brethren, yee are my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are yee the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, & of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, & more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually, in ỹ roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, even as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word unto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: & Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King over Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet King David.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Iordan before the King.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the King as hee was come over Iordan;

19 And ſaid unto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly, the day that my lord the King went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to doe with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day bee adverſaries unto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die, and the King ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his cloathes, from the day the King departed, untill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O King, my ſervant deceived mee: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, becauſe thy ſervant is lame.

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord ỹ King: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the King?

29 And the King ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace unto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went over Iordan with the king, to conduct him over Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even foureſcore years old, and he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the King ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, How long have I to live, that I ſhould goe up with the King unto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeares old: and can I diſcerne betweene good and evill? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the King?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Iordan with the King: and why should the king recompence it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him goe over with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good unto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe over with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went over Iordan; and when the King was come over, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said unto the King, Why have our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and have brought the King and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because ỹ king is neere of kin to us: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Have wee eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We have ten parts in the King, and wee have also more right in David then ye: why then did yee despise us, that our advice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clave unto their King, from Iordan even to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle, with a sword fastned upon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with ỹ right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba ỹ son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for David, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, battered the wall to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: say, I pray you, unto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable, and

and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a city and a mother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the King, *even* againſt David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwen to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem unto the King.

23 ¶ Now Ioab was over all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, & over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? & wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed us, and that deviſed againſt us, *that* wee ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* ỹ LORD did chuſe. And ỹ King ſaid, I wil give them.

7 But the King ſpared Mephibosheth, the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene David, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhee bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five ſons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloath and ſpread it for her upon the rocke, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the bird of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went & took the bones of Saul, & the bones of Ionathan his ſon from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſon, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and David went downe, and his ſervants with him, & fought againſt the Philiſtines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlaine David.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Iſrael.

18 And it came to paſſe after this, ỹ there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weavers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where

where was a man of great ſtature, that had on every hand ſixe fingers, and on every foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to the Gyant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of ỹ hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſalvation, my high tower and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When ỹ waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heaven mooved and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoake out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a Cherub, & did flie: & he was ſeene upon the wings of ỹ wind.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pavilions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven: and the moſt High uttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him: and have kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his eye-ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the upright man, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe unſavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, that thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou art my lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I have runne through a troupe: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt mee haſt thou ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered mee from the

the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept mee to *bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto mee: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth downe the people under me:

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered mee from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thankes unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

51 Hee is the tower of ſalvation for his King: and ſhewerh mercy to his Anointed, unto David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed upon high, ỹ Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: he that ruleth over men muſt be juſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And he ſhalbe as the light of the morning, when the Sun riſeth, even a morning without clouds: as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an everlaſting Covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: for this is all my ſalvation, and all my deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *are* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) *he lift up his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell: and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him was Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles. and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of ỹ ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, & brought it to David: nevertheleſs, he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: Is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift up his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and ſlew them & had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not unto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehojada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he ſlew two lion like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand, but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehojada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaaſh,
31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he mooued David againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.
2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoaſt, which was with him, Go now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beerſheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.
3 And Ioab ſaid unto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may ſee it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?
4 Notwithſtanding the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captains of the hoaſt: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoaſt went out from the preſence of the King to number the people of Iſrael.
5 ¶ And they paſſed over Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that lyeth in the midſt of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.
6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,
7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, even to Beer-ſheba.
8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.
9 And Ioab gaue up the ſum of the number of the people unto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were five hundred thouſand men.
10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.
11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, ſaying,
12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeuen yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flie three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.
14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.
15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.
16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand upon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Iebuſite.
17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Goe up, reare an Altar unto the LORD in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.
19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face upon the ground.
21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee, to build an Altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.
22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the King take & offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: Behold, here be oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, & threſhing inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.
23 All

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a King, give unto ỹ king, & Araunah ſaid unto the King, The Lord thy God accept thee.
24 And the King ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of ỹ which doeth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing floore and ỹ oxen, for fiftie ſhekels of ſilver.
25 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King David was old, and ſtricken in yeeres, and they covered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.
2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there bee ſought for my lord the King a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.
3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.
4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.
5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will bee King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.
6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.
7 And he conferred with Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.
8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benajah the ſon of Iehojada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shemei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.
9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth which is by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſervants.
10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.
11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?
12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, give thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſave thine owne life and the life of thy ſon Solomon.
13 Goe and get thee in unto King David, and ſay unto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?
14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.
15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhah the Shunammite miniſtred unto the King.
16 And Batſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the King: and the King ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?
17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thy hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:
18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt it not.
19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of ỹ hoſte: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.
20 And thou my lord, O King, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.
21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be accounted offenders.
22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.
23 And they told the King, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.
24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?
25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoaſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, God ſave King Adonijah.
26 But me, even me thy ſervant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath hee not called,

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King David anſwered, & ſaid, Call me Bathſheba: And ſhe came into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

29 And the King ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe;

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King David live for ever.

32 ¶ And King David ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah the ſon of Iehojada. And they came before the King.

33 The King alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon,

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King over Iſreal: and blow yee with the trumpet, and ſay; God ſave King Solomon

35 Then yee ſhall come up after him, that hee may come, and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall bee king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to bee ruler over Iſrael, and over Iudah.

36 And Benajah the ſon of Iehojada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King David.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah ſ sonne of Iehojada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, & cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that were with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city, being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King David hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang againe: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord King David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And all the gheſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare unto mee to day, that hee will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he wil ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhalbe found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, & they brought him downe from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: And Solomon ſaid unto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, & hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpak concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, there ſhall not faile thee (ſaid hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 More-

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, unto Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlew, and ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre upon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold thou haſt with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I ſware unto him by ℣ Lord, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe, for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe unto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe to the grave with blood.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael, were forty yeeres: ſeven yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then ſate Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And hee ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, unto Solomon the King (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that hee give mee Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee unto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeake unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelfe unto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the Kings mother, & ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay mee not nay: And the king ſaid unto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag ℣ Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, & ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo: (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet mee on the throne of David my father, and who hath made mee an houſe as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada, and hee fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the Prieſt, ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine owne fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt unto the LORD: that hee might fulfil ℣ word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benajah the ſon of Iehojada, ſaying, Goe fall upon him.

30 And Benajah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come foorth. And hee ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benajah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaith Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid unto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhal returne his blood upon his owne head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne upon the head of Ioab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever, but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada in his roome over the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the King ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall bee upon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ranne away, unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeeke his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, ỹ on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard is good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The King ſaid moreover unto Shimei, Thou knoweſt all ỹ wickednes which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father, therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickedneſſe upon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall bee* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhalbe eſtabliſſed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king command Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada, which went out, and fell upon him that he dyed, and the kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of David, untill he hath made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon, to ſacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe: that thou haſt given him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that can not be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy ſervant an underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcerne between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe, long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe underſtanding to diſcerne judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: loe, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ſhall not be any among the Kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my ſtatutes, and my Commandements, as thy father David did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Salomon awoke, and behold it *was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Covenant of ỹ LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe ẅ her in ỹ houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together, there was no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe dyed in the night: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide mee, while thine handmaide ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I aroſe in ỹ morning to give my childe ſucke, behold it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead, and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword: And they brought a ſword before the King.

25 And the King ſaid, Divide the living child in two, and give halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the King, (for her bowels yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wiſe ſlay it. But the other ſaid: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God was in him, to doe judgement.

CHAP. IV.

SO King Solomō was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok the prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was over the hoſte: And Zadok and Abiathar were the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* the principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Abiſhar was over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve Officers over all Iſrael which provided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

10 The ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, *which is*, in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls and brazen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Ieheſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons proviſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deares and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even unto Azzah, over all the Kings on this ſide the river: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo, and ſtraw for the horſes and dromidaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wiſedome and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea-ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee ſpake three thouſand Proverbs: & his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the Cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of ỹ earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under ỹ ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſary, no evill occurrent

5 And behold, I purpoſe to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an houſe unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among us, any that can ſkill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My ſervants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in floates, unto the place that thou ſhalt appoint mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon Cedar-trees, and Firre-trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, & twenty meaſures of pure oyle: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſedome, as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a levie out of all Iſrael, and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes, a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were over the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And againſt the wall of the houſe hee

hee built chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nether most chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubites broad, and the third *was* seven cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made narrowed rests round about, that the *beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so ỹ there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right-side of the house: and they went up with winding-staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into ỹ third.

9 So hee built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among ỹ children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built ỹ house & finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the ceiling: and hee covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with plankes of Firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he even built them for it within, *even* for the Oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered ỹ Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Olive-tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And five cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so was it of ỹ other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid ỹ Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walles of the house round about with carved figures of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee overlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-postes *were* a fift part of the *wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Olive-tree, and hee carved upon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowres, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palme-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive-tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore were folding, and the two leaves of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved thereon Cherubims, and Palme-trees, and open flowres: and covered them with gold, fitted upon ỹ carved work.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar-beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seven yeares in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, & he finished al his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest

of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth there of fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, upon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with Cedar above upon the beames that *lay* on fortie five pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes, and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, and the breath therof thirtie cubits: and the porch was before them, and the other pillars, and the thicke beames were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with Cedar from one ſide of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his houſe where hee dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the out ſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones, ſtones of tenne cubits, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And King Solomon ſent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes ſon of ỹ tribe of Napthali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, & he was filled with wiſedome & underſtanding, & cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, & wreathes of chain-work, for ỹ chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars and two rowes round about upon the one net worke, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates*, alſo above over againſt the belly which was by the net worke: and ỹ pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called ỹ name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lillie-worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubites: & a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, compaſſing the Sea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cop, with flowers of lillies, it contained two thouſand bathes.

27 ¶ And hee made tenne baſes of braſſe: foure cubites was the length of one baſe, & foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges, were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a baſe above: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And every baſe had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver were underſetters molten at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foureſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles were

were joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes, were all molten.

34 And there were foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on ỹ plates of ỹ ledges thereof, & on ỹ borders thereof, he graved Cherubims, lyons, & palme-trees according to ỹ proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner hee made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubites, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right-ſide of the houſe, and five on the left-ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right-ſide of the houſe Eaſt-ward, over againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to cover the two bowles of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pome-granates for the two networks, evē two rowes of pome-granates for one net-work, to cover the two bowles of ỹ chapiters ỹ were upō ỹ pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, and all the veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, were of bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold whereupon the Shew-bread *was*.

49 And the candleſticks of pure golde, five on the right-*ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner-houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord: & Solomon brought in the things which David his father dedicated, *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of ỹ fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring up ỹ Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, out of ỹ city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all ỹ men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* ỹ ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke up the Arke.

4 And they brought up the Ark of ỹ Lord, & the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, & al the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, even thoſe did the Prieſts & the Levites bring up.

5 And King Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, *were* with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe, to the moſt holy place, even under ỹ wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their two wings over the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeene out in the Holy place before the Oracle, & they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke ſave the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the houſe of the LORD:

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for ỹ glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD ſaid that he would dwell in the thicke darkneſs.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to built an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheles, thou shalt not build ỹ house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy lotnes, he shal build ỹ house unto myN me.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the roome of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the covenant of the LORD which hee made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heaven.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy servant David my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel: so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot comprise thee: how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thee respect unto ỹ prayer of thy servant, & to his supplication, O LORD my God to hearke unto ỹ cry, & to ỹ prayer ẅ thy servant prayeth before thee to day.

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place, and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heares, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and doe, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy because they have sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and give raine upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickenes there be:

38 What prayer and supplication soever bee made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his owne heart, and spread foorth his hands toward this house.

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, & do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou, even thou onely knowest the hearts of al ỹ childrē of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the daies that they live in the land: which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far country for thy Names sake:

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme.) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know, that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their

their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer, & their ſupplication, & maintaine their cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemie farre or neere:

47 Yet if they ſhall bethinke themſelves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in ye land of them that caried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe:

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſts of ye furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, & unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath given reſt unto this people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed, there hath not failed one word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That hee may encline our hearts unto him to walk in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, & his ſtatutes, & his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael at all times as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, and that there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which hee offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of ye court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offrings, and the fat of the peace-offrings, becauſe the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offrings and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, & all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes, and ſeven daies, *even* foureteen dayes.

66 On the eight day hee ſent the people away: and they bleſſed the King, and went unto their tents joyfull & glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the Lord had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe:

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, as hee had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me; I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and my heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as David thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in uprightneſſe to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my ſtatutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever, as I promiſed to David thy father ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & wil not keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes which

which I have ſet before you, but goe and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have ballowed for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhalbe a proverbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſooke ye Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of ye land of Egypt, & have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, & ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evill.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 And hee ſaid, What cities *are* theſe, which thou haſtgiven me, my brother? And he called them ye land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the King fixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the levie which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer: and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horſemen, and that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebuſites which were not of the children of Iſrael.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon lewie a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe were the chiefe of the officers that were over Solomons worke, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offrings upon ye Altar which he built unto the Lord, & he burnt incenſe upon the Altar that was before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a navy of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of ye redſea, in ye land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navy his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, wᵗ camels ye bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhe communed wᵗ him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid unto the King, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wiſdome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſervants which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made hee thee King, to doe judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great

great ſtore, & precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queene of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug-trees and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug-trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, Harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch Almug-trees, nor were ſeene unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of his royall bounty: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold.

15 Beſides *that hee had* of the merchantmen, and the trafficke of the ſpice merchants, and of the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover ỹ King made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with ỹ beſt gold.

19 The throne *hath* ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and there were ſtayes on either ſide on the place, of the ſeat, and two Lyons ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſixe ſteps, there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, & all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King *had* at ſea a Navy of Tharſhiſh, with ỹ Navy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the Navy of Tharſhiſh, bringing Gold & Silver, Ivory, & Apes, & Peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded al the kings of the earth for riches, and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, & horſemen: And he had a thouſand & foure hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in ỹ cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

27 And the King made ſilver *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linuen yarne: the Kings Merchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came up and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loved many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael: Ye ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, for ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was olde, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeneſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, which had appeared unto him twice.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Covenant, and my ſtatutes which I have commanded thee, I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy ſervant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for David thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will give one tribe to thy ſon, for David my ſervants ſake, and for Ieru-

Ieruſalems ſake, which I have choſen.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone up to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, untill hee had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him up *another* adverſary, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadab, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men unto him, and became captaine over a band, when David ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even hee lift up *his* hand againſt the King.

27 And this was the cauſe that hee lift up *his* hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: And Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, & rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And hee ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall have one tribe, for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for David my ſervants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſons hand, and will give it to thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his ſon will I give one tribe, that David my ſervant may have a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I have choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as David my ſervant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem over all Iſrael, was forty yeares.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Iſrael came and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which hee put upon us lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe me, ỽ I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeake good wordes to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſooke the counſell of the old men which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſell give ye, ỽ we may anſwere this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father had chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtice you ỽ ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King anſwered the people roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you ỽ ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not unto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahijah ỽ Shilonite unto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when Iſrael ſaw that the King hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion have Wee in David? neither *ha, e we* inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tributes, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him unto the Congregation, and made him King over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemajah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and unto all the houſe of Iudah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of David:

27 If this people goe up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they ſhall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you, to goe up to Ieruſalem: behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of y high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne unto the house of David, Iosiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the Priestes of the high places that burne incense upon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it, shall bee powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the Altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the King, If thou wilt give mee halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken unto the King, them they told also unto their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oake: and hee said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then hee said unto him, Come home with me and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake unto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed unto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread, in his house, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried unto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, For as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkasse shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

edient unto the word of the LORD: there-
ore the LORD had delivered him unto the
yon, which hath torne him, and ſlaine
im, according to the word of the LORD,
which he ſpake unto him.

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying,
addle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcaſſe
aſt in the way, and the aſſe and the Lyon
anding by the carcaſſe: the Lyon had not
aten the carcaſſe, nor torne the aſſe.

29 And the Prophet tooke up the carcaſſe
f the man of God, & laid it upon the aſſe,
nd brought it backe: and the old Prophet
ame to the citie to mourne, & to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcaſſe in his owne
rave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*,
las my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had bu-
ied him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying,
When I am dead, then bury mee in the ſe-
ulchre, wherein the man of God is buried,
ay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the
word of the LORD againſt the Altar in Be-
el, and againſt all the houſes of the high
laces, which *are* in the cities of Samaria,
hall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned
ot from his evill way, but made againe of
he loweſt of the people prieſtes of the high
laces: whoſoever would, he conſecrated
im, and he became one of the prieſts of the
igh places.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the
houſe of Ieroboam, even to cut it off, and
o deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ie-
roboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe,
I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou
e not known to be the wife of Ieroboam,
nd get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* A-
ijah the Prophet, which told mee that I
hould *be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee tenne loaves, and
racknels, and a cruſe of hony, and goe to
im: hee ſhall tell thee what ſhall become
of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and a-
oſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the
houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee,
for his eyes were ſet, by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Ahijah, Be-
hold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to
aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is
ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her:
for it ſhal be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe
ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Abijah heard the
ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the dore,
that hee ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ierobo-
am, why faineſt thou thy ſelf to be another?
for I am ſent to thee with heavy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the
LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exal-
ted thee from among the people, and made
thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the
houſe of David, and gave it thee, and yet
thou haſt not beene as my ſervant David,
who kept my commandements, and who
followed me with all his heart, to doe that
onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evill above al that were be-
fore thee, for thou haſt gone, & made thee o-
ther gods, and molten images, to provoke me
to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evill
upon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut
off from Ieroboam, him that piſſeth againſt
the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up and left in
Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of
the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh a-
way dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the ci-
tie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth
in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat:
for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine
owne houſe: and when thy feete enter into
the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him,
and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam ſhall
come to the grave, becauſe in him there is
found ſome good thing toward the LORD
God of Iſrael in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up
a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe
of Ieroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a
reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root
up Iſrael out of his good land, which hee
gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them
beyond the river, becauſe they have made
their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe
of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne,
and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, & depar-
ted, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came
to the threſhold of the dore, the child dyed.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael
mourned for him, according to the word of
the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of
his ſervant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam,
how he warred, & how he reigned, behold,
they *are* written in the booke of the Chro-
nicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reig-
ned, were two and twenty yeeres: and hee
ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne
reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon
reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* forty and
one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and
he reigned ſeventeene yeeres in Ieruſalem,
the citie which the LORD did chuſe out

of

of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and Images, and groves on every high hill, and under every greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeare of King Rehoboam, that Shiſhak King of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee even tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chiefe of the guard which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

32 And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of King Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Iudah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſave onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and he removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a grove, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſilver and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, and King Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 There *is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father; behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto King Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the actes of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities that he built, are they not written in the

e booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of
lah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old
ge, he was diſeaſed in his feet.
24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was
ried with his fathers, in the city of Da-
d his father: and Ieboſhaphat his ſonne
igned in his ſtead.
25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam
gan to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond
eare of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned
er Iſrael two yeares.
26 And he did evill in the ſight of the
ORD, and walked in ꝯ way of his father,
in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.
27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah of the
ouſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and
aaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which be-
ngeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and
l Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)
28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of
dah, did Baaſha ſlay him; and reigned in
s ſtead.
29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned,
at he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he
ft not to Ieroboam any that breathed, un-
l he had deſtroyed him, according unto
e ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by
s ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite.
30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which
ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by
s provocation wherewith he provoked the
ORD God of Iſrael to anger.
31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and
l that he did, are they not written in the
ok of the Cronicles of the kings of Iſrael?
32 And there was war betweene Aſa, and
aaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.
33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Iu-
ah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to
igne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and
oure yeares.
34 And hee did evill in the ſight of the
ORD, and walked in ꝯ way of Ieroboam,
nd in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael
ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to
Iehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha,
ying.
2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the
uſt, and made thee Prince over my people
ſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of
eroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to
n, to provoke me to anger, with their ſins:
3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity
f Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe:
nd will make thy houſe like the houſe of
eroboam the ſonne of Nebat.
4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city,
hall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his
n the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat.
5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha,
nd what hee did, and his might, are they
ot written in the booke of the Cronicles
f the Kings of Iſrael?
6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and
was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne
reigned in his ſtead.
7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet
Iehu, the ſonne Hanani, came the word of
the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his
houſe, even for all the evill that hee did in
the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to
anger with the worke of his hands, in be-
ing like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe
he killed him.
8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeare of
Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of
Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two
yeares.
9 And his ſervant Zimri (captaine of
halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as
he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke
in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe
in Tirzah.
10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and
killed him, in the twentie & ſeventh yare of
Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began
to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne,
that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha, he left
him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, nei-
ther of his kinſe-folkes, nor of his friends.
12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe
of Baaſha, according to the word of the
LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha,
by Iehu the Prophet.
13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the
ſinnes of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned,
and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in
provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to an-
ger with their vanities.
14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and
all that hee did, are they not written in the
booke of ꝯ Chronicles of ꝯ Kings of Iſrael?
15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeare of
Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeven
dayes in Tirzah: and the people were en-
camped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged
to the Philiſtines.
16 And the people that were encamped
heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath
alſo ſlaine the King: Wherefore all Iſrael
made Omri the captaine of the hoaſte, king
over Iſrael, that day in the campe.
17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, &
all Iſrael with him, & they beſieged Tirzah.
18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw
that the city was taken, that hee went into
the palace of the Kings houſe, and burnt the
Kings houſe over him with fire, and died,
19 For his ſinnes which hee ſinned, in do-
ing evill in the ſight of the LORD, in walk-
ing in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne
which he did to make Iſrael ſinne.
20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri,
and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they
not written in the booke of the Chronicles
of the Kings of Iſrael?
21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divi-
ded

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then al that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſinne, wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne over Iſrael. And Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evill in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet up the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee dew nor rain theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I have commanded the Ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe, after a while, that the brooke dried up, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow-woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow-woman was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, & a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it to me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it unto me, and after, make for thee, & for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, untill the day *that* the LORD ſendeth raine upon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, & his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, What have I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid unto her, Give mee thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him up into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him upon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cryed unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee ſtretched himſelfe upon the child three times, and cried unto ỹ LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he revived.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſon liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now, by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe unto Ahab, and I will ſend raine upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe unto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the gouvernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of ỹ LORD, ỹ Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Goe into the land, unto all fountaines of water, and unto all brookes, peradventure wee may find graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, Art thou that my lord Elijah.

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And hee ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As ỹ LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not there, he tooke an oath of ỹ kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, hee ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here, and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the Lord of hoſtes liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend and gather to mee all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves, foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two opinions? If ỹ LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, even follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, even I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it in wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD, and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullocke which was given them, and they dreſſed it, & called on the name of Baal, from morning even untill noone, ſaying, O Baal, heare us. But there was no voyce, nor any that anſwered. And they leapt upon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or hee is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, & cut themſelves after

after their manner, with knives and lancers, till the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they prophecied untill the time of the offring of the evening ſacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neere unto mee. And all the people came neere unto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, unto whom the word of ỹ LORD came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be knowne this day, that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD he is the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them: Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eate and drinke, for there is a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe upon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Goe up now, looke toward the Sea. And he went up and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe, at ỹ ſeventh time, ỹ he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of ỹ ſea like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe up, ſay unto Ahab, Prepare thy chare, & get thee downe ỹ raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heaven was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab roſe, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loyns, and ranne before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe to mee, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as ỹ life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, hee aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a daies journey into the wildernes, and came and ſate downe under a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted for himſelfe that he might die, and ſaid, It is enough now, O LORD, take away my life for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept under a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, and eat, becauſe the journey is to great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodge there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and hee ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have beene very jealous for the Lord God of hoſts: for ỹ children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, throwne down thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and I even I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee ſaid, Goe forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold: the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before ỹ LORD: but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire, and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce,

And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee said, I have beene very jealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy Covenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, even I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus, and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King over Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King over Israel, and Elisha, the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *mee* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which have not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was blowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him,

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, Goe backe againe; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver mee thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, & said, The gods doe so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as hee was drinking, he & the Kings in the pavilions) ỹ he said unto his servants, Set your selves in aray. And they set themselves in aray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, even by the yong men of the Princes of the Provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: & after them hee numbred all the people, even all ỹ children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pavilions: he and the Kings, the thirtie and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they bee come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and

and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said unto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke & see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeare, the King of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing. Take the Kings away every man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeare, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the King of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot-men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell upon twentie and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner-chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the Kings of ȳ house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, & goe out to the King of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, & did hastily catch it; & they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So hee made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a Lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed unto the king, and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes hee be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*: thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heavie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it, or if it seeme good to thee, I will give thee ȳ worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And hee ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now gouverne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, and eate bread, and let thine heart bee merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters unto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of the city, even the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhee had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, & was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth, the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, in the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee anſwered, I have found thee, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke evill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evill upon thee, & will take away thy poſterity, & will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked me to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogges ſhall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ſtirred up.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idols, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the evill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the evill upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Iſrael.

3 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we bee ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And hee ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Iſrael gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare?

beare? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we may enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him; for he doeth not prophesie good concerning mee, but evill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, sate each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets declare good unto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said unto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said unto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing, but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheepe that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them returne every man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may goe up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said one that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee said, Thou shalt perswade him, & prevaile also: Goe forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & carry him backe unto Amon the governor of the city, & to Ioash the Kings sonne;

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the King of Israel & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceived that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel between the joynes of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day, and the King was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at Even: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going down of the sunne, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his owne country.

37 ¶ A

37 ¶ So the King died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa, began to reigne over Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirty and five yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offred, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish, to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Iehoshaphat, Let my servants goe with thy servants in the ships: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres over Israel.

52 And hee did evill in the sight of the LORD, & walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebath, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For hee served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe up to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay unto them, Is it not becauſe there *is* not a God in Israel, that yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid unto him: There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Goe, turne againe unto the king that ſent you, and ſpeake unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou are gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee ſaid, It is Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent unto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went up to him. (And behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I bee a man of God, then let fire come downe from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent unto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answerd, and said unto them, If I bee a man of God, Let fire come downe from heaven and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heaven, & consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty, thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, w their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the King.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken, and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which hee did, are they not written in the book of ȳ Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry heere, I pray thee: for the LORD had sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that ȳ LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea; I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tary heere, I pray thee: for the LORD had sent me to Iericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iordan, and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, & stood to view afarre off, and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither: so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon mee.

10 And hee said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shalbe so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlewinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, & smote ȳ waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? & when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold, now there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, & cast him upon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and

id, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed ese waters, there shall not be from thence y more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this y, according to the saying of Elisha, hich he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went up from thence unto thel: and as he was going up by the way, ere came foorth little children out of the y, & mocked him, and said unto him, Goe thou bald-head, Goe up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on em, and cursed them in the Name of the ORD: and there came foorth two shee ares out of the wood, and tare forty and o children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount armel, and from thence hee returned to maria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab begin to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the hteenth yeare of Iehoshaphat King of dah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And hee wrought evill in the sight of e LORD, but not like his father, and like s mother; for he put away the image of al, that his father had made.

3 Neverthelesse, he claved unto the sinnes Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made rael to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha King of Moab was a eep-master, and rendred unto the King of rael an hundred thousand lambes, and an ndred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was ad, that the king of Moab rebelled against e king of Israel.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Sa ria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went, and sent to Iehoshaphat e king of Iudah, saying, The King of Mo hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou goe ith me against Moab to battell? & he said, will goe up: I am as thou art, my people thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go ? And he answered the way thorow the ildernesse of Edom.

9 So the King of Israel went, and the ing of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and ey fetcht a compasse of seven dayes jour y: and there was no water for the hoaste, d for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that e LORD hath called these three Kings to ther, to deliver them into the hand of oab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here Prophet of the LORD, that wee may en uire of the LORD by him? And one of the ing of Israels servants answered, and said, Heele is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which owred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the King of Israel; What have I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hoasts liveth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not see wind, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and yee your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite every fenced city, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and ỹ countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up earely in the morning, and the Sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the Water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the Kings are surely slaine, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to breake through, even unto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offring upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wives of the sonnes of the Prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the doore upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy debt: and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlesticke, and it shall be when hee commeth to us, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for us with all this care: What is to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said about this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till none, and then died.

21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then shee saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And shee answered, It is well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceive me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, & ſhut the doore upon them twaine, & prayed unto ỹ LORD.

34 And hee went up and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned and walked in the houſe to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelfe upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in unto him, hee ſaid, Take up thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke up her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and hee ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſee the pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Give the people that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave thereof.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoaſte of the king of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: He was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, Goe, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *ther ewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his cloathes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto mee to recover a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the King of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy cloathes? Let him come now unto me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Iordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to us, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neere, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, If the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeven times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God, and his fleſh came againe like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, As the Lord liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none: And he urged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought, but *as* the LORD liveth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, *Is* all well?

22 And hee ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two yong men, of the ſons of the Prophets: give them I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in and ſtood before his maſter; and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went no whither.

26 And hee ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive gaſments and oliveyards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed for ever: and he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for us:

2 Let us goe, we pray thee, unto Iordan, and take thence every man a beame, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe yee.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſervants. And hee anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid hee, Take it up to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſervants, ſaying, in ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhalbe* my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſervants, and ſayd unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us *is* for the King of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, None, my lord, O King: but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael, the words ẏ thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend & fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent hee thither horſes, and charets, and a great hoaſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ſervant of the man of God was riſen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that be with them.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſaw: and behold the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city; follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke, but he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were
me into Samaria, ỹ Elisha said, Lord, open
e eies of these men, that they may see. And
e LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, &
hold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.
21 And the king of Israel said unto Eli-
a, when hee saw them, My father, shall I
mite *them*? shall I smite *them*?
22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not
mite *them*: wouldest thou smite those
hom thou hast taken captive with thy
word, and with thy bow? set bread and
ater before them, that they may eate and
rinke, and goe to their master.
23 And hee prepared great provision for
em, and when they had eaten and drunke,
e sent them away, and they went to their
aster: so the bands of Syria came no more
nto the land of Israel.
24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that
enhadad King of Syria gathered all his
ost, and went up and besieged Samaria.
25 And there was a great famine in Sa-
aria: and behold, they besieged it untill
n asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces*
f silver, and the fourth part of a kabbe of
oves dung for five *pieces* of silver.
26 And as the King of Israel was passing
y upon the wall, there cryed a woman un-
o him, saying, Helpe my lord, O King.
27 And he said, If the LORD do not helpe
ee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the
arne floore, or out of the wine-presse?
28 And the king said unto her, What aileth
ee? And she answered, This woman said
to me, Give thy son that we may eat him
day, and we will eat my son to morrow.
29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate
im: And I said unto her on the next day,
ive thy sonne that we may eate him: and
he hath hid her sonne.
30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King
eard the words of the woman, that he rent
is clothes, and he passed by upon the wall,
nd the people looked, and behold, he had
ackcloath within upon his flesh.
31 Then he said, God do so and more also
o me, if the head of Elisha the son of Sha-
hat, shall stand on him this day.
32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the
lders sate with him) and the King sent a
an from before him, but yer the messen-
er came to him, he said to the Elders, See
ee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent
o take away mine head? Looke when the
messenger commeth, shut the doore, and
hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound
of his masters feet behind him?
33 And while he yet talked with them, be-
hold, the messenger came down unto him: &
he said, Behold, this evill is of the LORD,
what should I wait for ỹ Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To
morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *le sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate; and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and wee shall die there: & if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shal live: & if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the campe of the Syrians: & when they were come to the uttermost part of ỹ campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians, to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great hoaste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against us the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of ỹ campe, they went into one tent, & did eat, & drink, & caried thence silver, & gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischiefe will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in ỹ night, & said unto his servants, I wil now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, and hid themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses ỹ remaine, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: Behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of ỹ Israelites, that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoaste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have ỹ charge of ỹ gate, & the people trode upon him in ỹ gate, & he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered ỹ man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha unto ỹ woman (whose sonne he had restored to life.) saying, Arise, and go, thou & thine household, and sojourne where soever thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that ỹ woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: & she went foorth to cry unto the King for her house & for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the King, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, ỹ woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the King for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed unto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Goe, say unto him, Thou maiest certainely recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And hee setled his countenance stedfastly untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evill that thou wilt doe unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, ỹ he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* King over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloath, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeare of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeares olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeares in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made a King over themselves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled in their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Ierusalem, & his mothers name was Athaliah, ỹ daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the son of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the Prophet, called one of the children of ỹ Prophets, & said unto him, Gird up thy loynes, & take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him rise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner-chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith ỹ LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *even* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoast were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all us? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite ỹ house of Ahab thy master, ỹ I may avenge the blood of my servants the Prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at ỹ hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah,

10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now: And he said, Thus, and thus spake he to mee, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee King over Israel.

13 Then they hasted and tooke every man his gument, and put it under him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of ỹ wounds which ỹ Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, thē let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, & said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent a second on horseback which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? and Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And ỹ watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and commeth not againe: and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi: for he driveth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, Is it peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, & fled, & said to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite, for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ỹ King of Iudah ſaw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, & ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of David.

29 And in ỹ eleventh yeare of Ioram ỹ ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes, and hee trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and ſaid, Goe ſee now this curſed woman, and bury her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skill, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore, they came againe, and told him: and hee ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpak by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, In the portion of Iezreell ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel.

37 And the carcaſſe of Iezebel ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters and ſent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs children, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth vnto you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen on the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two Kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the city, ỹ Elders alſo and the bringers vp *of the* children, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, & will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any king: do thou ỹ *which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuenty perſonnes, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeuenty perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the LORD ſpake concerning ỹ houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake by his ſeruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and *all* his great men, and his kinſfolkes, and his prieſts vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the ſhearing-houſe in the way,

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who are ye? And they anſwered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And hee ſaid, Take them alive. And they tooke them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him: and he ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: if it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all ỹ remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had

had deſtroyed him according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore, call unto mee all the Prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his Prieſts, let none bee wanting; for I have a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal; whoſoever ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not live. But Iehu did it in ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ỹ houſe of Baal, & the houſe of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And hee ſaid unto him that was over the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſon of Rechab into the houſe of Baal; and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Iehu appointed fourеſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands eſcape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come foorth. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing ỹ which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab, according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael;

33 From Iordan Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeares.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of King Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtoole him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſixe yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And the ſeventh yeare Iehojada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part ſhall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe, that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *even* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines over the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehojada the Prieſt commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehojada ỹ Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines over hundreds, did the Prieſt give King Davids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And ỹ guard ſtood every man with his weapons in his hand round about ỹ king, frō the

the right corner of ỹ Temple, to ỹ left corner of ỹ Temple, *along* by ỹ altar & the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crowne upon him, and *gave him* the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blue with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her cloathes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehojada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, & said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with ỹ sword: for ỹ Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by ỹ way, by ỹ which ỹ horses came into the kings house, & there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehojada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the Altars: and the Priest appointed officers over ỹ house of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers over hundreds, and the captaines, & the guard, & all ỹ people of ỹ land, & they brought downe ỹ king from the house of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings house. & he sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all ỹ people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword *besides* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seventh yeare of Ieu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeares reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehojada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the dedicated things ỹ is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth yeare of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehojada the Priests and the other Priests, and said unto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? Now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehojada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, & set it beside the altar on ỹ right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD: and the Priests ỹ kept the doore, put therein all ỹ mony that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings Scribe, and the high Priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the mony being told, into the hands of them ỹ did the work, ỹ had the oversight of the house of the LORD. & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber & hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of ỹ house of the LORD, & for all that was laid out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they delivered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicated, & his owne hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, & all ỹ he did, are they not written in ỹ book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo,

Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the ſon of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer his ſervants ſmote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth yeare of Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeventeene yeares.

2 And hee did that which *was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, and followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Iſrael a Saviour, ſo that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael to ſin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove alſo in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and ſeventh yeare of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Ieboaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeares.

11 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin: but he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate upon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe unto him, and wept over his face, & ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, & the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke unto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand upon the bow. And hee put his hand *upon it*: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And hee ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And hee opened it. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: & he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of ỹ LORDS deliverance, & the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite ỹ Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed thē.

18 And hee ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And hee ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſixe times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at ỹ comming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And ỹ Lord was gracious unto them, & had compaſſion on them, & had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant ẅ Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz, tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the ſecond yeare of Ioaſh ſon of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and five yeares olde when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as ỹ kingdom was cõfirmed in his hand, ỹ he ſlew his ſervants which had ſlaine ỹ King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee

ſlew

slew not according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke Selah by warre, and called the name of it Iokthеel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let us looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeares.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeares olde) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that ỹ king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, & *reigned* forty and one yeares:

24 And hee did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, unto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper in Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belongeth* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twentie and seventh yeare of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeares olde was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem:

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Iotham the kings sonne was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in ỹ city of David, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

§ In

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeare of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Ieroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum ỹ ſon of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of Vzziah King of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein ỹ were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD; hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt ỹ land: & Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be w him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, *e*ẽ on of all ỹ mighty men of wealth; of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtaied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And hee did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah, King of Iudah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeares.

28 And hee did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah, made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeare of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all ỹ he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeare of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah King of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which* was right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all ỹ he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſeventeenth yeare of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeares in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and under every greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah, ſon of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came up to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dweit there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant and thy ſonne: come up and ſave me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the King of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him, for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt Damaſcus: and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, & ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to Damaſcus to meet Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that was at Damaſcus: and King Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the Paterne of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when ỹ king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the Altar: and the king approched to the Altar, and offere thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and powred his drinke-offering, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the Altar.

14 And hee brought alſo the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North-ſide of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the Kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offring, with the burnt-offring of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen Altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Prieſt, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaz which hee did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Iſrael nine yeares.

2 And hee did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and gave him preſents.

4 And the King of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the King of Aſſyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeares.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeare of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not doe this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying: Turne ye from your evill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law, which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my servants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare: but hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, and did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his Statutes, and his Covenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the hoast of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters, to passe thorow the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to doe evill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his servants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lyons among them, & behold, they slay them, because they knew not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibbaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them, Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods after ȳ maner of the nations, whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former maners, they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which hee wrote for you, ye shall observe to doe for evermore, and yee shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods,

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children,

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and five yeares old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever hee went foorth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and served him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeare of King Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they tooke it: *even* in the sixt yeare of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeare of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeare of King Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had overlaid, and gave it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoaste against Ierusalem: and they went up, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper-poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vaine words) *I have* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reede, even upon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe up against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah unto Rabshakeh, Speak I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talke not with us in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce, in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King. Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah made you trust in ỹ LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah, for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to mee, and then eat ye every man of his owne vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee every one the waters of his cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vine-yards, a land of oile-olive, and of honey, ỹ ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when hee perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Heva, and Iuah? Have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, & Shebna ỹ Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reproove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the King of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakoh King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou bee delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the King of Arpad? and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before ỹ LORD, & said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven & earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare and heare, open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoke

ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come up to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall Cedar trees thereof, and the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of beſieged places.

25 Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of ſmal power, they were diſmaied & confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, & as the green herb, as the graſſe on ỹ houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares; therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſekond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit upward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, concerning the King of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of ỹ LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourеſcore and five thouſand, and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

36 So Shennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineve.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke unto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee, on ỹ third day thou ſhalt goe up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid it on the boyle, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou have of ỹ LORD, that the LORD will do ỹ thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall ỹ ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed unto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe

houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet unto King Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? And from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, even from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered; All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole, and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* evill in in the ſight of ỹ LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, & hee reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, & worſhipped all ỹ hoſt of heaven, & ſerved them.

4 And hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, & dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards; he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of ỹ LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee ſet a graven image of the grove that hee had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moove any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: only if they wil obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more evill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did which were before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing ſuch evill upon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning it upſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, & they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done that which was evill in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger, ſince ỹ day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Iudah to ſin, in doing that which was evill in ỹ ſight of ỹ LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſin that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: And Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of ỹ LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, & worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Now ỹ reſt of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOſiah was eight yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ieruſalem: & his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adajah of Boſeath.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king ſent Shaphan, ỹ ſon of Azaliah, the ſon of Meſhulla the Scribe to the houſe of ỹ LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe up to Hilkiah ỹ high Prieſt, that he may ſum the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe;

6 Vnto carpenters and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber, and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of ỹ money ỹ was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah ỹ high Prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan ỹ Scribe, I have found ỹ booke of the law in ỹ houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave ỹ booke to Shaphan, & he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath delivered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſon of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſakiah a ſervant of the king, ſaying.

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke, that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this booke, to doe according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſakiah went unto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrope: Now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken mee, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to ỹ king of Iudah, which ſent you to enquire of ỹ LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard,

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, & thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation & a curſe: and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo have heard thee, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, & thine eyes ſhall not ſee all ỹ evill that I wil bring upon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the King ſent, and they gathered unto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the King went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſts, and the Prophets, and all the people, both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares, all the words of the book of the Covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar and made a Covenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all their heart, and all their ſoule, to performe the words of this Covenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Covenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Prieſt and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all

the

he vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoste of heaven: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the elds of Kidron, and caried the Asshes of them unto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous riests, whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, the cities of Iudah, and in the places round bout Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the oone, and to the Planets, and to all the oste of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from e house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, nto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the rooke Kidron, and stampt it small to owder, and cast the powder thereof upon e graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the odomites that were by the house of the ORD, where the woman wove hangings r the grove.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of e cities of Iudah, & defiled the high places here the Priests had burnt incense, from eba to Beersheba, and brake downe the gh places of the gates that were in the tring of the gate of Ioshua the governour the city, which were on a mans left nd, at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high laces came not up to the Altar of the ORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of e unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in e valley of the children of Hinnom, that man might make his son or his daughter passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that e Kings of Iudah had given to the Sun, at e entring in of the house of the LORD, by e chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and rnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that were on the top the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the ings of Iudah had made, and the Altars hich Manasseh had made in the two courts the house of the LORD, did the king ar downe, and brake them downe from ence, and cast the dust of them into the rooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before rusalem which were on the right hand of e mount of corruption, which Solomon e King of Israel had builded for Ashtoh, the abomination of the Zidonians, and r Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of e children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, nd cut downe the groves, and filled their laces with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Altar ẏ was at Bethel, and the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, & burnt ẏ grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said Let him alone: let no man move his bones, so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeover from the daies of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe ẏ words of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have remooved Israel, and will cast off this city Ie-

ruſalem, which I have choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, My Name ſhall be there.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Ioſiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went up againſt the king of Aſſyria to the river Euphrates: and King Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſervants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah,

32 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king, in the roume of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to Iehojakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gave the ſilver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſilver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehojakim was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pelaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was evill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came up, and Iehojakim became his ſervant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the Lord ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the Lord came this upon Iudah, to remove them out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the Lord would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehojakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehojakim ſlept with his fathers, and Iehojachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehojachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths, and his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came up againſt Ieruſalem, and the city was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehojachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his ſervant, and his princes, and his officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, & cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thouſand captives: and all the craftſmen and ſmithes: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of ỹ land.

15 And he caried away Iehojachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captivity from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was evill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Iehojachin had done.

20 For

20 For through the anger of the LORD it
ame to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, un-
ill he had cast them out from his presence,
hat Zedekiah rebelled against the King of
abylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Nd it came to passe in the ninth yeere
of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in
e tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebu-
had-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and
l his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched
ainst it, and they built forts against it,
und about.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the
eventh yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* mo-
th, the famine prevailed in the citie, and
ere was no bread for ỹ people of ỹ land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken up, and
l the men of warre *fled* by night, by the
ay of the gate, between two walles, which
by the kings garden (now the Caldees
re against the citie round about) and the
ng went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued
er the king, and overtooke him in the
ines of Iericho: and all his army were
attered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought
m up to the King of Babylon, to Riblah,
d they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah
fore his eyes, and put out the eyes of Ze-
kiah, and bound him with fetters of
sse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the se-
th day of the moneth (which is the nine-
th yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king
Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine
the guard, a servant of the king of Ba-
on, unto Ierusalem:

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD,
the kings house, and all the houses of
salem, and every great mans house burnt
with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that
re with the captaine of the guard, brake
wne the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were
t in the city, and the fugitives that fell
ay to the king of Babylon, with the rem-
t of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the
taine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of
poore of the land to bee vine-dressers,
husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in
house of the Lord, and the bases, and
brasen sea that was in the house of the
RD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and
ed the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & ỹ shovels, and the snuf-
s, & the spoones, and all ỹ vessels of brasse
erewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and
such things as were of gold, in gold, and of
silver, in silver, the captaine of the guard
tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases
which Solomon had made for the house of
the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was
without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eigh-
teene cubits, and the chapiter upon it was
brasse, and the height of the chapiter three
cubits, and the wreathen worke, and pome-
granates upon the chapiter round about, all
of brasse: and like unto these had the second
pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And ỹ captaine of the guard took Se-
rajah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the se-
cond Priest, & the three keepers of ỹ doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an offi-
cer, that was set over the men of warre, and
five men of them that were in the Kings
presence which were found in the city, and
the principall Scribe of the hoaste, which
mustered the people of the land, and three-
score men of the people of the land that
were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the
guard tooke these, and brought them to
the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And ỹ King of Babylon smote them, &
slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath:
so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remai-
ned in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over
them hee made Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahi-
kam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the
armies, they, and their men, heard that the
King of Babylon had made Gedaliah go-
vernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah
even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and
Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Serajah
the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite,
and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite,
they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to
their men, and said unto them, Feare not to
be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the
land, and serve the King of Babylon; and
it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh mo-
neth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the
son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came,
and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah
that he died, and the Iewes and the Cal-
dees that were with him at Mizpeh.

26 And all the people both small and
great, and the Captaines of the armies arose
and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of
the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven
and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Iehoi-
achin King of Iudah, in the twelfth mo-
neth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the
moneth, ỹ Evilmerodach King of Babylon,

in the yeare that hee began to reigne, did lift up the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the King, a dayly rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 The sonnes of Iapheth, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod, he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first-borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Ammorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And unto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rebu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The first-borne of Ishmael, Nabajoth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 The sonnes of Esau Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Ahiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* Iakan. The sonnes of Dishan: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehe-

therabel the daughter of Matred, the
aghter of Mezahab.
7 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of
om were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah,
ke Ietheth,
2 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke
on,
3 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke
bzar,
4 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are
Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſrael: Reuben,
Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and
bulun,
Dan, Ioſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali,
d, and Aſher.
¶ The ſonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan,
Shelah. *Which* three were borne un-
him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaa-
ſſe. And Er, the firſt-borne of Iudah
s evill in the ſight of the LORD, and
ew him.
And Tamar his daughter in law bare
Pharez and Zerah. All the ſonnes of
ah were five.
The ſonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and
mul.
And the ſonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and
an, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara,
of them in all.
And the ſonnes of Carmi: Achar, the
bler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the
g accurſed.
And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were
e unto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and
lubai.
And Ram begate Aminadab, and A-
adab begate Nahſhon, Prince of the
dren of Iudah.
And Nahſhon begate Salma, and
a begate Boaz,
And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed
te Ieſſe.
¶ And Ieſſe begat his firſt-borne Eliab,
Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the
d.
Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the
Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:
Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abi-
And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai,
Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the fa-
of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron
ate children of Azubah *his* wife, and of
rioth: her ſons are theſe: Ieſher, Shobab,
Ardon.
And when Azubah was dead, Caleb
e unto him Ephrath, which bare him
.
And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate
leel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee was threeſcore yeares olde, and ſhee bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *even* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belongeth to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt-borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt-borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhee was the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt-borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the ſonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi, and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.
33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe Name was Iarha.
35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Iarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,
38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah.
39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.
40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,
41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.
42 ¶ Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt-borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.
43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſon of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal, the father of Kiriath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gadar.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-jearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of David which were borne unto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond David, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſon of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne unto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of David: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon was Rehoboam: Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieho ſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſon: Ahaziah his ſon: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſon: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah were: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſon: Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Ieconiah, Aſir, Salathiel his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſon of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, five.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal,

2 And Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begate Iahath, & Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma el, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt keepe me from evill, that it may

or grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was ỹ father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraja: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Menothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon *were* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his son, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, & at Ezem, & at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklah,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazer-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reigne of David.

32 And their villages *were* Etam & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonnes of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraja, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohajah, and Asajah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benajah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaja, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemajah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah and Rephajah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-borne of Israel, (for he was the first-borne: but for as much as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first-borne of Israel were: Hamoth, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemajah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne, Reajah his sonne, Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his sonne, whom Tilgath-Pilnezer King of Assyria carried away captive: Hee was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throwout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of Baſhan unto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers were Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſon of Iaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the Son of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore, that went out to warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan unto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, & he caried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe ſonnes of Levi: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſonne of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub.

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (he it is that executed the Prieſts office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Serajah, and Serajah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captivitie*, when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Levi: Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath, were Amram; and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, Zimmah his ſonne.

21 Ioah his ſonne, Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: Aminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Abiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſon,

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne,
Elkanah his ſonne.
28 And the ſonnes of Samuel, the firſt-
borne Vaſhni, and Abiah.
29 The ſonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his
ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne,
30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne,
Aſaiah his ſonne.
31 And theſe *are they*, whom David ſet
over the ſervice of Song in the houſe of the
LORD, after that the Arke had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling
place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation
with ſinging, untill Solomon had built ȳ houſe
of ȳ LORD in Ieruſalem: & then they wai-
ted on their office, according to their order.
33 And theſe are they that waited with
their children of the ſonnes of the Koha-
thites: Heman a ſinger: the ſon of Ioel, the
ſonne of Shemuel.
34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Iero-
ham the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,
35 The ſon of Zeph, the ſon of Elkanah,
the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel,
the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,
37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir,
the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,
38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath,
the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on
his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Bara-
chiah, the ſonne of Shimea,
40 The ſonne of Michael, The ſonne of
Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah.
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah,
the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zim-
mah, the ſonne of Shimei.
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of
Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.
44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari,
ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Ki-
ſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,
45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne
of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſon of Bani,
the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of
Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſon of Levi.
48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were
appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the
Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered upon
the Altar of the burnt-offring, & on the Altar
of incenſe, *and were* appointed for all the
worke of the place moſt holy, and to make
an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that
Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* ȳ ſons of Aaron: Eleazar
his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne,
Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſonne,
Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling-pla-
ces thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts,
of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the
Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the
land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof
round about it:
56 But the fields of the city, and the vil-
lages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne
of Iephunneh,
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave
the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city
of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and
Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes,
58 And Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir
with her ſuburbes,
59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and
Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin,
Geba with her ſuburbes, and Alemeth with
her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes.
All their cities thorowout their families,
were thirteene cities.
61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath which
were left of ȳ family of that tribe, were ci-
ties given out of ȳ halfe tribe, *namely*, out of
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom, through-
out their families, out of the tribe of Iſſa-
char, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out
of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe
of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities,
63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were given* by
lot thorowout their families, out of ȳ tribe
of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and
out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the
Levites, theſe cities with their ſuburbes.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe
of the children of Iudah, and out of the
tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of
the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe
cities which are called by their names.
66 And the reſidue of the families of the
ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts
out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them *of* the cities
of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with
her ſuburbes: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her
ſuburbes.
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and
Beth-horon with her ſuburbes,
69 And Ajalon with her ſuburbes, and
Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſ-
ſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with
her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant
of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, were given
out of the family of the halfe tribe of Ma-
naſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes,
and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh
with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbes.

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, & Abdon w̄ her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galile, with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriatha-im with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of ỹ children of Merari, were given out of ỹ tribe of Zebulun, Rimmō with her ſuburbs, Tabor w̄ her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt-ſide of Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar were Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi & Rephajah, & Ieriel, & Iahmai, and Iibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations. whoſe number was in ỹ dayes of David two & twēty thouſād & ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of Benjamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, five heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, thirty and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand & two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael. Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe ỹ ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were ſeventeene thouſand, and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Hoppim, the children of Ir, and Huſhim the ſonnes of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, & Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machia the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) & the name of ỹ ſecond *was* Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Periſh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hamoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne: and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhee conceived, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went ill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the upper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſonne, alſo Reſeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon.

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes theſeof, unto Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.
33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe are the children of Iaphlet.
34 And the ſonnes of Shamir: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.
36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnefer, and Shaul, and Beri, and Imrah:
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shiſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.
39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre, *and* to battell, was twenty, and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firſt-borne Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Repha the fift.
3 And the ſonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram,
6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After hee had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham.
10 And Ieuz and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begate Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah.
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adajah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah,
25 And Iphedejah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.
28 Theſe were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wives name was Maachah)
30 And his firſt-borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem over againſt them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his ſonne, Elaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.
38 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were Vlam his firſt-borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, & of the children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh.
4 Vthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Phares the ſon of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites, Aſajah the firſt-borne and his ſonnes.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.
7 And of the ſonnes of Benjamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah

Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedajah, and Iehojarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Merajoth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adajah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemajah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakker, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemajah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the worke of the ſervice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoaſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in ỹ gate were two hundred & twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of ỹ tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, were to come after ſeven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ſet office, and were over the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo were appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made the oyntment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites (who was the firſt-borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office over the things that were made in the paunes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites were over the Shewbread, to prepare it every Sabbath.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Levites were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wives name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt-borne ſon, Abdon, then Zur, & Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſon of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tachrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Benea: and Rephajah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Seariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines

ines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and
lchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul,
d the archers hit him, and he was woun-
d of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer,
raw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow
erewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come,
d abuſe mee: but his armour-bearer
ould not, for hee was ſore afraid. So Saul
ooke a ſword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that
aul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the
word, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and
ll his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that
were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and
hat Saul and his ſonnes were dead; then
hey forſooke their cities and fled, and the
Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow,
when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine,
hat they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen
in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they
ooke his head, and his armour, and ſent
into the land of the Philiſtines round about,
o carry tidings unto their idoles, and to the
people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe
of their gods, and faſtened his head in the
emple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard
ll that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and
took away the body of Saul and the bodies
of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh,
and buried their bones under the oake in Ia-
beſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion,
which hee committed againſt the LORD,
even againſt the word of the LORD, which
hee kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell*
of one that had a familiar ſpirit to enquire
of it.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: there-
fore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome
unto David the ſonne of Ieſſe.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelves to
David, unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we
are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover, in time paſt *even* when
Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt
out, and broughteſt in Iſrael, and the LORD
thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my
people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over
my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael
to the King to Hebron, and David made a
Covenant with them in Hebron before the
LORD, and they anointed David King over
Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD
by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael went to
Ieruſalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebu-
ſites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to
David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Never-
theleſſe, David tooke the caſtle of Zion,
which *is* the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, Whoſoever ſmiteth
the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall bee chiefe and cap-
taine. So Ioab the ſon of Zerujah went firſt
up, and was chiefe.

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle: there-
fore they called it the citie of David.

8 And hee built the city round about,
even from Millo round about: and Ioab re-
paired the reſt of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater:
for the LORD of hoaſtes was with him.

10 ¶ Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the
mighty men whom David had, who ſtreng-
thened themſelves with him in his king-
dome, and with all Iſrael to make him king,
according to the word of the LORD con-
cerning Iſrael.

11 And this is the number of the mightie
men, whom David had: Iaſhobeam an Hach-
monite the chiefe of the captaines; he lift
up his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine
by him at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne
of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the
three mighties.

13 Hee was with David at Paſdammim,
and there the Philiſtines were gathered to-
gether to battell, where was a parcell of
ground full of barley, and the people fled
from before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſet themſelves in the midſt
of that parcell, and delivered it, and ſlew the
Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaved them by
a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirtie captaines,
went downe to the rocke of David, into
the cave of Adullam, & the hoſt of the Phi-
liſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, & the
Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that
one would give mee drinke of the water of
the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoaſte
of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of
the well of Bethlehem, that was by the
gate, and tooke it, and brought it to David:
but David would not drinke of it, but
powred it out to the LORD.

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it mee, that
I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the
blood of theſe men that have put their
lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardie of
their lives they brought it: therefore hee
would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe
three mighties.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he
was chiefe of the three: For lifting up his
ſpeare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the firſt three.

22 Benajah the ſon of Iehojada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: hee ſlew two lion like men of Moab: alſo he went downe and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowy day.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, a man of great ſtature, five cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weavers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpeare out of ỹ Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies were, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai, the Ahohite,

30 Meharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benajah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite.

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah ỹ Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him.

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, & Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to David, to Ziklah while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, & could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *caſting* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Anathothite,

4 And Iſmajah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, and men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes upon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah ỹ fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad captaines of the hoſte: one of the leaſt was over an hundred, & the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went over Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had overflowen all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Iudah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meete them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them: If yee be come peaceably unto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall be knit unto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, who *was* chiefe of the captaines, & he ſaid, Thine are we, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſſe: Peace, peace bee unto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David againſt the band *of the* rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoaſte.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to helpe him, untill it was a great hoaſte, like the hoaſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him were three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe, twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twentie thouſand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand which were expreſſed by name to come and make David King.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could keepe ranke. They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand Captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeares, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David King over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, were of one heart to make David King.

39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſtes and Levites which are in their cities and ſuburbes, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us bring againe the Arke of our God to us: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Iſrael together from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring up thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all their might, and with ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing-floore of Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold ſ Arke, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and hee ſmote him: becauſe hee put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza: where-

wherefore that place is called Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me.

13 So David brought not the Arke home to himself to the city of David, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him King over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David tooke moe wives at Ierusalem: and David begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, & Elphalet,

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed King over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seeke David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Goe up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim: and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a Commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired againe of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turne away from them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie-trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoaste of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoaste of the Philistines from Gibeon, even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the Arke of God but the Levites, for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to ministter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring up the Arke of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe and his brethren, an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Aminadab the chiefe, & his brethrē, an hundred & twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Levites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place* that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the Arke of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chiefe of the Levites to appoint their brethren to *be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting up the voyce with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maaſiah, and Benajah with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, & Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Levites was for ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſiah, and Zachariah, and Benajah, and Eliezer the Prieſt did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Ieſiah, were doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So David and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines over thouſands, went to bring up the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Levites that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullockes and ſeven rammes.

27 And David was cloathed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Levites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ſong, with the ſingers, David alſo *had* upon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with Pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw King David dauncing and playing: and ſhee deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent, that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman to every one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Levites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael.

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next unto him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benajah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Pſalteries, and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benajah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 Give thankes unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing Pſalmes unto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marveilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his Iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

16 Even of the Covenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And had confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting Covenant.

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I give the land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even but a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprooved Kings for their ſakes.

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marveilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idoles, but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glorie and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glorie due unto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the heart

earth rejoyce: And let men ſay among the nations, the LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, & the fulnes thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thankes to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 So he left there before the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as every dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt and his brethren the Prieſts before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offrings unto the LORD upon the Altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening: and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to give thanks to the Lord, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to paſſe as David ſate in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build mee an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built mee an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe*-coat, even from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

8 And I have beene with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be mooved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in my houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake unto David.

16 ¶ And David the King came and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am I*, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowne all theſe great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terriblenes, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make

make thine owne people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, bee eſtabliſhed for ever, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may bee magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *even a* God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt tolde thy ſervant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his* heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant:)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD and it *ſhalt be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote Hadarezer King of Zobah unto Hamath, as hee went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates,

4 And David tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand foormen. David alſo houghed all the charet-horſes, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David tooke the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſe Sea, & ȳ pillars, & the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou King of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to King David, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo King David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that hee brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah was over the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Shauſha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehojada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of David were chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of ȳ children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that David doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters unto thee? Are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttookes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho until your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odiour to David: Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battell in aray before the gate of the

of the citie, and the Kings that were come, were by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that the battell was ſet againſt him, before, and behind: he choſe out of all the choiſe of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, if the Syrians bee too ſtrong for mee, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw, that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that were beyond the River: and Shophach the captaine of the hoaſte of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Iordan, and came upon them, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men which fought in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoaſte.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David tooke the crowne of their *King* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyle out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this that there aroſe warre at Gezer with the Philiſtines at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant; and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of Iair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a Weavers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were foure and twenty, ſixe on each hand, and ſixe on each foot: And he alſo was the ſon of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of Shimea, Davids brother ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne unto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doeth my lord enquire this thing? why will hee be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neverthelesſe, the Kings word prevailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the ſum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing, but now I beſeech thee, do away ſ̄ iniquity of thy ſervāt: for I have done very foolihly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith ſ̄ LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Chuſe thee,

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that ſ̄ ſword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the

the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſt of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelfe what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait, Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an Angel unto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thy hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heaven, having a drawne ſword in his hand, ſtretched out over Ieruſalem. Then David and the Elders of Iſrael who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould goe up, and ſet up an Altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD:

20 And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe I give thee the oxen alſo for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And King David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the Altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put up his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt-offering were at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, Solomon my ſonne is young and tender, and the houſe that is to be built for the LORD, muſt bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will thereof now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon as for mee, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne unto thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt: and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will bee his

Father

Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the Lord be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the Lord thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the Lord give thee wiſedome and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the Lord charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the Lord, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for every maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the Lord bee with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath hee not given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is ſubdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the Lord your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſon King over Iſrael.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and upward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thouſand, were to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the Lord: and ſixe thouſand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreover, foure thouſand were Porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the Lord with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid David) to praiſe therewith.

6 And David divided them into Courſes among the ſonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerſhonites were Laaden, and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei were: Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of Amram, Aaron, and Moſes; and Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for ever, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Moſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, even the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſervice of the Houſe of the LORD, from the age of twentie yeeres and upward.

25 For David ſaid, the LORD God of Iſrael had given reſt unto his people, that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for ever.

26 And alſo unto the Levites: they ſhall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites were numbred from twenty yeeres old and above:

28 Becauſe

28 Because their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the Shewbread, and for the fine flowre of meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the panne, & for that which is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size.

30 And to stand every morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Even.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests Office.

3 And David distributed them; both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their office in their service.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus they were divided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouvernours of the Sanctuary, and gouvernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites: one principall household, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixeteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamuel.

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Levi were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Izshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Izhath.

23 And the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and the captaines of the hoste separated to the service of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should propheste with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their service was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah,

Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieſhaiah Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ſixe, under the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophelied with a harpe, to give thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the words of God, to lift up the horne. And God gave to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their father, for Song in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcoller.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gadaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

23 The ſixeteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

24 The ſeventeenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

CConcerning the diviſions of the porters, of the Korhites, *was* Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed him.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, were threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe: (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chiefe men, having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the* e came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going up, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Levites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day: and

toward Aſuppim two *and* two.
8 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the
ey, *and* two at Parbar.
9 Theſe are diuiſions of the porters
ng the ſonnes of Kore, and among the
es of Merari.
10 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was*
the treaſures of the houſe of God, and
the treaſures of the dedicate things.
11 As concerning the ſonnes of Laadan:
ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe
ers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were*
eli.
12 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Io-
is brother, *which* were over the treaſures
he houſe of the LORD.
13 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites,
Hebronites, and the Vzzielites.
14 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the
ne of Moſes *was* ruler over the treaſures.
15 And his brethren by Eliezer: Reha-
h his ſonne: and Ieſhajah his ſonne, and
am his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and
lomith his ſonne.
16 Which Shelomith and his brethren
e over all the treaſures of the dedicate
ngs, which David the King, and the chiefe
ers, the Captaines over thouſands and
dreds, and the Captaines of the hoaſte
dedicated.
17 Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels,
they dedicate to maintaine the houſe
he LORD.
18 And all that Samuel the Seer, and
the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne
Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had
icated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated
thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelo-
h and of his brethren.
19 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and
ſounes, were for the outward buſineſſe
Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.
20 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah
his brethren men of valour, a thouſand
ſeuen hundred, were officers among
m of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſt-
rd in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and
he ſeruice of the King.
21 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah
chiefe, *even* among the Hebronites, ac-
ding to the generations of his fathers:
the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of Da-
they were ſought for, and there were
nd among them mighty men of valour,
Iazer of Gilead.
22 And his brethren men of valour, were
o thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fa-
ers, whom King David made rulers over
Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe
be of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertai-
ng to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers nd captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of euery courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoaſte, for the firſt moneth.
4 And over the courſe of ỹ ſecond moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
5 The third captaine of the hoaſt for the third moneth, *was* Benajah the ſonne of Iehojada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
6 This is that Benajah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe was Amizabad his ſonne.
7 The fourth Captaine for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
8 The fift Captaine for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
9 The ſixt Captaine for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: & in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
10 The ſeuenth Captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.
11 The eighth Captaine for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.
12 The ninth Captaine for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.
13 The tenth Captaine for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.
14 The eleventh Captaine for the eleventh moneth *was* Benajah the Pirathonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.
15 The twelfth Captaine for the twelfth moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.
16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: The ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.
17 Of the Levites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.
18 Of Iudah Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michael.
19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmajah the ſon of Oba-

diah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth ſ son of Azriel.
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedajah.
21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaaziel the ſonne of Abner.
22 Of Dan, Azarel the ſon of Ieroham. Theſe were the Princes of ſ tribes of Iſrael.
23 ¶ But David tooke not the number of them from twentie yeares old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heavens.
24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but hee finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King David.
25 ¶ And over the Kings treaſures *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.
26 And over them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.
27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.
28 And over the Olive-trees, and the Sycamore-trees that were in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyle, *was* Ioaſh.
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.
30 Over the camels alſo *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which was King Davids.
32 Alſo Ionathan Davids uncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a Scribe, and Iehiel the ſon of Hachmoni was with ſ kings ſons.
33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.
34 And after Ahitophel was Iehojada the ſonne of Benajah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines over the thouſands, and captaines over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the King and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men unto Ieruſalem.
2 Then David the King ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt bin* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed blood.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen Iudah to bee the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father he liked me, and made *me* King over all Iſrael:
5 And of all my ſonnes, (for the LORD hath given me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit upon the throne of the Kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael.
6 And he ſaid unto me, Solomon thy ſon he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever if he be conſtant to do my commandements, and my Iudgements, as at this day.
8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that you may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.
10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath choſen thee, to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe it.
11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, & of the treaſuries thereof, & of the upper-chambers thereof, & of the inner-parlors thereof, & of ſ place of the mercy-ſeat.
12 And the patterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:
13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſt, & the Levites, and for all the worke of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.
14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice: ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:
15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of

f gold, and for their lampes of gold, by
eight for every Candlestick, and for the
mpes thereof: and for the Candlestickes
silver by weight, *both* for the Candle-
icke, and also for the lampes thereof, ac-
rding to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *hee gave* gold for the
bles of Shew-bread for every Table, and
kewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes,
nd the bowles and the cups: and for the
olden basins, hee gave gold by weight for
very basin; and likewise silver by weight
r every bason of silver.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined
old by weight; and gold for the patterne
f the charet of the Cherubims that spread
t their wings, and covered the Arke of the
ovenant of the LORD.

19 All this said David, the LORD made
e understand in writing by his hand upon
ee; *even* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And David said to Solomon his son,
e strong, and of good courage, and doe it:
are not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD
od, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he
ill not faile thee nor forsake thee, untill
ou hast finished all the worke for the ser-
ice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests
nd the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee
r all the service of the house of God, and
ere *shall bee* with thee for all maner of
orkemanship, every willing skilfull man
r any manner of service: also the Princes
nd all the people will be wholly at thy
ommandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

Vrthermore, David the King said unto
all the Congregation, Solomon my son,
hom alone God hath chosen, is yet young
nd tender, and the worke *is* great: for the
alace is not for man, but for ỹ LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my
ight for the house of my God, the gold
or things to be made of gold, the silver for
hings of silver, and the brasse for *things* of
rasse, the yron for things of yron, & wood
or things of wood, Onix-stones, and stones
o be set, glistering stones, and of divers co-
ours, and all maner of precious stones, and
marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affec-
on to the house of my God, I have of mine
owne proper good, of gold and silver, which
I have given to the house of my God, over
nd above all that I have prepared for the
holy house:

4 Even three thousand talents of gold,
of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand
talents of refined silver, to overlay the wals
of the house withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the
silver for th i gs of silver, and for all man-
ner of worke to be made by the hands of
Artificers. And who then is willing to con-
secrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and
Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the cap-
taines of thousands, and of hundreds, with
the rulers over the Kings worke, offered
willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house
of God, of gold five thousand talents, and
tenne thousand drammes: and of silver, ten
thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteene
thousand talents, and one hundred thousand
talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones
were found, gave them to the treasure of the
house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel
the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced for that they
offered willingly, because with perfect heart
they offered willingly to the LORD: and
David ỹ King also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD
before all the Congregation: and David
said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel,
our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and
the power, and the glory, and the victory,
and the majesty: for all that is in the hea-
ven and in the earth, is thine: thine is the
Kingdome, O LORD, and thou art ex-
alted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee,
and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand
is power and might, and in thine hand it is
to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke
thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people,
that we should be able to offer so willingly
after this sort? for all things come of thee,
and of thine owne have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and
sojourners, as were all our fathers: our
dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and
there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that
we have prepared to build thee an house
for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand,
and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest
the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse.
As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart
I have willingly offered all these things: and
now have I seene ỹ joy, thy people which
are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and
of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the
imaginations of the thoughts of the heart of
thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a per-
fect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy
testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all
these things, and to build the palace, for the
which I have made provision:

20 ¶ And David said to all the Congrega-

tion: Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullockes, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David King, the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chiefe governour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King in stead of David his father, & prospered, & all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes & the mighty men and all the sons likewise of King David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majestie as had not beene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Iesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the King first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, & over Israel, and over all the Kingdomes of ỹ countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his Kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to every Governour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon & all ỹ Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was ỹ Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 But the Arke of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen Altar that Bezaleel, the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, aske what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father bee established: for thou hast made me King over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people that is so great?

11 And God said unto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisedome, & knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, & honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King made silver and gold at Ierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar-trees made hee as the Sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a caret for sixe hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and
ne thousand men to beare burdens, and
ourescore thousand to hew in the moun-
ine, and three thousand and sixe hundred
overseene them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the
ng of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale
ith David my father, and diddest send him
edars to build him a house to dwell there-
, even so deale with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name
the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him,
d to burne before him sweet incense, and
r the continuall Shewbread, and for the
urnt-offerings morning and evening, on the
bbaths, and on the new Moones, and on
e solemne feasts of the LORD our God.
his *is an ordinance* for ever unto Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great:
r great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house,
eing the heaven, and heaven of heavens,
annot containe him? who am I then that
should build him an house? save onely to
urne sacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man cun-
ing to worke in gold, and in silver, and in
asse, and in yron, and in purple, and crim-
n, and blew, and that can skill to grave,
ith the cunning men that *are* with mee in
dah and in Ierusalem, whom David my
ther did provide.

8 Send mee also Cedar-trees, Firre-trees,
d Algume-trees out of Lebanon, (for I
ow that thy servants can skill to cut tim-
r in Lebanon) and behold my servants
all be with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare mee timber in abun-
nce: for the house which I am about to
uild, shalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants
e hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand
easures of beaten wheat, and twenty thou-
nd measures of barley, and twenty thou-
nd baths of wine, and twenty thousand
aths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre an-
wered in writing, which he sent unto Solo-
on: Because the LORD hath loved his
eople, he hath made thee King over them.

12 Huram said moreover; Blessed *be* the
ORD God of Israel that made heaven and
arth, who hath given to David the King a
wise sonne, endued with prudence and un-
erstanding, that might build an house for
he LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man
endued with understanding) of Huram
my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters
of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre,
skilfull to worke in gold, and in silver, in
brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in
purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in
crimson, also to grave any maner of graving,
and to finde out every device which shall be
put to him, with thy cunning men, and with
the cunning men of my lord David thy fa-
ther.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the
barley, the oyle and the wine which my
lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his
servants.

16 And we will cut wood out of Leba-
non, as much as thou shalt need, and wee
will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to Iop-
pa, and thou shalt carie it up to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the
strangers that were in the land of Israel af-
ter the numbring wherewith David his fa-
ther had numbred them: and they were
found an hundred and fifty thousand, and
three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand
of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foure-
score thousand to bee hewers in the moun-
taine, and three thousand and sixe hundred
overseers to set the people aworke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house
of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Mo-
riah, where the *LORD* appeared unto Da-
vid his father in the place that David had
prepared in the threshing-floore of Ornan
the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second
day of the second moneth, in the fourth
yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein
Solomon was instructed for the building of
the house of God. The length by cubites af-
ter the first measure, was threescore cubites,
and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that was in the front of
the house, the length of it was according to
the breadth of the house, twenty cubites,
and the height *was* an hundred and twenty:
and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he fieled with
firre-tree, which hee overlaid with fine gold,
and set thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with pre-
cious stones for beauty, and the gold *was*
gold of Paruaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beames,
the postes and the walles thereof, and the
doores thereof with gold, and graved Che-
rubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the
length whereof was according to the
breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and
the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he
overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe
hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty
shekels of gold; and he overlaid the upper
chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made
two Cherubims of image worke, and over-
laid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, one wing of the one Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubites also, joyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pome-granates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreover, hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a kup, with flowres of Lillies: *and* it received & held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 Hee made also ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left: and hee made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And hee set the sea on the right side of the East end over against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon, for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pome-granates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pome-granates on each wreathe, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner-doors thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Ierusalem, to bring up the Arke of

e Covenant of the Lord out of the city
avid, which is Zion.

Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſ-
bled themſelves unto the King in the
, which was in the ſeventh moneth.

And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and
Levites tooke up the Arke.

And they brought up the Arke, and the
ernacle of the Congregation, and all
holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle,
e did the Prieſts & the Levites bring up:

Alſo King Solomon and all the Con-
gation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto
before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and
, which could not be told, nor numbred
multitude.

And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of
covenant of the LORD unto his place, to
Oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy
ce, *even* under the wings of the Cheru-
:

For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their
gs over the place of the Arke, and the
erubims covered the Arke, and the ſtaves
reof above.

And they drew out the ſtaves of the
e, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeene
m the Arke before the Oracle, but they
re not ſeene without. And there it is
o this day.

o There was nothing in the Arke, ſave
two Tables which Moſes put therein at
reb, when the LORD made *a* Covenant
th the children of Iſrael, when they came
of Egypt.

1 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts
re come out of the holy place (for all the
ieſts that were preſent, were ſanctified, *and*
d not then wait by courſe:

2 ¶ Alſo the Levites which were the ſin-
rs, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ie-
thun, with their ſons, and their brethren,
ing arayed in white linnen, having cym-
ls, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the
aſt end of the Altar, and with them an hun-
red and twenty Prieſts ſounding with
mpets:)

13 It came even to paſſe, as the trumpet-
rs and ſingers were as one, to make one
ound to be heard in praiſing and thanking
e LORD: and when they lift up their
oyce with the trumpets and cymbals, & in-
ruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD,
ying, For he *is* good, for his mercy endu-
eth for ever: that *then* the houſe was fil-
ed with a cloude, *even* the houſe of the
LORD.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to
iniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the
lory of the LORD had filled the houſe of
God.

CHAP. VI.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid,
that he would dwell in the thicke dark-
neſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habita-
tion for thee, and a place for thy dwelling
for ever.

3 And the King turned his face, and bleſ-
ſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and
all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God
of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled
that which he ſpake with his mouth, to my
father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my
people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no
city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build
an houſe in, that my Name might be there,
neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over
my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Ieruſalem, that my
Name might be there, and have choſen Da-
vid to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my
father, to build an houſe for the Name of
the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father;
Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build
an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well
in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build
the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come
foorth out of thy loines, hee ſhall build the
houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed
his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen
up in the roome of David my father, and am
ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the Lord pro-
miſed, and have built the houſe for the name
of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the Arke, where-
in *is* the Covenant of the LORD, that he
made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the
LORD in the preſence of all the Con-
gregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his
hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaf-
fold of five cubits long, & five cubits broad,
and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the
midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and
kneeled downe upon his knees before all the
Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth
his hands toward heaven.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there
is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the
earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt*
mercy unto thy ſervants, that walke before
thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant
David my father, that which thou haſt pro-
miſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and
haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this
day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſra-
el, keepe with thy ſervant David my father,
that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſay-
ing, There ſhall not faile thee a man in
my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael:

yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour and an oath bee laide upon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and doe, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his owne head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no raine, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: yet if thy pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them.

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine upon the land, which thou haſt given unto the people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, or locuſts, or catterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne grieſe, & ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes; ſo long as they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee towards this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land farre off, or neere

37 Yet if they bethinke themſelves in the land, whither they are carried captive, and turne, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captivity, whither they have caried them captives, and pray towards their land which thou gaveſt to their fathers, and toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God be cloathed with ſalvation, and let thy Saints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD upon the house: they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred & twenty thousand sheep. So the King, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which David the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry: and the Priestes sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen Altar, which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, & the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven daies, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and unto Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house hee prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared unto Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven y there be no raine, or if I command the Locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence amog my people:

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, & turne from their wicked waies: then wil I heare from heaven, & wil forgive their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and my eares attent unto the prayer that *is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and my heart shall bee there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as David thy father walked, and doe according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying. There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if yee turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I have set before you, and shall goe and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them up by the rootes out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a proverbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and served them: Therefore hath he brought all this evill upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribut untill this day.

9 But of ỹ children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his worke: but they were men of war, & chiefe of his captains, & captains of his charets & horſmen.

10 And theſe were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, even two hundred and fiftie that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for hee ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David King of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before ỹ porch:

13 Even after a certaine rate every day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſtes three times in the yere, *even* in the Feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the Feaſt of Weekes, and in the Feaſt of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courſes of the Prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the dutie of every day required: the porters alſo by their courſes at every gate: for ſo had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King unto the Prieſtes and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, & untill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhippes, and ſervants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prove Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built.

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, his cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went up into the houſe of the LORD, there was no more ſpirit in her.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto the King, It was a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wiſedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: for thou, exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loved Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for ever, therefore made hee thee King over them, to doe judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gave the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gave King Solomon.

10 And the ſervants alſo of Huram, and the ſervants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume-trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and Harpes and Pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gave to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoever ſhee aſked, beſides that which ſhee had brought unto the King: ſo ſhee turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhee, and her ſervants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold;

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and governours of the countrey, brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold, three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footſtoole of gold, *which* were faſtened to the throne, and ſtaies on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes,

19 And

19 And twelve lyons ſtood there on the
ne ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps.
There was not ỹ like made in any kingdome
20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King
olomon were of gold, and all the veſſels of
he houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of
ure gold, none were of ſilver: it was not any
hing accounted of in ỹ dayes of Solomon.
21 For the King ſhips went to Tarſhiſh,
with the ſervants of Huram: every three
eres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, bring-
ng gold and ſilver, Ivory and Apes and
Peacockes.
22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings
f the earth in riches and wiſedome.
23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought
he preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſe-
ome, that God had put in his heart.
24 And they brought every man his pre-
ent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and
aiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes and
ules, a rate yeere by yeere.
25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thouſand
alls for horſes and charets, & twelve thou-
and horſemẽ, whom he beſtowed in ỹ cha-
et-cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.
26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,
rom the river, even unto the land of the
hiliſtines, and to the border of Egypt.
27 And the King made ſilver in Ieruſalem
s ſtones, and Cedar-trees made he as the
ycamore trees, that are in the low plaines
n abundance.
28 And they brought unto Solomon hor-
es out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Solo-
on, firſt and laſt, are they not written in
he booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the
rophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the
ſions of Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam
he ſonne of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem
ver all Iſrael fourty yeeres.
31 And Solomon ſlept wᵗʰ his fathers, & he
was buried in the city of David his father,
and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to
Shechem were all Iſrael come to make
him King.
2 And it came to paſſe, when Ieroboam
the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt,
whither hee had fled from the preſence of
Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam
returned out of Egypt.
3 And they ſent and called him. So Ie-
roboam and all Iſrael came and ſpake to
Rehoboam, ſaying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous,
now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grie-
vous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy
yoke ỹ he put upon us, & we will ſerve thee.
5 And hee ſaid unto them, Come againe
unto mee after three dayes. And the people
departed.
6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell
with the old men that had ſtood before So-
lomon his father, while he yet lived, ſaying,
What counſell give yee *me*, to returne an-
ſwere unto this people?
7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If
thou be kind to this people, and pleaſe them
and ſpeake good words to them, they will
be thy ſervants for ever.
8 But hee forſooke the counſell which
the old men gave him, and tooke counſell
with the young men that were brought up
with him, that ſtood before him.
9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice
give ye, that we may returne anſwere to this
people, which have ſpoken to mee, ſaying,
Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did
put upon us?
10 And the young men that were brought
up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus
ſhalt thou anſwere ỹ people that ſpake unto
thee, ſaying; thy father made our yok heavy,
but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for us;
thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, my little fin-
ger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.
11 For whereas my father put an heavy
yoke upon you, I will put more to your
yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips,
but I will *chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.
12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to
Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as the king bad,
ſaying, Come again unto me on ỹ third day.
13 And the king anſwered them roughly,
and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell
of the old men.
14 And anſwered them after the advice
of the young men, ſaying, My father made
your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto:
my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but
I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the
people, for the cauſe was of God, that the
LORD might performe his word, which he
ſpake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite,
to Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that ỹ king
would not hearken unto them, the people
anſwered ỹ king, ſaying, What portion *have*
we in David? and we *have* none inheritance
in the ſon of Ieſſe: every man to your tents
O Iſrael, and now David, ſee to thine owne
houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.
17 But as for the children of Iſrael that
dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reig-
ned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram
that was over the tribute, and the children
of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he di-
ed: but king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get
him up to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.
19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe
of David unto this day

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ie-
ruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of
Iudah

Iudah and Benjamim, an hundred and foure-scoore thousand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe up, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoah,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam.

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, & Aialō, and Hebrō, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle, and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city he put ſhields and ſpeares, & made them exceeding ſtrong, having Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

14 For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office unto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice unto the Lord God of their Fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomō ſtrong, three yeres for three yeres they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſon of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah ỹ daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to paſſe, when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem, (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, & ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Where upon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemajah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out upon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neverthleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants, that they *may* know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak King of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalē, and tooke away ỹ treaſures of the houſe of ỹ LORD, and ỹ treaſures of the Kings houſe, he took all, he caried away alſo ỹ ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy *him* altogether: and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mo-

ther

thers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And hee did evill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies; And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the citie of David, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, even foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, & all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdome over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sonnes by a Covenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, *is* risen up, and hath rebelled against his Lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calves, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you Priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever commeth to consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seven rammes, the same may bee a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and wee have not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister unto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 And they burne unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweete incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table and the candlestick of gold, with ỹ lampes thereof, to burne every evening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with us for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed unto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gave a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And ỹ children of Israel fled before Iudah: & God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, & took cities frō him, Bethel ẅ the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recover strength againe in the dayes of Abijah & the LORD strooke him, and he dyed.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wives, & begate twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, & his wayes, and his sayings, are written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David, and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and broke downe ỹ images, and cut downe the groves:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he build fenced cities in Iudah: for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore hee said unto Iudah, Let us build

build theſe cities, and make about them wals and towres, gates and bars while the land *is* yet before us: becauſe wee have ſought the LORD our God, wee have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: So they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets, and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin: that bare ſhields, and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them y have no power, Helpe us, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevaile againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them unto Gerar, and the Ethiopians were overthrowne, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were deſtroyed before the Lord, and before his hoſt, and they carried away very much ſpoyle.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came upon them, & they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoyle in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, & carried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye mee, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there* was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all adverſitie.

7 Be yee ſtrong therefore; and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet: he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance: when they ſaw that the LORD his God, was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the ſame time, of the ſpoile which they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoever would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remooved her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idoll in a grove: and Aſa cut downe her idoll, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying:

3 There

3 There *is* a league betweene mee and thee, as there *was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold, goe breake thy league with Baaſha King of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto King Aſa, and ſent the captaines of his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the ſtore cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa King of Iudah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the King of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of *them* whoſe hart is perfect towards him. Here in thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have warres.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feet untill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & died in the one & fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which he had made for himſelfe in the citie of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with ſweet odours, and divers kinds *of ſpices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Ieho ſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Ieho ſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, & all Iudah brought to Ieho ſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he tooke away the high places and groves out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeare of his reigne hee ſent to his Princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, even Shemajah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Levites: and with them Eliſhama and Ieboram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Ieho ſhaphat.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Ieho ſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſilver, and the Arabians brought him flockes, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred hee-goates.

12 ¶ And Ieho ſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah caſtles and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them, according to the houſe of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah, the ſon of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour and with him armed men, with bow & ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand, readie prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the King, beſides thoſe whom the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Ieboſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Iſrael ſaid unto Ieboſhaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth-Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou art, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Ieboſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Ieboſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Ieboſhaphat, There *is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophecieth good unto mee, but alwayes evill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Ieboſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

8 And the King of Iſrael called for one of his officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Ieboſhaphat King of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria untill they be conſumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Goe up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the Prophets declare good to the King with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micajah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when hee was come to the King, the King ſaid unto him, Micajah, ſhal we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Goe ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountaines, as ſheep that have no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them returne *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid to Ieboſhaphat, Did I not tel thee, *that* he would not prophecie good unto me, but evill?)

18 Againe, hee ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſte of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab King of Iſrael, that he may goe up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in ȳ mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevaile, goe out and doe *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy Prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micajah upon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from mee, to ſpeake unto thee?

24 And Micajah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micajah, and carry him backe to Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioaſh the Kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I returne in peace.

27 And Micajah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, & Ieboſhaphat the King of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Ieboſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight yee not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the King of Iſrael.

31 And

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the King of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him, to fight: But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him & God moved them to depart frō him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe from purſuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the joynts of the harneſſe, therefore he ſaid to his charet-man, Turne thine hand that thou maiſt carry me out of ỹ hoſte, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit, the King of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe up in his charet againſt the Cyrians untill the Even: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſon of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neverthelеſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thy heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land throughout all ỹ fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye judge not for man, but for ỹ LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the feare of the LORD be upon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity wᵗʰ the Lord our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the Fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements ye ſhall even warne them, that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo Wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo the Levites ſhall be officers before you. Deale courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab and ỹ children of Ammon, & with them other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea, on this ſide Syria. & behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi,

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet him, ſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelves together, to aske helpe of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our Fathers, Art not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt not thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, ſo ỹ none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didſt drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying.

9 If when evill commeth upon us, as the ſword, judgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name is in this houſe) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I ſay, how they reward us, to come to caſt us out of the poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for wee have no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Iahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benajah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye downe against them: behold, they come up by the cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this battell, set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into ỹ wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall yee be established; beleeve his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holines, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned over Iudah: he was thirty and five yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanam, who is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah joyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezar the sonne of Dodanah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sons of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gave he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, & slew all his brethren w the sword, & divers also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the Covenant which hee had made with David, and as hee promised to give a light to him and to his sonnes for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Iudah, and made themselves a King.

9 Then Iehoram went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because hee had forsaken the LORD God of his Fathers.

11 Moreover, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication: and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy Fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickneſſe by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wives, so that there was never a sonne left him, save Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſſe: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his Fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeares old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeares, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeares old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeare in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did evill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael, King of Syria. And Azariah, the sonne of Iehoram, King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab, at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu, the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him, because said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the Kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash, the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehojada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, sixe yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seventh yeare Iehojada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adajah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Covenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said unto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of David.

4 This *is* the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the Priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the King round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoever else commeth into the house, he shall bee put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Iudah did according to al things that Iehojada the Priest had commanded: and tooke every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehojada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehojada the Priest delivered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, & shields, that had beene King Davids, which were in the house of God,

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put upon him the crowne, and *gave him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehojada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God save the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land rejoyced, & sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her cloathes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set over the hoast, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehojada made a covenant betweene him, and between all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehojada appointed the Officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests & Levites whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was uncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash was seven yeares old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned forty yeares in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehojada the Priest.

3 And Iehojada tooke for him two wives, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Levites, and said unto them, Goe out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit, the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehojada the chiefe

chiefe, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken up the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God, laid upon Israel in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the Princes and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the Kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that there was much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehojada gave it to such as did the worke of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons, and carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: & they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehojada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to ministers, and to offer withall, & spoones, and vessels of gold & silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehojada.

15 ¶ But Iehojada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirty yeares olde *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehojada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idoles: and wrath came upon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give eare.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son Iehojada the Priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehojada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, at the end of the yeare, that the hoaste of Syria came up against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them unto the King of Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great hoast into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehojada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith, a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeares old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeares in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that hee slew his servants, that had killed the King his father:

4 But hee slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin: And hee numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the armie of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said unto the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I have given to the armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and let forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand, left alive, did the children of Iudah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe, as hee talked with him, that the King said unto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah, King of Iudah, tooke advice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The Thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the Thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah lived after the death of Ioash, son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the City of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who was sixteene yeares old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that ỹ King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeares old was Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and two yeares in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the

the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zachariah, who had underſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And hee went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah; and his name ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreover Vzziah built towres in Ieruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towres in the deſart, and digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husband-men alſo, and vine-dreſſers in the mountaines, and in Carmél: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an hoaſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the Ruler, under the hand of Hanaiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And under their hand was an armie, three hundred thouſand, and ſeven thouſand & five hundred, that made warre with mightie power to helpe ỹ King againſt ỹ enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoaſte, ſhields and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and ſlings to caſt ſtones.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines, invented by cunning men to bee on the towres, and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name ſpread farre abroad, for hee was marveilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for hee tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe upon the Altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the King, and ſaid unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe unto the LORD, but to the prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand to burne incenſe, and while hee was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence; yea, himſelfe haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper unto the day of his death, and dweſt in a ſeverall houſe, being a leper, for hee was cut off from the houſe of the LORD, and Iotham his ſonne was over the Kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the Acts of Vzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they ſaid, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare a hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe he prepared his wayes before ỹ Lord his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 Hee was five and twentie yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeares in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeares in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and under every greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also delivered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maasejah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes, and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoast that came unto Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and yee have slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe under the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *But* are there not with you, even with you, sinnes against the LORD your God:

11 Now heare mee therefore, and deliver the captives againe, which yee have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehiskiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and tooke the captives, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the city of palme-trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send unto the King of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, & caried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gave it unto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of this distresse, did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the Lord, & he made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in every severall citie of Iudah he made high places to burne incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah & Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne, when hee was five and twenty yeeres old, & he reigned ine and twenty yeres in Ierusalem: and his others name was Abijah the daughter of echariah.

2 And he did that which was right in e sight of the LORD, according to all that avid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in e first moneth opened the doores of the ouse of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests and the evites, and gathered them together into the ast-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, yee Le- tes, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie e houſe of the Lord God of your fathers, d cary forth the filthineſſe out of the holy lace.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, & done at which was evil in the eyes of the Lord ur God, and have forſaken him, and have rned away their faces from the habitation f the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doores of the orch, and put out the lampes, and have not urnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in e Holy place unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was ou Iudah and Ieruſalem, and hee hath de- ered them to trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and hiſsing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers have fallen by the ord, and our ſons, and our daughters, and r Wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a Co- nant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that s fierce wrath may turne away from us.

11 My ſonnes, be not now negligent: for e LORD hath choſen you to ſtand before m, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould minis- er unto him, and burne incenſe.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the nne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of A- riah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of e ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, nd Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of e Gerſhonites, Ioah the ſonne of Zimmah, nd Eden the ſonne of Ioah.

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, himri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattania:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, nd Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Iedu- hun, emaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and anctified themſelves, and came according o the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe f the LORD.

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner art of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe it, nd brought out all the uncleanneſs that hey found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the Lord. And the Levites tooke it, to cary it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt day of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, & on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, Wee have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with al ỹ veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which King Ahaz in his reigne did caſt awai in his trangreſsion, have wee prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullockes, and ſeven rammes, and ſeven lambes, and ſeven hee-goates for a ſinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts received the blood, and ſprinkled it on the Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood upon the Altar.

23 And they brought foorth the he-goates for the ſinne-offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their hands upon them:

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael; for the King commanded that the burnt-offering and the ſinne-offering ſhould *be made* for all Iſrael.

25 And hee ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the Altar. and when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the inſtruments *ordained* by David, King of Iſrael.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the ſingers ſang, & the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this* continued untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of

offring ỹ king, & all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Levites to sing prayse unto the LORD, with the wordes of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang Prayses with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the Congregatiō brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were to few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did helpe them, till the worke was ended; and untill the other Priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then ỹ Priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drinke-offerings, for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel, and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And bee not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespasse against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as yee see.

8 Now be yee not stiffenecked, as your fathers were, but yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for ever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall finde compassion before them that leade them captive, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne unto him.

10 So the Postes passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to doe the Commaudement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the Feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they, arose and tooke away the Altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, & cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeover on the foureteenth day of the second moneth; and the Priests & the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner according to ỹ Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Passeovers for every one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eate the Passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the Lord God of his fathers, though hee bee not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened unto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the Priests praysed the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seven dayes, and they kept other seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did give to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seven thousand sheepe, and the Princes gave to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Levites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David King of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the image in peces, and cut downe the groves, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites, after their courses every man according to his service, the Priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thankes, and to prayse in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt-offrings, to wit, for the morning & evening burnt-offerings, & the burnt-offerings for the Sabbaths and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to give the portion of the Priests and the Levites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Levites concerning ỹ heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since ỹ people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eate, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the East, was over the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, even unto every one that entreth into the house of the Lord, his dayly portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throwout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, & trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every worke that hee began in the service of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which were without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the king of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers: and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, & spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be moe with us, then with him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to helpe us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his servants to Ierusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and unto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe yee trust, that yee abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the King of Assyria.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense upon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my father have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their land out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation, or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my Fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand.

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech, unto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah, the King and the Prophet Iesaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, & guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thencefoorth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done unto him: for

for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, & honor: and he made himselfe treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the Ambassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of David: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and five yeares in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, & hee reared up Altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the hoast of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built Altars in the house of the LORD: whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And hee built Altars for al the hoaste of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much evill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carved image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, and in Ierusalem which I have chose before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remoove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your Fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I have commanded them, according to the whole Law and Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, & to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captaines of the hoaste of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his Fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of David on the West-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the Lord, and all the Altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offrings, and thanke-offerings, & commanded Iudah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set up groves and graven images before hee was humbled: behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seeres.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeares old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe, but Amon trespassed more & more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah was eight yeares old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeares.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut downe, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests upon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattockes round about.

7 And when hee had broken downe the Altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut downe all the Idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, & Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the overseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 And they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any maner of service: and of the Levites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a book of the Law of the LORD given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I have found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they doe it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan ȳ Scribe told the King saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And it came to passe, when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his cloathes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the King, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out upon us, because our Fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse ȳ wife of Shallum the son of Tikuath ȳ sonne of Hasrah, Keeper of the wardrob, (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And

3 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith
LORD God of Iſrael; Tell ye the man
t ſent you to me,
4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will
ng evill upon this place, and upon the in-
bitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are
itten in the booke which they have read
ore the King of Iudah:
5 Becauſe they have forſaken mee, and
e burned incenſe unto other gods, that
y might provoke mee to anger with all
workes of their hands, therefore my
ath ſhall be powred out upon this place,
ſhall not be quenched.
6 And as for the King of Iudah, who
t you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall
ſay unto him: Thus ſaith the LORD
d of Iſrael, concerning the words which
u haſt heard:
7 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and
u didſt humble thy ſelfe before God,
en thou heardeſt his words againſt this
ce, and againſt the inhabitants thereof,
d humbleſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt
r thy clothes, and weepe before me, I
ve even heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.
8 Behold, I will gather thee to thy Fa-
rs, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy
ve in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee
the evill that I will bring upon this
ce, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame.
they brought the King word againe.
9 ¶ Then the King ſent, and gathered to-
ber all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.
0 And the king went up into the houſe
the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and
inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts,
d the Levites, and all the people great
d ſmall: and he read in their eares all the
rds of the booke of the Covenant that
s found in the houſe of the LORD.
1 And the King ſtood in his place, and
de a Covenant before the LORD, to
alke after the LORD, and to keepe his
mmandements, and his Teſtimonies, and
s Statutes with all his heart, and with all
ſoule, to performe the words of the Co-
nant which are written in this booke.
2 And he cauſed all that were preſent
Ieruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*.
nd the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did accor-
ng to the Covenant of God, the God of
eir Fathers.
3 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abo-
inations out of all the countreys that per-
ined to the children of Iſrael, and made
ll that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even*
ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his
ays they departed not from following the
ORD the God of their Fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Ioſiah kept a Paſſeover unto
the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they kil-
ed the Paſſeover on the fourteenth day of
the firſt moneth.

1 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges,
and encouraged them to the ſervice of the
houſe of the LORD.
3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught
all Iſrael, which were holy unto the LORD,
Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solo-
mon the ſonne of David King of Iſrael did
build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon your
ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God,
and his people Iſrael.
4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the houſes
of your fathers, after your courſes, accor-
ding to the writing of David King of Iſrael,
and according to the writing of Solomon
his ſonne.
5 And ſtand in the holy place, according
to the diviſions of the families of the Fa-
thers of your brethren the people, and after
the diviſion of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the Paſſeover, and ſanctifie your
ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that they
may doe according to the word of the
LORD, by the hand of Moſes.
7 And Ioſiah gave to the people of the
flocke, lambs and kids, all for the Paſſeover
offerings, for all that were preſent, to the
number of thirty thouſand, and three thou-
ſand bullockes: theſe were of the Kings
ſubſtance.
8 And his Princes gave willingly unto the
people, to the Prieſts, and to the Levites:
Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, Rulers
of the houſe of God, gave unto the Prieſts
for the Paſſeover offering, two thouſand and
ſixe hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hun-
dred oxen.
9 Conaniah alſo and Shemaiah, and Ne-
thaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Ie-
hiel, & Ioſhabad chiefe of the Levites, gave
unto the Levites for Paſſeover offerings, five
thouſand ſmall cattell, & five hundred oxen.
10 So the ſervice was prepared: and the
Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites
in their courſes, according to the Kings
commandement.
11 And they killed the Paſſeover, and the
Prieſts ſprinkled the blood from their
hands, and the Levites flayed them.
12 And they removed the burnt-offe-
rings, that they might give according to the
diviſions of the families of the people to of-
fer unto the LORD, as it is written in the
booke of Moſes, & ſo did they with ỹ oxen.
13 And they rolled the Paſſeover with
fire, according to the ordinance: but the
other holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in
cauldrons, and in pannes, and divided them
ſpeedily among all the people.
14 And afterward they made ready for
themſelves, and for the Prieſts, becauſe the
Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron were buſied in
offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill
night: therefore the Levites prepared for
themſelves, and for the Prieſts the ſonnes
of Aaron.

25 And the singers of the sonnes of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandement of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters waited at every gate, they might not depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

26 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

27 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

28 And there was no Passeover like to that kept in Israel from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeover as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple: Necho King of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadours to him, saying, What have I to doe with thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neverthelesse, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Migiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said unto his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentions to this day, & made them an ordinance in Israel; & behold, they are written in ỹ Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeares old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehojakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehojakim was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehojakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehojachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehojachin was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother King over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was evill in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 There-

17 Therefore hee brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, & had no compassion upon yong man or maiden, old man or him that stoopt for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all these hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sonnes, until the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, untill the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths: for as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeares.

22 ¶ Now in the first yeare of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God bee with him, and let him goe up.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeare of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe up to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill-offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the Priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Even those did Cyrus King of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath, the treasurer, and numbred them unto Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: silver basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon to Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivitie of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came againe unto Ierusalem, and Iudah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Sarajah, Reelajah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Paroth, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred, and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, fixe hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fifty and ſixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.
35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Prieſts the children of Iedajah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.
38 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.
39 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeene.
40 ¶ The Levites, The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, ſeventy and foure.
41 ¶ The ſingers, The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters, The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reajah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,
50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſſim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hattipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants, The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, were three hundred ninety and two.
59 And theſe were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.
60 The children of Delajah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.
63 And the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a Prieſt with Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together was forty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore.

65 Beſide

65 Besides their ſervants, and their maids, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes were ſeven hundred thirty and ſixe: their mules two hundred foure and five:

67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and five: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it up in his place.

69 They gave after their abilitie, unto the treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred Prieſts garments.

70 So the Prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 And when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities: the people gathered themſelves together as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zerubabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the Altar upon his baſes, for feare was upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countries) and they offered burnt offrings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of the Tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the dayly burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offring, both of the New Moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of ỹ Lord, that were conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money alſo unto the Maſons, and to the Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar-trees from Lebanon unto the Sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeare of their coming unto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity, unto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua with his ſonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of Iudah together, to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the ordinance of David King of Iſrael.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD, becauſe hee is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſts, and Levites, and chiefe of the fathers who were ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe: when the foundation of this houſe, was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the adverſaries of Iudah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the Temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, let us build with you, for we ſeeke your God as ye do, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael ſaid unto them, You have nothing to doe with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as King Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counſellers againſt them to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Perſia, even untill the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahaſhuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they unto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Biſhlam

Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their companions, unto Artaxerxes King of Perſia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this ſort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites.

10 And the reſt of the nations, whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought over and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that are on this ſide the river and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the King: Thy ſervants on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

12 Bee it knowne unto the King, that the Iewes which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ſet up the walles thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles ſet up againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the renenue of the Kings.

14 Now becauſe wee have maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the Kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent, and certified the King:

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto Kings and Provinces, and that they have mooved ſedition within the ſame of olde time, for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof ſet up; by this meanes thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the River.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwere unto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And I commanded, and ſearch hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition have beene made therein.

20 There hath beene mighty Kings alſo over Ieruſalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river, and tolle, tribute and cuſtome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandement to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded untill *another* commandement ſhall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to do this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte to Ieruſalem unto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, by force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo prophecied unto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which is at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai governour on this ſide the River, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, & to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid Wee unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter, that Tatnai governour on this ſide the River, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the River, ſent unto Darius the King:

7 They ſent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne unto the King, that wee went into the province of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee thoſe Elders, and ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo; to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeares agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded and ſet up.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeare of Cyrus the King of Babylon, the *same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom hee had made governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheſh-bazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it beene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good unto the King, let there be search made in the Kings treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the Rolles, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that is in the province of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites.

4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee given out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, be restored, and brought againe unto the Temple which is at Ierusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shether Boznai, and your companions the Aphar-sachites, which *are* beyond the River, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in this place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what yee shall do to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, foorthwith expences bee given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both yong bullocks and rammes, and lambes for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it bee given them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifice of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set up let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and People that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the River, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeare of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve hee-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivitie kept the Passeover upon the foureteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and the Levites were purified

puri-ed togethet, all of them *were* pure, and killed the paſſeover for all the children of the captivitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelves.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of the captivity, & all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelves unto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate.

22 And kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Serajah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Marajoth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Levites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Ieruſalem, in the ſeventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, began hee to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *even* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Levites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to go up to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent of the King, and of his ſeven Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold which the King and his counſellers have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem.

16 And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offring of the people, and of the Prieſts offring willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drinke-offerings, and offer them upon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee, for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the Kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a Decree to all the treaſurers which are beyond the River, that whatſoever Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it bee diligently done for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realme of the King and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo, We certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſts, and Levites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe, toll, tribute, or cuſtome upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wiſedome of thy God that is in thine hand, ſet Magiſtrates, and Iudges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to baniſhement, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which is in Ieruſalem:

28 And

28 And hath extented mercy unto me before the King and his Counſellers, and before all the kings mighty Princes. And I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of David, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſon of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhajah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the ſonne of Michael, and with him fourtſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe, Eliphelet, Ieiiel, and Shemajah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemajah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men, alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs Miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſon of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhajah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes twenty.

20 Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the Princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims; all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Faſt there, at the river Ahava, that wee might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the King a band of ſouldiers and horſe men to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken vnto the King, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelve of the chiefe of the Prieſts; Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed vnto them the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels, *even* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the King and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I even weighed vnto their hand ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Alſo twenty baſins of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſilver, and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your Fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Levites, and chiefe of the Fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Levites the weight of the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring them to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee delivered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the son of Iesshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captivitie, offered burnt-offrings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullockes for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambes, twelve hee-goats for a sin-offring: all this was a burnt-offring unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the Kings Commissions unto the kings Lieutenants, and to the Governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites:

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garments and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto mee every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I rose up from my heavinesse, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head: and our trespasse is growne up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have wee, our Kings, and our Priests, beene delivered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For wee *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercie unto us in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the Prophets, saying, The land unto which ye goe to possesse it, is an uncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for ever, that yee may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and joyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should bee no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, wee *are* before thee in our trespasses: for wee cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, Wee have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a Covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, and Levites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware:

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib, and *when* hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin gathered themſelves together unto Ieruſalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on ỹ twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your Fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let them all which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of every city, and the Iudges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah were imployed about this matter: and Meſhullam and Sabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: namely of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemajah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites, Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelajah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, and Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo Eliaſhib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreover of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adajah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benajah, Maaſiah, Mataniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemajah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſan,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adajah.

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadan, and Ioel, Benajah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them had wives, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare as I was in Shuſhan the palace.

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto mee, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in ỹ province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercie for them that love him, and obſerve his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the Commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervãt Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, If ye trangreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the Nations:

9 But if ye turne unto me, and keepe my commandements, & doe them: though there were of you caſt out unto the vtmoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſervants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by the ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and graunt him mercy in the ſight of this man: for I was the Kings Cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the King, that wine was before him: and I tooke up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not beene before time ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing els but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid.

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the King live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Iudah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid unto mee (the Queene alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the King, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given mee to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Iudah.

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, & for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the Kings letters (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, & to the dung-port, & viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I wẽt on to the gate of ỹ fountain, & to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was under mee to paſſe.

15 Then wẽt I up in ỹ night by ỹ brook & viewed the wal, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as also the kings words that hee had spoken unto mee. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthned their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorne, and dispised us, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven hee will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose up with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doores of it, even unto the tower of Meah, they sanctified it unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Iericho, and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also layde the beames thereof, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the son of Vriah the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Iehojada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodajah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmithes: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephajah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem,

10 And next unto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim: and Hashub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, & the bars thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the staires that goe downe from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the poole that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Binnai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Iesshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maasejah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, over against the turning of the wall, & the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house that

was

was by the court of the priſon: after him, Pedajah the ſon of Paroſh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel unto the place, over againſt the water-gate toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lyeth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemajah, the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the Merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And betweene the going up of the corner unto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmithes, and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to paſſe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and hee ſaid, Even that which they build, if a foxe goe up, hee ſhall even breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are deſpiſed: and turne their reproach upon their owne head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned together unto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheleſſe, wee made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, From al places whence ye ſhal returne unto us, they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſons, and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe, when our enemies heard that it was knowne unto us, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that wee returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſervants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his ſword girded by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated upon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant, lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may bee a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guarde, which followed me, none of us put off our cloathes, ſaving that every one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Iewes

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many, therefore wee take up corne for them, that wee may eate and live.

3 Some also were there that said, Wee have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that sayd, Wee have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters, are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, Wee, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answere.

9 Also I sayd, It is not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money, and corne: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundred part of the mony, & of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them: so will we doe as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the King, that is, twelve yeares: I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that had beene before mee, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people, but so did not I, because of ỹ feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the worke.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee dayly, was one oxe, and sixe choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Thinke upon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leave it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto mee, in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou faiest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke

worke, that it be not done: now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid; Let vs meete together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee: yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, ſhould ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the Prophetelle Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof; and all the heathen that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my words to him, and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened vntill the Sun be hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, every one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigui, Nehum, Baamah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this,

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand one hundred ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure,

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fiftie and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of Harph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninery and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethazmaveth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two,

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeene.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and foure.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, a hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Atar, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Iha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bashlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
57 ¶ The children of Salomons servants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, six hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the Priesthood.
65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, That they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood up a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:
67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gave unto the worke: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirtie Priests garments.
71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gave unto the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven Priests garments.
73 So the Priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities. And when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the streete that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreete that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: And the eares of all the people were attentive unto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattathiah, and Shema, and Anajah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſejah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedajah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the ſight of all the people (for hee was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God; and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, cauſed the people to underſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſence, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſaid unto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither bee ye ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the Scribe, even to underſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had cõmanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalẽ, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, & fetch olive branches, and pine branches, & mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought them, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captivity made booths, and ſate under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eight day was a ſolemne aſſembly according unto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twentie, and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquites of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ſtaires of the Levites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up, and bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſeas, and all that is therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſte of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe Abram, and broughteſt him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give it, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy

words,

ds, for thou art righteous.
And didſt ſee the affliction of our fa-
in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the
ſea,
And ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders up-
haraoh, and on all his ſervants, and on
he people of his land: for thou kneweſt
they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo
t thou get thee a name, as it is this day.
And thou didſt divide the ſea before
, ſo that they went thorow the midſt
he ſea on the dry land, and their perſe-
rs thou threweſt into the deepes, as a
e into the mighty waters.
Moreover, thou leddeſt them in the
by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by
illar of fire, to give them light in the
wherein they ſhould goe.
Thou cameſt downe alſo upon mount
ai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven,
gaveſt them right judgements, and true
es, good ſtatutes and commandements:
And madeſt knowne unto them thy
Sabbaths, and commandeſt them pre-
s, ſtatutes and lawes, by the hand of
es thy ſervant:
And gaveſt them bread from heaven
their hunger, and broughteſt forth water
them out of the rocke, for their thirſt,
promiſedſt them that they ſhould goe
poſſeſſe the land, which thou hadſt
ne to give them.
But they and our fathers dealt proud-
nd hardned their neckes, and hearkened
o thy commandements:
And refuſed to obey, neither were
ſull of the wonders that thou didſt a-
g them: but hardened their neckes, and
heir rebellion appointed a Captaine to
ne to their bondage: but thou art a
ready to pardon, gracious and merci-
ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe,
forſookeſt them not.
Yea, when they had made them a mol-
calfe, and ſaid, This is thy God, that
ught thee up out of Egypt, and had
ought great provocations:
Yet thou in thy manifold mercies for-
keſt them not in the wildernes: the pil-
of the cloud departed not from them by
, to leade them in the way, neither the
ar of fire by night to ſhew them light,
the way wherein they ſhould goe.
Thou gaveſt alſo thy good ſpirit, to
truct them, and withheldeſt not thy Man-
from their mouth, and gaveſt them wa-
for their thirſt.
Yea, fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtaine
m in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked
thing: their cloathes waxed not old, and
ir feet ſwelled not.
Moreover, thou gaveſt them king-
mes and nations, and didſt divide them
o corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of
hon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon,
and the land of Og, King of Baſhan.
Their children alſo multiplieſt thou
as the ſtarres of heaven, and broughteſt them
into the land, concerning which thou hadſt
promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould
goe in to poſſeſſe it.
So the children went in and poſſeſſed
the land, and thou ſubdueſt before them
the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites,
and gaveſt them into their hands, with their
Kings, and the people of the land, that they
might doe with them, as they would.
And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat
land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods,
welles digged, vineyards, and olive-yards,
and fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did
eate, and were filled & became fat, and de-
lighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.
Nevertheleſſe, they were diſobedient,
and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law
behind their backes, and ſlew thy Prophets
which teſtified againſt them to turne them
to thee & they wrought great provocations.
Therefore thou deliveredſt them into
the hand of their enemies, who vexed them,
and in the time of their trouble, when they
cryed unto thee, thou heardeſt them from
heaven, and according to thy manifold mer-
cies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved
them out of the hand of their enemies.
But after they had reſt, they did evill
againe before thee, therefore leſteſt thou them
in ye hand of their enemies, ſo that they had
the dominion over them: yet when they
returned and cryed unto thee, thou heardeſt
them from heaven, and many times didſt
thou deliver them according to thy mercies.
And teſtifieſt againſt them, that thou
mighteſt bring them againe unto thy Law:
yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not
unto thy Commandements, but ſinned a-
gainſt thy Iudgements (which if a man do,
hee ſhall live in them) and withdrew the
ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and
would not heare.
Yet many yeares didſt thou forbeare
them, and teſtifieſt againſt them by thy
Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not
give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into
the hand of the people of the lands.
Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies
ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them,
nor forſake them, for thou art a gracious
and merciſull God.
Now therefore, our God, the great, the
mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt
covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble
ſeeme little before thee, that hath come up-
on us, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on
our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, and on
our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince
the time of the Kings of Aſſyria, unto this
day.
Howbeit, thou art juſt in all that
is brought upon us, for thou haſt done

right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened unto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we are ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the Kings, whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſins: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure covenant, and write it, and our Princes, Levites, and Prieſts, ſeale unto it.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe that ſealed were Nehemiah the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miniamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their bretbren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rebob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu:
14 The chiefe of the people, Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur.
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallohеſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch-Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the Law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was given by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and doe all the Commandements of the Lord our Lord, and his Iudgements and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, that wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leave the ſeventh yeare, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Alſo wee made ordinances for us to charge our ſelves yeerely, w the third part of a ſhekel, for ye ſervice of ye houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne upon the Altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto ye houſe of the Lord.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſons, and of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the Prieſts that miniſter in ye houſe of our God:

37 And that wee ſhould bring the firſt fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manet of trees, of wine, and of oyle, unto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the thithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſon of Aaron ſhall bee with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto ye houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, & the oyle unto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

ANd the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem,

alem, the holy city, and nine parts to
well in other cities.
And the people blessed all the men,
t willingly offered themselves to dwell
Ierusalem.
¶ Now these are the chiefe of the pro-
ce that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the
es of Iudah dwelt every one in his pos-
ion in their cities, to wit, Israel, the
iests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims,
the children of Solomons servants.
And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the
ldren of Iudah, & of the children of Ben-
in. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah
son of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the
of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the
of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.
And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the
of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the
of Adaiah, the son of Iojarib, the son of
hariah, the son of Shiloni.
All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ie-
lem, were foure hundred threescore and
t valiant men.
And these are the sons of Benjamin:
u the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed,
sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah,
sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel,
sonne of Iesaiah:
And after him, Gabai, Shallai, nine hun-
twenty and eight.
And Ioel the son of Zichri was their
ser, and Iudah the son of Senuah, was
nd over the city.
Of the Priests: Iedaiah the son of Io-
, Iachin;
Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of
ullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne
eraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the
of the house of God.
And their brethren that did the work
the house, were eight hundred twentie
two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham,
onne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the
e of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the
e of Malchiah,
And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers,
hundred forty and two: and Amashai,
son of Azareel the son of Ahasai, the
e of Meshilemoth the sonne of Immer.
And their brethren mighty men of va-
, an hundred twenty and eight: and
overseer was Zabdiel, the sonne of one
e great men.
Also of the Levites: Shemaiah, the son
Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the sonne of
habiah, the sonne of Bunni.
And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the
ef of the Levites, had the oversight of
utward businesse of the house of God.
And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha,
on of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the
cipall to begin the thankesgiving in
yer: and Bakbukiah the second among
brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua,
the sonne of Galal, the son of Ieduthun.
And all the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourescore and foure.
Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.
¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Iudah, every one in his inheritance.
But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.
The overseer also of the Levites at Ierusalem, was Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were over the businesse of the house of God.
For it was the Kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for every day.
And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, was at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.
And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.
And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,
And at Hazar-Shuall, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:
And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,
And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,
Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba unto the valley of Hinnom.
The children of Benjamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aiiah, and Bethel, and in their villages:
And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
Hazor, Ramach, Gittaim,
Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.
And of the Levites, were divisions in Iudah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,
Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiiah,
Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,
Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
Shallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah, these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.
Moreover the Levites; Ieshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which was over the thankeſgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, were over againſt them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Iojakim, Iojakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Iojada.

11 And Iojada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua,

12 And in the dayes of Iojakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Iojarib, Mattenai: of Iedajah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sballai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah, of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Iojada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the Chronicles, even untill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Levites, Haſhabiah, Sherebia, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them to praiſe *and* to give thankes, according to the commandement of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Iojakim, the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Governour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgivings, and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Levites puriſied themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the Princes of Iudah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thankes, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtaires of the citie of David, at the going up of the wall above the houſe of David, even unto the water-gate, Eaſtwards.

38 And the other company of them that gave thankes went over againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people upon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old-gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gave thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their overſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Ieruſalem was heard even a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed, over the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the Law for the Prieſts and Levites: for Iudah rejoyced for the Prieſts, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification according to the commandement of David, and of Solomon his ſon.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of David and Aſaph
old, there were chief of the ſingers, and
gs of praiſe, and thankſgiving unto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Ze-
bbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah,
e the portions of the ſingers, and the
rters, every day his portion, and they
ctified holy things unto the Levites, and
Levites ſanctified them unto the children
Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of
Moſes, in the audience of the people,
d therein was found written, that the
mmonite & the Moabite ſhould not come
o the Congregation of God for ever.
2 Becauſe they met not the children of
rael with bread, & with water, but hired
alaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe
em: howbeit, our God turned the curſe
to a bleſſing.
3 Now it came to paſſe, when they had
ard the Law, that they ſeparated from
rael all the mixed multitude
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhip the Prieſt,
ving the overſight of the chamber of the
ouſe of our God, was allyed unto Tobiah:
5 And hee had prepared for him a great
hamber, where aforetime they laid ✝ meat-
fferings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels,
nd the tithes of the corne, the new wine,
nd the oyl, which was commanded to be
ven to the Levites and the ſingers, and the
rters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this time was not I at Ieru-
lem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare
f Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I un-
o the King, and after certaine dayes, ob-
ained I leave of the king:
7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and under-
ood of the evill that Eliaſhib did for To-
iah, in prepari g him a chamber in the
courts of the houſe of God.
8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I
caſt foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah
out of the chamber:
9 Then I commanded, and they clenſed
the chambers, and thither brought I againe
the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the
meat-offerings, and the frankincenſe
10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions
of the Levites had not beene given them:
for the Levites and the ſingers that did the
worke, were fled every one to his field.
11 Then contended I with the rulers,
and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God for-
ſaken? And I gathered them together, and
ſet them in their place.
12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of
the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle
unto the treaſuries.
13 And I made treaſurers over the trea-
ſuries, Shilemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the
Scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and
next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zac-
cur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were
counted faithfull, and their office was to
diſtribute unto their brethren.
14 Remember me, O my God, concern-
ing this, and wipe not out my good deedes
that I have done for the houſe of my God,
and for the offices thereof.
15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome
treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and
bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo
wine, grapes, and figs, and all maner of bur-
dens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on
the Sabbath-day: and I teſtified againſt
them, in the day wherein they ſold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein,
which brought fiſh and all maner of ware,
and ſold on the Sabbath unto the children
of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of
Iudah, and ſaid unto them, what evill thing
is this that yee doe, and prophane the Sab-
bath-day?
18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not
our God, bring all this evill upon us, and
upon this city? yet yee bring more wrath
upon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.
19 And it came to paſſe, that when the
gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke be-
fore the Sabbath, I commanded that the
gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they
ſhould not bee opened till after the Sab-
bath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the
gates, that there ſhould no burthen bee
brought in on the Sabbath-day.
20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all
kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem
once or twice.
21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid
unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall?
If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on
you. From that time foorth came they no
more on the Sabbath.
22 And I commanded the Levites, that
they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they
ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſancti-
fie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my
God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me ac-
cording to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.
23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes
that had married wives of Aſhdod, of Am-
mon, and of Moab.
24 And their children ſpake halfe in the
ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in
the Iewes languages, but according to the
languages of each people.
25 And I contended with them, and cur-
ſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and
pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare
by God, ſaying, Yee ſhall not give your
daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their
daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.
26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne
by theſe things? yet among many nations
was there no king like him, who was belo-
ved of his God; and God made him king

over all Israel: nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evill to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Iojada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they have defiled the Prieſtbood, and the covenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus, which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty Provinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the Throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the Palace:

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feaſt unto all his Princes, and his ſervants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Provinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, even an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt, unto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace: both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blue *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to ſilver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſilver, upon a pavement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gave *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to every mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe, which belonged to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeven chamberlaines that ſerved in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King,

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne Royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beauty: for ſhe was faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlaines: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid unto the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo was the kings maner toward all that knew law, and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhiſh, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeven Princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the kings face, and which ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

15 What ſhall we doe unto the Queene Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the Princes: Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the King Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene ſhall come abroad unto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall bee reported; The King Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media, ſay this day unto all the kings Princes, which have heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before King Ahaſuerus, and let the king give her royall eſtate unto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives ſhall give to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the King, and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For hee ſent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man ſhould beare

are rule in his house, and that it should published according to the language of ery people.

CHAP. II.

Fter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, d what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings servants, that inistred unto him, Let there be faire yong rgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in l the provinces of his kingdome, that they ay gather together all the faire young virs unto Shallum the palace, to the house the women, unto the custody of Hege the ings Chamberlaine, keeper of the woman, d let their things for purification be given em.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the ing, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And e thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there as a certaine Iew, whose name was Mor-cai the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the one of Kish a Benjamite.

6 Who had beene caried away from Ie-salem, with the captivity which had been rried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, hom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Baby-n had carried away.

7 And hee brought up Hadassah (that is ther) his uncles daughter, for she had ither father nor mother, and the maid as faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai when her father and mother were dead) ook for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe when the kings ommandement and his decree was heard, d when many maidens were gathered to-ther unto Shushan the palace, to the custo-y of Hegai, that Esther was brought also o the kings house, to the custody of He-ai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee btained kindnesse of him, and he speedily ave her her things for purification, with ch things as belonged to her, and seven aidens, which were meet to be given her ut of the kings house, and hee preferred er and her maides, unto the best *place* of he house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor er kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, hat she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day be-fore the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maidens turne was come, to goe into King Ahasuerus, after that shee had beene twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the King, whatsoever shee desired, was given her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the woman, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in unto the King, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more then all the virgins, so that hee set the royall crowne upon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his Princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and hee made a release to the Provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, when Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when shee was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

After these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the Princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings ſervants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the King had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which were in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for hee had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence; then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of King Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto King Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the Provinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are divers from all people, neither keep they the kings lawes: therefore it is not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed, and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver, to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſines, to bring it in to the kings treaſuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy.

11 And the King ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver is given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings Lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every Province, and to the rulers of every people of every Province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people, after their language, in the name of King Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes, into all the kings Provinces to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every Province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The Poſts went out, being haſtned by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the King and Haman ſate down to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his cloathes, and put on ſackcloath with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the kings gate, for none might enter into the kings gate, cloathed with ſackcloath.

3 And in every Province whitherſoever the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in ſackcloaths and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieved, and ſhee ſent raiment to cloath Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloath from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the ſtreet of the city, which was before the kings gate;

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme of the money, that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries, for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it unto Eſther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her, that ſhe ſhould go unto the King, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandement unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings Provinces do know that whoſoever, whether man or woman ſhall come unto the King into the inner court, who is not called; there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch, to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden Scepter, that he may live: but I have not beene called to come in unto the King theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther? Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise unto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall bee destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them*, returne Mordecai *this answere*.

16 Goe, gather togeather all the Iewes that are present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eat nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in unto the King, which is not according to the Law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner-Court of the Kings house, over against the Kings house: and the King sate upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the Court, *that* shee obtained favour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden Scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the Scepter.

3 Then said the King unto her; What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shall bee even given thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good unto the King, let the King and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request, even to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*?

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the King, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor mooved for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neverthelesse, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the Princes, and servants of the King.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King unto the banquet that she had prepared but my selfe, and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this availeth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fifty cubites high, and to morrow speake thou unto the king, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the King sleepe, and bee commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake unto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said unto him, what shall be done unto the man whom the King delighteth to honour; (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighted to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell bee brought which the King useth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth upon, and the crowne royall which is set upon his head.

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighted to honour, and bring him on horsebacke through

the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighted to honour.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparell, and the horſe as thou haſt ſaid, and doe even ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe and araied Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighted to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman haſted to his houſe mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him: then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeed of the Iewes before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the King and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the King ſaid againe unto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy pitition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be given mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bondmen & bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The adverſary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there was evill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther was. Then ſaid the King, Will he force the Queene alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, ſaid before the King, Behold, alſo the gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, unto Eſther the Queene, and Mordecai came before the King: for Eſther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king.

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reverſe the letters deviſed by Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the evill that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the Queeene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Iewes.

8 Write yee alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the Provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeven Provinces, unto every Province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the kings ring, and ſent letters by Poſts, on horſeback, and riders on mules, camels, & yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of ỹ people and province, that would aſſault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the ſpoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day in all the provinces of King Ahaſuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

14 So the Poſts that rode upon mules and camels, went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparell of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iews had joy and gladnes, a feaſt & a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neere, to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary that the Iews had rule over them ỹ hated them.)

2 The Iews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men:

7 And Perſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Paratha, and Adalia, & Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Atiſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid unto Eſther the Queene; the Iewes have ſlaine and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman, what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhall bee granted thee: or what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Iewes which are in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged upon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it to be ſo done, and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred man at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies; and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand, but they layd not their hands on the prey.

17 On ỹ thirteenth day of ỹ moneth Adar, & on ỹ fourteenth day of the ſame reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, & of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Iewes, that were in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth, which was turned unto them, from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they

they ſhould made them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes undertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deviſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them and to deſtroy them.

25 But when Eſther came before the king, he commanded by letters; that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne upon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould bee hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Iewes ordained and tooke upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them: ſo as it ſhould not faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeare.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And hee ſent the letters unto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelves, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, & upon the Iles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evill.

2 And there were borne unto him ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoak of oxen, and five hundred aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, & offered burnt-offerings, according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, & ſaid, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſchewed evill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the Lord, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: onely upon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and tooke them away, yea, they have ſlaine the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheepe, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſervants with the edge of ỹ ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet ſpeakeng, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell downe upon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and downe in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſchueth evill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mooveſt mee againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, hee is in thy hand, but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot unto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a pot-ſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh woman ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this evill that was come upon him, they came every one from his owne place, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſate downe with him upon the ground ſeven dayes, and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob ſpake, and ſaid,

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee ſolitary, let no joyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but have none; neither let it ſee the dawning of the day.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the Ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and bee quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I beene at reſt,

14 With

14 With kings, & Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves.
15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Oras an hidden untimely birth I had not beene; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.
19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter in soule?
21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:
22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing commeth before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me: and that which I was afraid off, is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence? the uprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednes, reape the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.
11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:
14 Feare came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood up:
16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,
17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man bee more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening, they perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 Doeth not their excellency which is in them, goe away? they die, even without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them:
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 Yet man is borne unto trouble, as the sparkes flie upward.
8 I would seeke unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth raine upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.
11 To set up on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safetie.
12 Hee disappointeth the devices of the craftie, so that their hands cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meete with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone-day as in the night.
15 But hee saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighties.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 Hee

19 He shall deliver thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seven there shall no evill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in leage with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also, that thy seed shall bee great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in, in his season
27 Loe this, we have searched it, so it is: heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselves in aray against me.
5 Doeth the wild asse bray, when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavourie, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my request: and that God would grant mee the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that hee would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is my end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pitty *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streames of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hote, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing: yee see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto mee? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue, and cause mee to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forceable are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproove?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproove words? and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, yee overwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke upon me, for it is evident unto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed unto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the night bee gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes are upon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the grave, shall come up no more.
10 Hee shall returne no more to his house,

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* trie him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I doe unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shubite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doeth God pervert judgement? or doeth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him: and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou were pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee; of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth, before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane upon his house, but it shall not stand, he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe ỹ evill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be cloathed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it is so of a trueth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who had hardened himselfe against him, and had prospered?

5 Which remooveth the mountaines, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the Starres:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the Sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Plejades, and the chambers of the South:

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, hee taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou.

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoupe under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, & chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: yet would I not beleeve that hee had hearkened unto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplyeth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filled me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If I speake of strength, loe, he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to pleade?
20 If I justifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also proove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it: He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: hee covereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not where, and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the Eagle that hasteth the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavines, & comfort my selfe:
28 I am afraid of al my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands never so cleane?
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne cloathes shall abhorre me.
32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and wee should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there any dayesman betwixt vs, that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from mee: and let not his feare terrifie me:
35 Then would I speake and not feare him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.
2 I will say unto God: Doe not condemne me: shew mee wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse, that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands, and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeares as mans dayes?
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?
7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands have made mee and fashioned me together round about, yet thou doest destroy me.
9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust again?
10 Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast cloathed me with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced mee with bones and sinewes.
12 Thou hast granted me life, and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hiden thine heart; I know that this is with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet wil I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce lyon: and againe, thou shewest thy selfe marveilous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre are against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me?
19 I should have beene as though I had not beene, I should have beene carried from the wombe to the grave.
20 Are not my daies few? cease them, & let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.
21 Before I go whence I shall not returne, even to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,
22 A land of darkenes as darkenes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talke be justified?
3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shal no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.
5 But O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:
6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquity deserveth.
7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.
10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it?
12 For vaine man would be wise: though man be borne like a wild asses-colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſs dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away.

17 And thine age ſhall be clearer then the noone-day: thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou ſhalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 And thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhall make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope ſhall be as the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

3 But I have underſtanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upo God, & he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper: and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ſoule of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 With him is wiſdome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he ſhutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturne the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength, and wiſedome: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 Hee remooveth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt upon Princes, and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 Hee diſcovereth deepe things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and ſtraiteneth them againe.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderne ſſe where there is no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, the ſame doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfull for him?

8 Will yee accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doo ye ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reproove you, if yee do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you.

12 Your remembrances are like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let mee alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintaine mine owne waies before him.

16 He alſo ſhall be my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 Who is hee that will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Only doe not two things unto mee: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand far from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also into the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heeles of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 Hee commeth forth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an uncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds, he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground?

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth up:

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heaven be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the grave, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die shall he live againe? All the dayes of my apppointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sinne?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou soweſt up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is removed out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest awai the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vaine knowledge? & fill his belly with the East-wind?

3 Should hee reason with unprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe not good?

4 Yea, thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heavens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I have seene I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound is in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 Hee beleeveth not that hee shall returne

turne out of darkneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? hee knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face w̄ his fatneſſe, & maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not bee rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanitie: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vaine words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye do: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape up words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mooving of my lips ſhould aſſwage your griefe.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, which is a witneſſe againſt mee: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: hee gnaſheth upon mee with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon mee with their mouth, they have ſmitten mee upon the cheeke reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet mee up for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, hee cleaveth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall upon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a Giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloath upon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any in juſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witnes is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends ſcorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When a few yeares are come, then I ſhal go the way whence I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for my.

2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

Lay downe now, put mee in a ſuretie with thee, who is hee that will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members are as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonished at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and hee, that hath cleane hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off even the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

13 If I waite, the grave is mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

25 And where is now my hope? as for
my hope who shall see it?
26 They shall goe downe to the barres of
the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and
said;
2 How long will it be, ere you make an
end of words? Marke, and afterwards wee
will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts;
and reputed vile in your sight?
4 Hee teareth himselfe in his anger: shall
the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall
the rocke bee removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put
out, and the sparke of his fire shal not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his taberna-
cle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall bee
straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast
him downe.
8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne
feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take him by the heele,
and the robber shall prevaile against him.
10 The snare is laid for him in the
ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on eve-
ry side, and shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten:
and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devoure the strength of his
skin, *even* the first borne of death shall de-
voure his strength.
14 His confidence shall bee rooted out of
his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the
King of terrours.
15 *It* shall dwell in his tabernacle, be-
cause *it is* none of his: brimstone shall bee
scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath:
and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from
the earth, and he shall have no name in the
street.
18 Hee shall be driven from light into
darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew
among his people, nor any remaining in his
dwelling.
20 They that come after him shall be a-
stonied at his day, as they that went before,
were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the
wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that*
knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule,
and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have yee reproached
mee: you are not ashamed that you make
your selves strange to mee.
4 And bee it indeed that I have erred,
mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 Indeed yee will magnifie your selves
against me, and plead against me my re-
proach.
6 Know now that God hath overthrowne
me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am
not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judge-
ment.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I can-
not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my
pathes.
9 Hee hath stript mee of my glory, and
taken the crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side:
and I am gone: and mine hope hath he re-
mooved like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against
me, and he counteth me unto him as one of
his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise
up their way against mee, and encampe
round about my tabernacle.
13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from
mee, and mine acquaintance are verily e-
stranged from mee.
14 My kinsefolke have failed, and my
familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and
my maids count mee for a stranger: I am
an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no
answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
though I entreated for the childrens sake of
mine owne body.
18 Yea, young children despised mee, I
arose, and they spake against mee.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: &
they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, and
to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin
of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon mee, have pity upon
me, O yee my friends; for the hand of God
hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and
are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written,
Oh that they were printed in a booke?
24 That they were graven with an yron
pen, and lead, in the rocke for ever.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth,
and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* up-
on the earth:
26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes*
destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see
God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and
mine eyes shall behold, and not another,
though my raines be consumed within me.
28 But yee should say, Why persecute
we him? seeing the root of the matter is
found in me.
29 Be not afraid of the sword; for wrath
bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, since man was placed upon earth.

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrites but for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet hee shall perish for ever, like his owne dung: they which have seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue:

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned: *it is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it downe: according to his substance shal the restitution be, and he shall not rejoyce therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shall be in straites: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, & shall raine it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; yea, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

26 All darkenesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increased of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I have spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke mee, and be astonied, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, & he shal know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of ỹ wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, ſee-
ing he judgeth thoſe that are high?
23 One dyeth in his full ſtrength, being
wholly at eaſe and quiet.
24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his
bones are moiſtened with marrow.
25 And another dyeth in the bitterneſſe
of his ſoule, and never eateth with pleaſure.
26 They ſhall lye downe alike in the duſt,
and the wormes ſhall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the
devices which ye wrongfully imagine a-
gainſt mee.
28 For yee ſay, Where is the houſe of the
prince? and where are the dwelling-places
of the wicked?
29 Have yee not asked them that goe by
the way? and doe ye not know their token?
30 That the wicked is reſerved to the day
of deſtruction; they ſhall bee brought forth
to the day of wrath.
31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face?
and who ſhall repay him what hee hath
done?
32 Yet ſhall he bee brought to the grave,
and ſhall remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet
unto him, and every man ſhall draw after
him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing
in your anſweres there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered,
and ſaid,
2 Can a man bee profitable unto God,
though hee that is wiſe may be profitable to him-
ſelfe?
3 Is it any pleaſure to the Almightie, that
thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that
thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproove thee for feare of thee?
will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great, and thine
iniquities infinite?
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy
brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked
of their cloathing.
7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary
to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread
from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the
earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie,
and the armes of the fatherleſſe have beene
broken.
10 Therefore ſnares are round about thee,
and ſudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkeneſſe, that thou canſt not ſee,
and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven?
and behold, the height of the ſtarres how
high they are.
13 And thou ſayeſt, How doth God know?
can he judge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds are a covering to him,
that hee ſeeth not, and he walketh in the
circuit of heaven.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which
wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time,
whoſe foundation was overflowne with a
flood?
17 Which ſaid unto God, Depart from
us, and what can the Almighty doe for
them?
18 Yet hee filled their houſes with good
things: but the counſell of the wicked is far
from me.
19 The righteous ſee it, and are glad, and
the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut
downe, but the remnant of them the fire
conſumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with him, and
bee at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto
thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the Law from his
mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou returne to the Almightie, thou
ſhalt bee built up, thou ſhalt put away in-
iquity far from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold as duſt,
and the gold of Ophir as the ſtones of the
brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhal be thy defence,
and thou ſhalt have plenty of ſilver.
26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight
in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face
unto God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him,
and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay
thy vowes.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and
it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the
light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.
29 When men are caſt downe, then thou
ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and hee ſhall
ſave the humble perſon.
30 Hee ſhall deliver the Iland of the in-
nocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe
of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Even to day is my complaint bit-
ter; my ſtroke is heavier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him!
that I might come even to his ſeate!
4 I would order my cauſe before him, and
fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee
would anſwere me, and underſtand what he
would ſay unto me.
6 Will hee plead againſt mee with his
great power? No, but he would put ſtrength
in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with
him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from
my Iudge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there,
and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his steppes, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For *he* performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he covered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoove the land-markes, they violently take away flocks, & feed *he* of.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take ꝙ widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needie out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, and for *their* children:

6 They reape every one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without cloathing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walls *and* tread their wine-presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore, and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The *eye* also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shal see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they digge through houses *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doeth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee evill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up & no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it bee not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places,

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man bee justified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man that is a worme? and the sonne of man, *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 Hee stretcheth out of the North over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He

He bindeth up the waters in his thicke
ds: & the cloud is not rent under them.
He holdeth backe the face of his throne,
ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.
He hath compaſſed the waters with
nds, untill the day and night come to an

The pillars of heaven tremble, and are
niſhed at his reproofe.
He divideth the ſea with his power,
by his underſtanding he ſmiteth
ugh the proud.
By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the hea-
: his hand hath formed the crooked
nt.
Loe, theſe are parts of his wayes, but
little a portion is heard of him? but the
der of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Moreover, Iob continued his parable,
and ſaid,
As God liveth, who hath taken away
judgement, and the Almighty who hath
d my ſoule;
All the while my breath is in mee, and
Spirit of God is in my noſtrils:
My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe,
ny tongue utter deceit.
God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you:
I dye I will not remoove my integrity
mee.
My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will
t it goe, my heart ſhall not reproach
long as I live.
Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he
riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.
For what is the hope of the hypocrite,
h he hath gained, when God taketh a-
his ſoule?
Will God heare his cry when trouble
meth upon him?
Will hee delight himſelfe in the Al-
ty? will he alwayes call upon God?
I will teach you by the hand of God:
which is with the Almighty will I not
eale.
Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeene it,
then are ye thus altogether vaine?
This is the portion of a wicked man,
God, and the heritage of oppreſſours,
h they ſhall receive of the Almighty.
If his children bee multiplyed, it is
he ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not
atisfied with bread.
Thoſe that remain of him ſhalbe buried
a-h: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.
Though he heape up ſilver as the duſt,
prepare raiment as the clay:
He may prepare it, but the juſt ſhal put
n, & the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.
He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as
oothe that the Keeper maketh.
The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he
l not bee gathered: he openeth his eyes,
he is not:
Terrours take hold on him as waters,
a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.
The Eaſt wind carrieth him away, and
hee departeth, and as a ſtorme hurleth him
out of his place.
For God ſhall caſt upon him, and not
ſpare: hee would faine flee out of his hand.
Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and
ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Surely there is a veine for the ſilver, and
a place for gold where they fine it.
Iron is taken out of the earth, and braſſe
is molten out of the ſtone.
Hee ſetteth an end to darkeneſſe, and
ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of
darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
The flood breaketh out from the inha-
bitant; even the waters forgotten of the
foot: they are dried up, they are gone away
from men.
As for the earth, out of it commeth bread;
and under it is turned up as it were fire.
The ſtones of it are the place of Sa-
phires: and it hath duſt of gold.
There is a path which no foul knoweth:
and which the Vultures eye hath not ſeene.
The lyons whelpes have not troden it,
nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.
Hee putteth foorth his hand upon the
rocke: hee overturneth the mountaines by
the rootes.
He cutteth out rivers among the rocks,
and his eye ſeeth every precious thing.
He bindeth the floods from overflow-
ing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth hee
forth to light.
But where ſhall wiſedome bee found?
and where is the place of underſtanding?
Man knoweth not the price thereof, nei-
ther is it found in the land of the living.
The depth ſaith, It is not in mee: and
the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.
It cannot bee gotten for gold, neither
ſhal ſilver be weighed for the price thereof.
It cannot bee valued with the gold of
Ophir, with the precious Onix, or y Saphire.
The gold and the Chryſtall cannot
equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not
be for jewels of fine gold.
No mention ſhall bee made of Corall,
or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome is
above Rubies.
The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not
equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with
pure gold.
Whence then commeth wiſedome? and
where is the place of underſtanding?
Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all
living, and kept cloſe from the foules of the
ayre.
Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee have
heard the fame thereof with our eares.
God underſtandeth the way thereof,
and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did hee see it, and declare it, hee prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from evill is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me; when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, & the rocke powred me out rivers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid their hand upon their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed mee: and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the jawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.
19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gave eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for ỹ raine, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, have mee in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were solitarie, flying into the wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut up mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cryed after them, as after a theefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they braied: under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because hee hath loosed my coard, and afflicted mee, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came upon mee as a wide breaking in of waters: in their desolation they rolled themselves upon me.
15 Terrours are turned upon mee: they pursue my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out upon mee: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art become cruell to mee: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liſteſt me up to the wind: thou
uſeſt me to ride upon it, and diſſolveſt my
bſtance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee
death, and to the houſe appointed for all
ing.
24 Howbeit hee will not ſtretch out his
nd to the grave, though they cry in his
ſtruction.
25 Did not I weepe for him that was in
uble? was not my ſoule grieved for the
ore?
26 When I looked for good, then evill
me unto mee: and when I waited for
ht, there came darkeneſſe.
27 My bowels boiled and reſted not:
dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne:
ood up and cryed in the Congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a com-
ion to owels.
30 My ſkin is blacke upon mee, and my
nes are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe alſo is turned to mourning,
d my Organ into the voyce of them that
epe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Made a covenant with mine eyes; why
hen ſhould I thinke upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from
ve? and what inheritance of the Al-
hty from on hie?
3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a
nge puniſhment to the workers of ini-
y?
4 Doth not hee ſee my wayes, and count
my ſteps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my
t hath haſted unto deceit;
6 Let me be weighed in an even ballance,
God may know mine integrity.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way,
mine heart walked after mine eyes, and
ny blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 Then let mee ſow, and let another eate,
let my off-ſpring bee rooted out.
9 If my heart hath beene deceived by a
man, or if I have laid wait at my neigh-
rs doore:
10 Then let my wife grind unto another,
let others bowe downe upon her.
11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is
iniquity to be puniſhed by the Iudges.
12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to de-
ſtion, and would root out all mine in-
ſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-
ant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they
tended with mee:
14 What then ſhall I doe, when God
th up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall
nſwere him?
15 Did not hee that made mee in the
mbe, make him? and did not one faſhion
n the wombe?
16 If I have withheld the poore from
their deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the
widow to faile:
17 Or have eaten my morſell my ſelfe
alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten
thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought
up with mee as with a father, and I have
guided her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I have ſeene any periſh for want of
cloathing, or any poore without covering:
20 If his loynes have not bleſſed me, and
if he were not warmed with the fleece of
my ſheepe.
21 If I have liſt up my hand againſt the
fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:
22 Then let mine arme fall from my
ſhoulder-blacke, and mine arme bee broken
from the bone.
23 For deſtruction from God was a ter-
rour to mee; and by reaſon of his highneſſe,
I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have
ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confi-
dence;
25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was
great, and becauſe mine hand had gotten
much;
26 If I beheld the Sunne when it ſhined,
or the Moone walking in brightneſſe;
27 And mine heart hath been ſecretly en-
tiſed, or my mouth hath kiſſed my hand;
28 This alſo were an iniquity to be pu-
niſhed by the judge; for I ſhould have deni-
ed the God that is above.
29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him
that hated me, or lift up my ſelfe when evill
found him;
30 (Neither have I ſuffered my mouth to
ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule;)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not,
Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot be
ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the
ſtreet; but I opened my doores to the tra-
veller.
33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, as
Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bo-
ſome?
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did
the contempt of families terrifie mee? that
I kept ſilence, and went not out of the
doore?
35 Oh that one would heare me; behold,
my deſire is, that the Almighty would an-
ſwere mee, and that mine adverſary had
written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoul-
der, and binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number
of my ſteps, as a Prince would I goe neere
unto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the
furrowes likewiſe thereof complaine;
39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof

without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram, against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he justified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I am yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeares should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither doe the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest yee should say, Wee have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: in so doing, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Beholde, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shalbe of the uprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall utter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voyce of thy words saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in mee.

10 Beholde, hee findeth occasions against mee, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Beholde, in this thou art not just, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for hee giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious unto him, and saith

h, Deliver him from going downe to the
I have found a ranſome.
His fleſh ſhall be freſher then a childes:
ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.
He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be
ourable unto him, and bee ſhall ſee his
with joy: for he will render unto man
righteouſneſſe.
He looketh upon men, and if any ſay,
ve ſinned, and perverted that which was
t, and it profited me not:
Hee will deliver his ſoule from going
o the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
Loe, all theſe things worketh God of-
times with man.
To bring backe his ſoule from the pit,
be enlightned with ſ light of the living.
Marke well, O Iob, hearken unto mee,
d thy peace, and I will ſpeake.
If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere
; ſpeake, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.
If not, hearken unto mee: hold thy
ce, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Furthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,
Heare my wordes, O yee wiſe men,
d give eare unto mee ye that have know-
ge.
For the eare tryeth words, as the mouth
eth meat.
Let us chuſe to us judgement: let us
w among our ſelves what is good.
For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and
d hath taken away my judgement.
Should I lie againſt my right? my
und is incurable without tranſgreſſion.
What man is like Iob, who drinketh up
rning like water?
Which goeth in company with the
rkers of iniquity, and walketh with
cked men.
For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man
thing that hee ſhould delight himſelfe
th God.
Therefore hearken unto mee, ye men
underſtanding: farre be it from God, that
ſhould do wickedneſſe, and from the Al-
ghty, that he ſhould commit iniquity.
For the worke of a man ſhall he ren-
r unto him, and cauſe every man to finde
cording to his wayes.
Yea ſurely, God will not do wickedly,
ther will ſ Almighty pervert judgement.
Who hath given him a charge over
e earth? or who hath diſpoſed the whole
orld?
If he ſet his heart upon man, if he ga-
er unto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man
all turne againe unto duſt.
If now thou haſt underſtanding, beare
is: hearken to the voyce of my words.
Shall even hee that hateth right, go-
rne? and wilt thou condemne him that is
oſt juſt?
Is it fit to ſay to a King, Thou art wic-
ked? and to Princes, Ye are ungodly?
How much leſſe to him that accepteth
not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the
rich more then the poore? for they all are the
worke of his hands.
In a moment ſhall they die, and the
people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and
paſſe away, and the mighty ſhall be taken a-
way without hand.
For his eyes are upon the wayes of man,
and he ſeeth all his goings.
There is no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of
death, where the workers of iniquity may
hide themſelves.
For he will not lay upon man more
then right, that hee ſhould enter into judge-
ment with God.
He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men
without number, and ſet others in their
ſtead.
Therefore hee knoweth their workes,
and hee overturneth them in the night, ſo
that they are deſtroyed.
He ſtriketh them as wicked men in the
open ſight of others:
Becauſe they turned backe from him,
and would not conſider any of his wayes.
So that they cauſe the cry of the poore
to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of
the afflicted.
When he giveth quietneſſe, who then
can make trouble? and when hee hideth his
face, who then can behold him? whether
it be done againſt a nation, or againſt a man
onely:
That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the
people be enſnared.
Surely it is meet to bee ſaid unto God,
I have borne chaſtiſement, I will not offend
any more.
That which I ſee not, teach thou me:
if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
Should it be according to thy minde?
he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe,
or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore
ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
Let men of underſtanding tell me, and
let a wiſe man hearken unto me.
Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge,
and his words were without wiſedome.
My deſire is that Iob may be tryed un-
to the end, becauſe of his anſweres for wic-
ked men.
For hee addeth rebellion unto his ſin,
he clappeth his hands among us, and mul-
tiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

Elihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,
Thinkeſt thou this to be right, that
thou ſaideſt, my righteouſneſſe is more then
Gods?
For thou ſaideſt, What advantage will
it be unto thee, and what profit ſhal I have,
if I be cleanſed from my ſin?

4 I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke unto the heavens and ſee, and behold ſ cloudes which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſions bee multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profit the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make the oppreſſed to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the foules of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of evill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity;

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth vainely; he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, that I have yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, & will aſcribe righteouſneſs unto my Maker.

4 For truely my words ſhall not be falſe; he ſ is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not any; he is mighty in ſtrength and wiſdome.

6 Hee preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever; and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life among the uncleane.

15 He delivereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait, into a broad place where there is no ſtraitnes, and that which ſhould bee ſet on thy table, ſhould bee full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and juſtice take hold on thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot deliver thee.

19 Will hee eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him this way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not: neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water, they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly:

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreading of the clouds, or the noiſe of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it not to ſhine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is mooved out of his place.

2 Heare attentively the noiſe of his voyce, and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency: & he will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou on the earth: likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 He

He ſealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his worke.

Then the beaſts goe into dennes; and remaine in their places.

Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.

By the breath of God, froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

Alſo by watering, he wearieth the thicke cloud; he ſcattereth his bright cloud.

And it is turned round about by his counſels; that they may doe whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

He cauſeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

Hearken unto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wondrous workes of God.

Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, & cauſed ȳ light of his cloud to ſhine?

Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, even as a molten looking-glaſſe?

Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him, for we cannot order our ſpeech by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſed them.

Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible majeſty.

Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: hee will not afflict.

Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

Gird up now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, & anſwere thou me.

Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt underſtanding.

Who hath laide the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

Whereupon are the foundations thereof faſtened? or who laide the corner ſtone thereof?

When the morning ſtarres ſang together, & all the ſons of God ſhouted for joy.

Or who ſhut up the ſea with doores: when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe

When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it.

And brake up for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy proude waves be ſtayed.

Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place.

That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

And from ȳ wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be broken.

Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

Have the gates of death beene opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

Haſt thou perceived the breath of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkeneſſe, where is the place thereof?

That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the pathes to the houſe thereof.

Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile.

Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind upon the earth.

Who hath divided a water courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.

To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the droppes of dew?

Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

The waters are hid as with a ſtone: and the face of the deepe is frozen.

Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of Plejades? or looſe the bandes of Orion?

Canſt thou bring foorth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome? or who can ſtay ȳ bottels of heaven.

38 When the duſt groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleave fait togither?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the raven his food? When his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring foorth? or canſt thou marke when the Hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wildernesſe; and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he ȳ crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountaines is his paſture, and hee ſearcheth after every greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with this band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him ȳ he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gaveſt thou the goodly wings unto the Peacockes, or wings and feathers unto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that ȳ wild beaſt may break them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare,

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhee lifteth up herſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou cloathed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his ſtrength? hee goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and hee ſmelleth the battell a farre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſdome, and ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount up at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, upon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke up blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there is ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct him? hee that reproveth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Haſt thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 Decke thy ſelfe now with majeſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proude, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on every one that is proud, and bring him low, and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and
inde their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee,
hat thine owne right hand can ſave thee.
15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I
ade with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength is in his loynes,
nd his force is in the navell of his belly.
17 He moveth his taile like a Cedar: the
inewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as ſtrong pieces of braſſe:
is bones are like barres of yron.
19 He is the chief of the wayes of God:
e that made him, can make his ſword to
pproach unto him.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth
ood: where all the beaſts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the
overt of the reed and fennes.
22 The ſhadie trees cover him with their
hadow: the willowes of the brooke com-
paſſe him about.
23 Behold, hee drinketh up a river, and
aſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw
p Iordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe
ierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Canſt thou draw out Leviathan with an
hooke? or his tongue with a coarde
hich thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put a hooke into his noſe?
r bore his jaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many ſupplications unto
ee? will he ſpeake ſoft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a Covenant with thee?
ilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
ilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of
im? ſhall they part him among ỹ merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed
ons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember
he battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine, ſhall
ot one be caſt down, even at ỹ ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him
p: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould
pay him? whatſoever is under the whole
eaven is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his
ower, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcover the face of his gar-
ment? or who can come to him with his
louble bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face?
his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His ſcales are his pride, ſhut up to-
gether as with a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no
yre can come betweene them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they
licke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and
his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps,
and ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as
out of a ſeething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindled coales, and a flame
goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and
ſorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned to-
gether: they are firme in themſelves, they
cannot be mooved.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as
hard as a piece of the nether milſtone.
25 When he raiſeth up himſelfe, the
mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings,
they purifie themſelves.
26 The ſword of him ỹ layeth at him cannot
hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, and braſſe
as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee:
ſling-ſtones are turned ẅ him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee
laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 Sharp ſtones are under him: he ſpread-
eth ſharpe-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boile like a pot;
he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him:
one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who
is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a
King over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 THen Iob anſwered the LORD, & ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt do every
thing, and that no thought can be with-
holden from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counſell with-
out knowledge? therefore have I uttered
that I underſtood not, things too wonder-
full for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I will ſpeake: I
will demand of thee, & declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of
the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelfe, and
repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD
had ſpoken theſe words unto Iob, the LORD
ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is
kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two
friends: for yee have not ſpoken of me the
thing that is right, as my ſervant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven
bullockes, and ſeven rammes, and go to my
ſervant Iob, and offer up for your ſelves a
burnt-offering; and my ſervant Iob ſhall
pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I
deale with you after your folly, in that yee
have not ſpoken of mee the thing which is
right, like my ſervant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Sophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Iob twice as much as hee had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, & all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoake of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee-aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

BLeſſed is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever hee doeth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaffe, which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For ỹ LORD knoweth ỹ way of ỹ righteous: but the way of ỹ ungodly ſhal periſh.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, & againſt his Anointed, ſaying,

3 Let us breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coards from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake unto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my King upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Aske of mee, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings, be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with feare, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt he bee angry, and yee periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Pſalm of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed ỹ trouble me? many are they ỹ riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no help for him in his God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked: for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave mee, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies upon the cheeke-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy bleſſing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of David.

HEare mee when I call; O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune with

with your owne heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There bee many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay me down in peace and ſleepe: for thou, LORD, onely makeſt mee dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voyce of my cry, my King & my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will looke *up*.

4 For thou art not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednеſſe: neither ſhall evill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: The LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe, in ỹ multitude of thy mercy, & in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedneſſe: their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, and let them alſo that love thy Name be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with favour wilt thou compaſſe him, as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chief Muſician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Pſalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am Weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliver my ſoule: O ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who ſhall give thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme; I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD had heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed; let them returne and be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt; ſave mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leaſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this? if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evill unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him, that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule and take it; yea, let him tread downe my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about; for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednеſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt; for the righteous God trieth the hearts & reins.

10 My defence is of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceived miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 Hee made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne upon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall

come downe upon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Gittith. A Pſalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained ſtrength: becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres, which thou haſt ordained;

4 What is man that thou art mind full of him? & ẏ ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the workes of thy hands: thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoever paſſeth thorow the pathes of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of David.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marveilous workes.

2 I will be glad & rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe unto thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe; thou ſateſt in the throne, judging right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked, thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe, hee ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprighteneſſe.

9 The LORD alſo will be a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee, for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion, declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, which I ſuffer of them that hate mee, thou that liſteſt mee up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe, in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands, Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevaile: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelves to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doeth perſecute the poore: let them bee taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his hearts deſire, and bleſſeth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements are far above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be mooved: for I ſhall never be in adverſity.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is miſchief and vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait ſecretly, as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he wil never ſee it.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O GOD, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? hee hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the evill man: ſeeke out his wickedneſſe till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chief Muſician, A Pſalme of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt: this ſhall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Sheminith. A Pſalme of David.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men

2 They ſpeake vanitie every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD) I will ſet *him* in ſafetie *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walke on every ſide, when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *having* ſorow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider and heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: and thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am mooved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable workes: there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand and ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſell of the poore, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the Salvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captivitie of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he honoured them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his owne* hurt and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall never be mooved.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReſerve mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 O my

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord, my goodneſſe extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth; and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhall bee multiplied, that haſten after another God: their drinke-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given mee counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me; becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be mooved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory rejoyceth; my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life; in thy preſence is fulnes of joy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A Prayer of David.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooved mine heart, thou haſt viſited me in the night, thou haſt tryed me, and ſhalt finde nothing; I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men; by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the pathes of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my ſootſteps ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: encline thine eare unto me, and heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marveilous loving kindneſſe, O thou that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe up againſt them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppreſſe me, from my deadly enemies, who compas me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat; with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteppes; they have ſet their eyes, bowing downe to the earth;

12 Like as a Lyon that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, diſappoint him, caſt him downe; deliver my ſoule from the wicked, which is thy ſword.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe; I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician, a Pſalme of David the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the Lord, the words of this Song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt: my buckler, and the horne of my ſalvation: *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to bee praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaved from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me: and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him: *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hilles mooved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoak out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a Cherub, & did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thicke clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heavens, and the Higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he tooke me: hee drew me out of many waters.

17. He

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong ene-
y, and from them that hated me: for they
ere too ſtrong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my
lamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
19 He brought me forth alſo into a large
lace: he delivered me, becauſe he delight-
d in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to
y righteouſneſſe: according to the clean-
eſſe of my hands, hath he recompenſed me.
21 For I have kept the wayes of the
ORD, and have not wickedly departed
om my God.
22 For all his judgements were before
ee: and I did not put away his Statutes
om me.
23 I was alſo upright before him: and I
pt my ſelfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompen-
ed mee, according to my righteouſneſſe, ac-
cording to the cleanneſſe of my hands in
is eye-ſight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew
hy ſelfe mercifull, with an upright man
hou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe upright.
26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy
ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt
ſhew thy ſelfe froward.
27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted peo-
ple: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my candle, the
LORD my God will enlighten my darknes.
29 For by thee I have runne through a
troupe: and by my God have I leaped over
a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect, the
word of the LORD is tried; he is a buckler
to all thoſe that truſt in him.
31 For who is God, ſave the LORD?
and who is a rocke, ſave our God?
32 It is God that girdeth mee with
ſtrength; and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes feet;
and ſetteth me upon my high place.
34 He teacheth my hands to warr; ſo that
a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of
thy ſalvation; and thy right hand hath
holden mee up, and thy gentleneſſe hath
made me great.
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under
me; that my feet did not ſlip.
37 I have purſued mine enemies, and
overtaken them; neither did I turne againe
till they were conſumed.
38 I have wounded them, that they were not
able to riſe; they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength
unto the battell; thou haſt ſubdued under
me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo given mee the neckes
of mine enemies; that I might deſtroy
them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to
ſave them; even unto the LORD, but hee
anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the
duſt before the wind; I did caſt them out,
as the dirt in the ſtreets.
43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtri-
vings of the people, and thou haſt made me
the head of the heathen; a people whom I
have not known, ſhall ſerve me.
44 Aſſoon as they heare of mee, they
ſhall obey mee; the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit
themſelves unto me.
45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be
afraid out of their cloſe places.
46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my
rock, and let the God of my ſalvation bee
exalted.
47 It is God that avengeth me, and ſub-
dueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies:
yea, thou liftеſt mee up above thoſe that
riſe up againſt me; thou haſt delivered me
from the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thankes unto
thee, (O LORD) among the heathen, and
ſing praiſes unto thy Name.
50 Great deliverances giveth hee to his
King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed,
to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

THE Heavens declare the glorie of God:
and the firmament ſheweth his handy
worke.
2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeach, and
night unto night ſheweth knowledge.
3 There is no ſpeech nor langue, where
their voyce is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the
earth, and their words unto the end of the
world: in them hath hee ſet a Tabernacle
for the Sunne.
5 Which is as a bridegroome comming
out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a
ſtrong man to run a race.
6 His going foorth is from the ende of
the heaven, and his circuit unto the ende of
it, and there is nothing hid from the heate
thereof.
7 The law of the LORD is perfect, con-
verting the ſoule: the Teſtimonie of the
LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.
8 The Statutes of the LORD are right,
rejoycing the heart: the Commandement
of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.
9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, endu-
ring for ever: the judgements of the LORD
are true, and righteous altogether.
10 More to be deſired are they then gold,
yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then
hony, and the hony-combe.
11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant
warned: and in keeping of them, there is
great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faultes*.

13 Keepe back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhalbe innocent from ỹ great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heaven, with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes, but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the King heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

THe King ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce?

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gaveſt it him, even length of dayes, for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſted in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be mooved.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou haſt made them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, which they are not able to *performe*.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing & praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of David.

MY God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me: *why* art thou ſo far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night-ſeaſon: and am not ſilent.

3 But thou art holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cryed unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 All they that ſee mee, laugh mee to ſcorne: they ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

8 He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou diddeſt make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble is neere: for there is none to helpe.

12 Many buls have compaſſed me: ſtrong *buls* of Baſhan have beſet me round.

13 They gaped upon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, & all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in ỹ midſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a pot-ſheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes: and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges have compaſſed mee: the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* ſtare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my ſtrength, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliver my ſoule from the ſword, my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save

21 Save mee from the Lyons mouth: for thou haſt heard mee from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praiſe him: all yee the ſeed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when hee cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My prayſe ſhall be of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him: your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS, and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that go downe to the duſt ſhall bowe before him, and none can keepe alive his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerve him; It ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhall be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

THe LORD is my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene paſtures, he leadeth me beſide ỹ ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth mee in the pathes of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will feare none evill: for thou art with me, thy rod, and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou anointeſt my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

THe earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof, the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord? & who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 He that had cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanity, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 Hee ſhall receive the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp ye everlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory: the LORD ſtrong & mighty, ỹ Lord mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates; even lift them vp ye everlaſting doores, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hoaſtes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I truſt in thee, let mee not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed: let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou art the God of my ſalvation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes: for they *have beene* ever of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercie remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in judgement, and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are mercie and trueth; vnto ſuch as keepe his Covenant, and his Teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall hee teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule ſhall dwell at eaſe, and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

14 The ſecret of ỹ Lord is with them that feare him: & he will ſhew thē his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD: for he ſhall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and have mercie vpon me: for *I am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgive all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate mee with cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule, & deliver me: let me not be aſhamed; for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integritie and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A Psalme of David.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD, therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine mee, O LORD, and proove me: try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnes is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy trueth.

4 I have not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the Congregation of evill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeeme me, & be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the Congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THe Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I feare? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whō shal I be afraid?

2 When the wicked: even mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eate up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoaste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee shall hide mee in his pavilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide mee, hee shall set me up upon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me; therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses unto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: have mercy also upon mee, and answere me.

8 When thou saidest, Seeke yee my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face LORD will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plaine pathe, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, & such as breath out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to mee: lest if thou be silent to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications when I cry unto thee; when I lift up mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours; give them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because hee hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my hart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I prayse him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and hee is the saving strength of his Anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O yee mighties) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voyce of the LORD is upon the waters; the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is full of majestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a Calfe: Lebanon and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his Temple doeth every one speake of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted mee up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soule from the grave: thou hast kept me a live, that I should not go downe to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and give thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy commeth in ỹ morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be mooved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloath, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end ỹ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not bee silent: O LORD my God, I will give thankes unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee never be ashamed: deliver mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to mee, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rocke, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, ỹO LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad and rejoyce in thy mercies for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowne my soule in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Have mercy upon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, feare was on every side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed bee the LORD, for hee hath shewed mee his marveilous kindnesse, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he shall strengthen your heart; al yee that hope in the Lord.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ A Psalme of David, Maschil.

BLessed is hee whose transgression is forgiven, whose sinne is covered.

a Blessed

2 Bleſſed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne unto thee: and mine iniquity have I not hid: I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD, and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Bee ye not as the horſe, or as the mule which have no underſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere unto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes ſhall be to the wicked: but hee that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce yee righteous: and ſhout for joy all yee that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing unto him with the Pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong: play skilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in truth.

5 Hee loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the hoaſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathered the waters of the Sea together as an heape: hee layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth feare ỹ Lord: let all the inhabitants of ỹ world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done, hee commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The LORD bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Bleſſed is the nation whoſe God is the LORD: and the people whom hee hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: hee beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From ỹ place of his habitations, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: hee conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoaſte: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafety, neither ſhal he deliver any by his great ſtrength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that feare him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To Deliver their ſoule from death, and to keepe them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David, when hee changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times, his praiſe ſhall continually be in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare thereof and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me: and delivered me from all my feares.

5 They looked unto him and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, & the Lord heard him, and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me, I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life: and loveth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from evill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and doe good: ſeeke peace, and purſue it.

15 The eies of the Lord are upon the righteous: and his eares are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that doe evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as bee of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evill ſh all ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

PLeade my cauſe (O LO D) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for my helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute mee: ſay unto my ſoule, *I am* thy ſalvation.

4 Let them bee confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe them.

6 Let their way be darke and ſlippery, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net *in a pit*, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him at unawares: and let his net that hee hath hid catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoule ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like unto thee, which delivereſt ỹ poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that ſpoileth him?

11 Falſe witneſſes did riſe up, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evill for good, to the ſpoyling of my ſoule.

13 But as for mee, when they were ſicke, my cloathing was ſackcloath: I humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into my owne boſome.

14 I behaved my ſelfe as though hee had been my friend or brother: I bowed downe heavily, as one ỹ mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together, yea, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt mee, and I knew it not; they did teare me, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, my darling from the lyons.

18 I will give thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over mee: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt mee, and ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeene it.

22 This thou haſt ſeene: (O LORD) keepe not ſilence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy ſelfe, and awake to my judgement: *even* unto my cauſe, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, Wee have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at my hurt: let them be cloathed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie themſelves againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and bee glad that favour my righteous cauſe, yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſnes, and of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David, the ſervant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himſelfe in his owne eyes, untill his iniquity bee found to bee hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit; he hath left off to be wiſe, and to doe good.

4 He deviſeth miſchiefe upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelfe in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not evill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens, & thy faithfulnes reacheth unto the clouds:

6 Thy righteouſnes is like the great mountaines: thy judgements are a great deepe, O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied with the fatnes of thy houſe: & thou ſhalt make them drinke of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life, in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee, and thy righteouſneſſe

ousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

FRet not thy selfe because of evill doers, neither bee thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut down like the grasse: and withher as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And hee shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noone-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe evill.

9 For evill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meeke shall inherite the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall anger at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked have drawne out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall bee broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the evill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as the fat of lambes: they shall consume, into smoake shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast downe: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evill, and doe good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall bee cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, & keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when ỹ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seene the wicked in great power, & spreading himselfe like a greene-bay tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: hee is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the Lord shall helpe them, & deliver them; he shall deliver them from ỹ wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.

5 My

5 My wounds ſtinke and are corrupt, be-
cauſe of my fooliſhneſſe;
6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe
greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.
7 For my loines are filled with a loathſome
diſeaſe: and there is no ſoundnes in my fleſh.
8 I am feeble and ſore broken, I have roared
by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.
9 Lord all my deſire is before thee; and
my groaning is not hide from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth
me; as for the light of mine eyes it alſo is
gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloofe
from my ſore: and my kinſemen ſtand afarre
off.
12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay
ſnares for me: and they that ſeeke my hurt,
ſpeake miſchievous things, and imagine de-
ceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and
I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his
mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not,
and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.
15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope, thou
wilt heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I ſaid, Heare me, leſt otherwiſe they
ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlip-
peth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my ſor-
row is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I
will be ſorrie for my ſinne.
19 But mine enemies are lively, and they
are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrong-
fully are multiplied.
20 They alſo that render evill for good,
are mine adverſaries, becauſe I follow the
thing that good is.
21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God,
be not farre from me.
22 Make haſte to helpe mee, O Lord my
ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, even to Ieduthun.
A Pſalme of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that
I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe
my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked
is before me.
2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace,
even from good, & my ſorrow was ſtirred.
3 My heart was hote within mee, while I
was muſing, the fire burned: then ſpake I
with my tongue.
4 LORD, make mee to know mine end,
and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is:
that I may know how fraile I am.
5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an
hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing
before thee: verely every man at his beſt
ſtate is altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in a vaine
ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine;
he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who
ſhall gather them.
7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my
hope is in thee.
8 Deliver mee from all my tranſgreſſi-
ons: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.
9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth
becauſe thou didſt it.
10 Remoove thy ſtroke away from mee,
I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand:
11 When thou with rebukes, doeſt cor-
rect man for iniquity, thou makeſt his
beauty to conſume away like a mothe; ſure-
ly every man is vanitie. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give
eare unto my crie; hold not thy peace at my
teares; for I am a ſtranger with thee, *and a*
ſojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O ſpare me, that I may recover ſtrength:
before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To ỹ chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David,

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee
enclined unto me, and heard my crie.
2 He brought me up alſo out of an hor-
rible pit, out of the miry clay, & ſet my feet
upon a rocke, and eſtabliſhed my goings.
3 And hee hath put a new Song in my
mouth, even praiſe unto our God; many ſhall
ſee it and feare, and ſhal truſt in the LORD.
4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the
LORD his truſt; and reſpecteth not the
proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy won-
derfull workes which thou haſt done, and
thy thoughts which are to us-ward; they
cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee;
if I would declare and ſpeake of them, they
are moe then can be numbred.
6 Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not de-
ſire, mine eares haſt thou opened: burnt-of-
fring & ſin-offering haſt thou not required.
7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come; in the vo-
lume of the booke it is written of me;
8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God;
yea, thy Law is within my heart.
9 I have preached righteouſneſſe in the
great Congregation; loe, I have not refrai-
ned my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.
10 I have not hid thy righteouſneſſes with-
in my heart, I have declared thy faithful-
neſſe and thy ſalvation; I have not conce-
led thy loving kindneſſe, and thy trueth
from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies
from me, O LORD; let thy loving kindneſſe
and thy trueth continually preſerve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compaſſed
me about, mine iniquities have taken hold
upon mee, ſo that I am not able to looke up;
they are more then the haires of my head,
therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliver mee;
O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.
14 Let them be aſhamed and confounded
together,

together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to ſhame that wiſh me evill.

15 Let them bee deſolate for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee rejoyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

BLeſſed is he that conſidereth the poore: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preſerve him, and keepe him alive, and hee ſhall bee bleſſed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, LORD be merciſull unto me, heal my ſoule, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake evill of mee: When ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if hee come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me: againſt me doe they deviſe my hurt.

8 An evill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaveth faſt unto him: and *now* that he lieth, hee ſhall riſe up no more.

9 Yea, mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heele againſt me.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee merciſull unto me, & raiſe me up that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me: becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt mee in mine integritie: and ſetteſt mee before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting and to everlaſting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water-brookes: ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares have beene my meat day and night: while they continually ſay unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God, with the voyce of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule, and why art thou diſquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Miſſar.

7 Deepe calleth unto deepe at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billowes are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his ſong ſhall bee with mee, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they ſay daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I will yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

JVdge mee, O God, and pleade my cauſe againſt an ungodly nation: O Deliver me from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth, let them leade me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the Altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who* is the health of my countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us what worke thou diddeſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedſt them? ow thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, & the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh downe

ur enemies: through thy Name will we
read them under that riſe up againſt us.
6 For I will not truſt in my bow, nei-
ther ſhall my ſword ſave me.
7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies,
nd haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.
8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and
raiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to
hame, and goeſt not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makeſt us to turne backe from
he enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoyle
or themſelves.
11 Thou haſt given us like ſheepe appoin-
ed for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among
he heathen.
12 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and
oeſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.
13 Thou makeſt us a reproach unto our
ighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them
hat are round about us.
14 Thou makeſt us a by-word among
he heathen: a ſhaking of the head among
he people.
15 My confuſion is continually before me,
nd the ſhame of my face hath covered me.
16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth
nd blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy
nd avenger.
17 All this is come upon us, yet have we
ot forgotten thee: neither have wee dealt
liely in thy Covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned backe: nei-
her have our ſteps declined from thy way.
19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in
he place of dragons, and covered us with
he ſhadow of death.
20 If Wee have forgotten the Name of
our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a
ange god?
21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for
he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the
day long: we are counted as ſheepe for the
ſlaughter.
23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O LORD?
ariſe, caſt us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? & for-
geteſt our affliction and our oppreſſion?
25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the
duſt; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Ariſe for our helpe, and redeeme us
for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 To the chiefe Muſician upon Shoſhan-
nim, for the ſonnes of Korah, Machil: a
ſong of loves.
2 MY heart is enditing a good matter:
I ſpeake of the things which I have
made touching the King: my tongue is the
pen of a ready writer.
3 Thou art fairer then the children of
men: grace is powred into thy lips: there-
fore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.
4 Gird thy ſword upon thy thigh, O moſt
mighty; with thy glory, and thy majeſty.
5 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly,
becauſe of trueth, and meekeneſſe, and right-
eouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach
thee terrible things.
6 Thine arrowes are ſharpe in the heart
of the Kings enemies; whereby the people
fall under thee.
7 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and
ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right
ſcepter.
8 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt
wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath
anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe
above thy fellowes.
9 All thy garments ſmell of mirrhe and
aloes, and caſſia, out of the yvory palaces:
whereby they have made thee glad.
10 Kings daughters *were* among thy ho-
nourable women: upon thy right hand did
ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.
11 HearKen, (O daughter) and conſider,
and encline thine eare: forget alſo thine
owne people, and thy fathers houſe.
12 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beau-
ty: for he is thy Lord, & worſhip thou him.
13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall bee
there with a gift, even the rich among the
people ſhall entreat thy favour.
14 The kings daughter is all glorious
within; her cloathing is of wrought gold.
15 She ſhall be brought unto the King
in raiment of needle worke: the virgins
her companions that follow her, ſhall bee
brought unto thee.
16 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall
they be brought: they ſhall enter into the
Kings palace.
17 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy
children, whom thou mayeſt make princes
in all the earth.
18 I will make thy Name to be remem-
bred in all generations: therefore ſhall the
people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of
Korahs, a ſong upon Alamoth.
GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very
preſent helpe in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we feare, though
the earth be remooved: & though the moun-
taines be carried into the midſt of the ſea.
3 Though the waters thereof roare and
be troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake
with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the ſtreames whereof
ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy
place of the Tabernacle of the moſt High.
5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall
not be mooved: God ſhall helpe her, *and*
that right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were
moved: he uttered his voyce, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hoſts is with us; the
God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in ỹ earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Bee ſtill, and know that I am God: I will bee exalted among the heathen; I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoaſts is with us: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible, he is a great King over all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth; ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen; God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham; for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song and Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion; on the ſides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, *and* ſo they marveiled: they were troubled, and haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold upon them there: and paine as for a woman in travaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeene in the city of ỹ Lord of hoaſts, in ỹ city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth; thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her; tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke yee well her bulwarkes, conſider her palaces, that yee may tell it to the generations following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide, even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *yee* people, give eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying upon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of evill, when the iniquity of my heele ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, & boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for ever.)

9 That hee ſhould ſtill live for ever, and not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity approove their ſaying. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feede on them: and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule from the power of the grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ỹ glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 For when hee dieth, hee ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though whiles hee lived, hee bleſſed his ſoule; and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and underſtandeth not, *is* like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſeph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

rising of the Sunne, unto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall devoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above & to ỹ earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together unto mee: those that have made a covenant with mee by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnes: for God is judge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reproove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor he-goates out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest is mine, and the cattell upon a thousand hils.

11 I know all ỹ foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates.

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vowes unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in ỹ day of trouble: I will deliver thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slandereſt thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest ỹ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David, when Nathan the Prophet came unto him, after he had gone into Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evill in thy sight, that thou mightest bee justified when thou speakest, and be cleare when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me w hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladnesse: that the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto my the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing a loud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. A Psalme of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evill more then good, & lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength; but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickednesſe.

8 But I am like a greene olive-tree in the houſe of God; I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done it; and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Mahalath. Maſchil. A Pſalme of David.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Every one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate up my people *as* they eate bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great feare where no feare was; for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people Iacob, ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician on Neginoth Maſchil. A Pſalme of David, when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not David hide himſelfe with us?

SAve me, O God by thy Name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God, give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt mee, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward evill unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For hee hath delivered mee out of all trouble; and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth Maſchil. A Pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God, and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore painted within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a Dove; for then would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O LORD, and divide their tongues: for I have ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it upon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickednesſe is in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himſelfe againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We tooke ſweet counſell together, and walked unto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze upon them, and let them go downe quicke into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noone, will I pray and cry aloude: and hee ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath delivered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of olde, Selah: becauſe they have no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre was in his heart; his words were ſofter then oyle, yet were they drawne ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to bee mooved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction; bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not live out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Ionath, Elem Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

BE merciſull unto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow mee up: hee fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow me up: for they be many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt: I will not feare what fleſh can doe unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evill.

6 They gither themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule:

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in thine anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praiſe his word: in the LORD will I praiſe his word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe unto me.

12 Thy vowes are upon mee, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciſull unto mee, O God, be merciſull unto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until theſe calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me from the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoule is among lyons, and I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: even the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen themſelves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people; I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

DOe ye indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they go aſtray aſſoone as they bee borne, ſpeaking lyes.

4 Their poiſon is like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deafe adder, that ſtoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, charming never ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: *When* hee bendeth his *bow* to ſhoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile which melteth, let every one of them paſſe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not ſee the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thorne, hee ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when hee ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely there is a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliver mee from mine enemies, O my God: defend mee from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 Deliver mee from the workers of iniquitie, and ſave me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my ſoule: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not for my tranſgreſſion, nor for my ſin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelves without my fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoaſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: bee not merciſull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at evening, they make a noiſe like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, ſwords are in their lips, for who, ſay they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 Becauſe of his ſtrength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent mee; God ſhall let mee ſee my deſire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord, our ſhield.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying which they ſpeake.

13 Conſume them in wrath, conſume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them returne, and let them make a noiſe like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and downe for meat: and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea, I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Shuſhan-Eduth Michtam of David, to teach. When hee ſtrove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and ſmoate of Edom in the valley of ſalt twelve thouſand.

O God, thou haſt caſt us off, thou haſt ſcattered us, thou haſt beene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to us againe.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble, thou haſt broken it, heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drinke the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee diſplayed, becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may bee delivered, ſave with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſeh is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Law-giver.

8 Moab is my waſh-pot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe; Philiſtia triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who ſhall bring mee into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies?

11 Give us helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of a man.

12 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly; for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician upon Neginah. A Pſalme of David.

HEare my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed; leade me to the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt beene a ſhelter for mee, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will truſt in ſ covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes, thou haſt given mee the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life, and his yeares as many generations.

7 Hee ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Iedurthun. A Pſalme of David.

TRuely my ſoule waiteth upon God; from him commeth my ſalvation.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my ſalvation; he is my defence: I ſhall not be greatly mooved.

3 How long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhalbe ſlaine all of you; as a bowing wall ſhall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies; they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule wait thou onely upon God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my ſalvation: he is my defence, I ſhall not be mooved.

7 In God is my ſalvation and my glory; the rocke of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie; to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery; if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou rendereſt to every man according to his worke.

SAL-

PSAL. LXIII.

A Pſalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, earely will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſty land, where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory: ſo as I have ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe is better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live; I will lift up mine hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as with marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyfull lips;

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bin my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall rejoyce in God; every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, and bend their bowes to ſhoot their arrowes, even bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelves in an evill matter: they commune of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch our iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: with an arrow ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God, for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him, and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme, and ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & unto thee ſhall ỹ vowe be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer: unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities prevaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach unto thee, that hee may dwell in thy Courts: wee ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, even of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwere us, O God of our ſalvation, who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off upon the Sea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas: the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, which is full of water; thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly; thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof; thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeare with thy goodneſſe, and thy pathes drop fatneſſe.

12 They droppe upon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flocks; the valleys alſo are covered over with corne; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A ſong or Pſalme.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, all yee lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhalt thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee; and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God; he is terrible in his doing toward ỹ childrē of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God ye people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be mooved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooved us: thou haſt tryed us, as ſilver is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net; thou laydeſt affliction upon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the LORD will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd bee mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: and cauſe his face to ſhine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowne upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and governe the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God; *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us:

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of David.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 As ſmoke is driven away, ſo drive them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at ye preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name IAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, and a judge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt ſoorth before thy people, when thou diddeſt march through the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God, even Sinai it ſelfe *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddeſt confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The LORD gave the word: great was the company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoile.

13 Though ye have lien among ye pots, yet ſhall ye bee as the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered Kings in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, even thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivitie captive, thou haſt received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that ye Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Bleſſed be the LORD, who dayly loadeth us with benefites, even the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of ſalvation, and unto GOD the LORD belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The LORD ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may bee dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They have ſeene thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe

26 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregations; *even* the Lord from the fountaine of Iſrael.
27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah, *and* their Counſell, the Princes of Zebulun, and the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath Commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for us.
29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the company of ſpeare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calves of the people, till every one ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people that delight in warre.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which* were of old: loe, he doeth ſend out his voyce, and that a mighty voyce.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is hee that giveth ſtrength, and power unto his people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Shoſhannim. A Pſalme of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my ſoule.
2 I ſinke in deepe mire, where *there* is no ſtanding: I am come into deepe waters where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of my head: they that would deſtroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my ſinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that waite on thee, O LORD GOD of hoaſts, be aſhamed for my ſake, let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.
7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have borne reproach: ſhame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garments; and I became a proverbe to them.
12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me: and I was the ſong of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſalvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let mee be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.
16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy loving kindnes is good: turne unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: heare me ſpeedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my ſoule, and redeeme it: deliver me becauſe of mine enemies.
19 Thou haſt knowen my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine adverſaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat, & in my thirſt they gave me vineger to drinke.
22 Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould have beene for their welfare, let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not: and make their loines continually to ſhake.
24 Powre out thine indignatiõ upon them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
25 Let their habitation bee deſolate, and let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the grieſe of thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.
27 Adde iniquity unto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the living, and not bee written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore and ſorrowfull: let thy ſalvation (O God) ſet me up on high.
30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, & will magnifie him w thanksgiving.
31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hooſes.
32 The humble ſhall ſee this and be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.
34 Let the heaven & earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that mooveth therein.
35 For God will ſave Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion:
36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, O God, to deliver mee, make haſte to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion that deſire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, rejoyce, and bee glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haſte unto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliver, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

3 Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandement to ſave me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I beene holden up from the wombe: thou art bee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe ſhall bee continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou art my ſtrong refuſe.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praiſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth:

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me: and they that lay wait for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute & take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not farre from me; O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoule; let them bee covered with reproach and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſnes, and thy ſalvation all the day; for I know not the number thereof.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord God; I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, even of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth; and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now alſo when I am old & gray headed, O God, forſake me not untill I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things, O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore trouble, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring mee up againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee with the pſaltery, even thy trueth, O my God; unto thee will I ſing with the Harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee; and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long; for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ A Pſalme for Solomon.

GIve the King thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſnes unto the Kings ſon.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine upon the mowen graſſe; as ſhowers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh; and abundance of peace ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the river, unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bowe before him, and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents; the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him; all nations ſhall ſerve him.

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he crieth, ỹ poore alſo, & him ỹ hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence; and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, & to him ſhalbe given of ỹ gold of Sheba, prayer alſo ſhalbe made for him continually, and daily ſhall he be

16 Thee praiſed,

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth upon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for ever; his Name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne; and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes; they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly concerning oppression; they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither; and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly; who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verely I have cleansed my heart in vaine; and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I beene plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painfull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castest them downe into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; so O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth; but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whooring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God; I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations; they set up their Ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous, according as hee had lifted up axes upon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carved worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy Sanctuarie, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together; they have burnt up all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversarie reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength; thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people, inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountaine and the flood; thou dryedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine; thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth; thou hast made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached,

reproached, O LORD, and that the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the ſoule of thy Turtle-dove, unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the Covenant: for the darke places of the earth, are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy prayſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chief Muſician Al-taſchith.
A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

UNto thee, O God, doe we give thankes, unto thee doe wee give thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I ſhall receive the Congregation, I will Iudge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I beare up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, lift not up the horne.

5 Lift not up your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from ye South.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of ye earth ſhall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off, but the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chief Muſician on Neginoth.
A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name is great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling-place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword: and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent, then the mountaines of prey.

5 The ſtout-hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou even thou art to be feared; and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry.

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement, to ſave all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee; the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vowe and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring preſents unto him, that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chief Muſician, to Iedurhun.
A Pſalme of Aſaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voyce: even unto God with my voyce, and hee gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the Lord: my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled, that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the LORD caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for ever? doeth his promiſe faile for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is mine infirmity: but I will remember the yeares of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is ſo great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders, thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with thine arme redeemed thy people, ye ſons of Iacob & Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid, the depths alſo were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound, thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not knowne.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

Give eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter darke sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and knowne: and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them knowne to their children.
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, even the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise, and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,
8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bowes, turned backe, in the day of battell.
10 They kept not the Covenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:
11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marveilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan,
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud: & all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.
16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking ẏ most High in ẏ wilderneſſe.
18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, they spake against God, they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness;
20 Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came up against Israel,
22 Because they beleeve not in God: and trusted not in his salvation.
23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from above: & opened the doors of heaven.
24 And had rained downe Manna upon them to eate, and had given them of the corne of heaven.
25 Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.
26 Hee caused an East winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the South winde.
27 Hee rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat and were well filled: for he gave them their owne desire.
30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes.
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeares in trouble.
34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred ẏ God *was* their Rocke, and the High God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues:
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.
38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the desert?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy
43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.
45 He sent divers sorts of Flies among them, which devoured them; and Frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller: and their labor unto the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with haile, and their Sycamore-trees with frost.

48 Hee gave up their cattell also to the haile; and their flocks to hot thunder-bolts.

49 Hee cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by sending evill angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death; but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-borne in Egypt; the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham;

52 But made his owne people to go forth like sheep; and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not; but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *even* to this mountaine, which his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line; and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & provoked ỹ most high God; and kept not his testimonies;

57 But turned backe, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places; and mooved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men, & their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loved:

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young: hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy people have they defiled, they have laide Ierusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to bee meate unto the foules of the heaven: the flesh of thy Saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not knowne thee: and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe us, O God, of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme of Asaph.

GIve eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest between the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turne us againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hoasts, how long wilt thou be angry against ỹ prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turne us againe, O God of hoasts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saved.

8 Thou

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were covered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughes unto the ſea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doeth devoure it.

14 Returne we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heaven, and behold, and viſite this Vine.

15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at ỹ rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the ſonne of man, whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, & we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turne us againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Gitteth.
A Pſalme of Aſaph.

SIng aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither ỹ timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph for a teſtimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I underſtood not.

6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from ỹ pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder, I prooved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken unto me.

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce, and Iſrael would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould have ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

16 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly: and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe juſtice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poore and needy; rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they underſtand, they walke on in darkneſs; all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I have ſaid, Yee are gods; and all of you are children of the moſt High.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth; for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God; hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult, & they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conſulted together w̃ one conſent; they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is joyned with them; they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Siſera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kiſon;

10 Which periſhed at Endor; they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their Princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna;

12 Who ſaid, Let us take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the winde,

14 As the fire burneth a wood; and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire;

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt; and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame, that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh;

18 That *men* may know that thou, whoſe Name alone *is* IEHOVAH; *art* the moſt High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chief Muſician upon Gittith. A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of Hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD; my heart and my fleſh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her yong, even thine Altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe; they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee; in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them;

6 Who paſſing through the valley of Baca, make it a well; the raine alſo filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from ſtrength to ſtrength; *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer; give eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield; and looke upon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thouſand; I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

11 For the LORD God is a ſunne and ſhield; the LORD will give grace and glory; no good thing will hee withhold from them that walke uprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſtes; bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou haſt beene favourable unto thy land; thou haſt brought backe the captivity of Iacob.

2 Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath; thou haſt turned thy ſelf from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

4 Turne us, O God of our ſalvation; and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us againe; that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake; for he will ſpeake peace unto his people, and to his Saints; but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſalvation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed *each other*.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth; and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good, and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him; and ſhall ſet us in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOwe downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me; for I am poore and needy.

2 Preſerve my ſoule, for I am holy; O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant *that* truſteth in thee.

3 Be merciſull unto mee, O LORD; for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the ſoule of thy ſervant; for unto thee (O LORD) do I lift up my ſoule.

5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare, O LORD unto my prayer; and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee; for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord;) neither are there any workes like unto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come & worſhip before thee, O Lord; and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things; thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth; unite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart; and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward mee; and thou haſt delivered my ſoule from the loweſt hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of violent men have ſought after my ſoule, and have not ſet thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious; long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant; and ſave the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it and be aſhamed; becauſe

becauſe thou LORD, haſt holpen mee, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Pſalme or ſong for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in ỹ holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon to them that know mee; Behold, Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth up the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments ſhall be there: all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme for the ſons of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician upon Mahalah Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cryed day and night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my cry.
3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.
5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit; in darkeneſſe in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, & thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up and cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of my affliction, Lord, I have called daily upon thee: I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe bee declared in the grave? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But unto thee have I cryed, O Lord; & in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I ſuffer thy terrours I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me: and mine acquaintance into darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.
2 For I have ſaid; mercy ſhall be build up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have ſworne unto David my ſervant.
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever; and build up thy throne to al generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who amongſt the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hoaſtes, who is a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee.
9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea; when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arme.
11 The heavens are thine; the earth alſo is thine; as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them; Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.
13 Thou haſt a mightie arme; ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne; mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed is the people that know the joyfull ſound; they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day; and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength; and in thy favour our horne ſhal be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence; and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One; and ſaidſt, I have laid helpe upon one that is mightie; I have exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I have found David my ſervant, with my holy Oyle have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhal be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him:

nor

nor the ſonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers:

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou art my father my God, & the rocke of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, & my covenant ſhal ſtand faſt w̄ him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my judgements;

31 If they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements;

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, & their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Neverthelesse, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My covenant will I not breake; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworne by my holineſſe, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the Moone; and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred; thou haſt beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made voide the Covenant of thy ſervant; thou haſt prophaned his crowne by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges; thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him; he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries; thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword; and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his glory to ceaſe; and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned; thou haſt covered him w̄ ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is; wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliver his ſoule from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindneſſes, which thou ſwareſt unto David in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants; how I doe beare in my boſome the reproach of all the mighty people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed be the LORD for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world; even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou art God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction; and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thouſand yeares in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday when it is paſt; and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleepe; in the morning they are like graſſe which groweth up.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger; and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee; our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are paſſed away in thy wrath, wee ſpend our yeares as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeares are threeſcore yeares and tenne, & if by reaſon of ſtrength they be foureſcore yeares, yet is their ſtrength labour, and ſorrow; for it is ſoone cut off and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth ſ̄ power of thine anger? even according to thy feare ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes; that we may apply our hearts unto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted us; and the yeares wherein we have ſeene evill.

16 Let thy worke appeare unto thy ſervants; and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands upon us; yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe, my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fouler: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and

and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt; his truth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkeneſſe; nor for the deſtruction that waſteth at noone-day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the moſt high thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no evill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he ſhall give his Angels charge over thee; to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee up in their hands, leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on hie, becauſe he hath knowne my Name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwere him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſalvation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thankes unto the LORD: and to ſing praiſes unto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy loving kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnes every night.

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the Pſaltery: upon the Harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, & when all the workers of iniquity do flouriſh: it is y they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art moſt High for evermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhalbe ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of an unicorne: I ſhall bee anoiuted with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies, and mine eares ſhal heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe up againſt me:

12 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme-tree: hee ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat and flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is upright: he is my Rocke, and there is no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is cloathed with Majeſtie; the LORD is cloathed with ſtrength, wherewith hee hath girded himſelfe; the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be mooved.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed of old; thou art from everlaſting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD; the floods have lifted up their voyce; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noyſe of many waters; yea then the mighty waves of the ſea.

5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure; holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Lift up thy ſelf, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicke how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhall they utter, and ſpeake hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelves?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regarde it.

8 Underſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

9 He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed y eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Hee that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſity: untill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will hee forſake his inheritance.

15 But judgement ſhall returne unto righteouſneſſe, and all the upright in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up for mee againſt the evill

evill doers? or who will ſtand up for mee againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had been* my helpe: my ſoule had almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, my foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held mee up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts: within me thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowſhip with thee; which frameth miſchiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themſelves together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring upon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe; yea, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let us ſing unto the LORD; let us make a joyfull noiſe to the Rocke of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankeſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with Pſalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worſhip and bowe down: let us kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and We are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooved me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Forty yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid, it is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they have not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong; ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name, ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praiſed: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty are before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name, bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be mooved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce: and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let ỹ field be joyfull, & all ỹ is therein: then ſhal all the trees of the wood rejoyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let ỹ earth rejoyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah rejoyced, becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evill: hee preſerveth the ſoules of his Saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thankes at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for hee hath done marveilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowne his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his merci & his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeene ỹ ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noiſe, and rejoyce and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the harpe and the voyce of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet:
make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD the
King.
7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulnes thereof:
the world and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the
hills be joyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to
judge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he
judge the world, & the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD raigneth; let the people trem-
ble: he ſitteth betweene the Cherubims,
let the earth be mooved.
2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is
high above all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible
Name: for it is holy.
4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loveth judge-
ment, thou doſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou exe-
cuteſt judgement and righteouſnes in Iacob.
5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and
worſhip at his footſtoole: for he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts,
and Samuel among them that call upon his
Name: They called vpon the LORD, and
he anſwered them.
7 Hee ſpake unto them in the cloudy
pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the
ordinance that he gave them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our
God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them,
though thou tookeſt vengeance of their in-
ventions.
9 Exalt ye the Lord our God, & worſhip at his
holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD,
all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come
before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know yee that the LORD he is God, it
is he that hath made us, and not we our
ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheepe of
his Paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgi-
ving, and into his courts with praiſe: bee
thankefull unto him, and bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is
everlaſting: and his trueth endureth to all
generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: un-
to thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behave my ſelfe wiſely in a perfit
way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I
will walk within my houſe with a perfit heart
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine
eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne
aſide, it ſhall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me,
I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neigh-
bour, him will I cut off; him that hath an hie
looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* upon the faithfull of
the land, that they may dwell with me; he that
walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell
within my houſe; he that telleth lies, ſhall
not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of
the land; that I may cut off all wicked do-
ers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is over-
whelmed, and powreth out his complaint
before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD; and let my
cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day
when I am in trouble, encline thine eare un-
to me; in the day when I call, anſwere me
ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoake;
and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like
graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voyce of my groaning:
my bones cleave to my skinne.
6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderneſſe:
I am like an Owle of the deſart.
7 I watch and am as a Sparrow alone
upon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day:
and they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn
againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and
mingled my drinke with weeping,
10 Becauſe of thine indignation, and thy
wrath; for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt
me downe.
11 My dayes are like a ſhadow that de-
clineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for
ever: and thy remembrance unto all gene-
rations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and have mercy upon
Zion; for the time to favour her, yea, the
ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her
ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of
the LORD; and all the kings of the earth
thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion,
he ſhall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſti-
tute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the genera-
tion to come; and the people which ſhall bee
created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked downe from the
height of his Sanctuary: from heaven did
the LORD behold the earth:
20 To heare the groaning of the priſoner:
to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death:
21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion; and his praise in Ierusalem;
22 When the people are gathered together; and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.
23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.
24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the middest of my dayes; thy yeares are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens *are* the worke of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.
27 But thou *art* the same; and thy yeares shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue; and their seed shalbe established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule; and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.
2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule, and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement, for all that are oppressed.
7 He made knowne his wayes unto Moses; his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious; slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 Hee will not alwayes chide; neither will he keepe *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth; so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.
12 As far as the east is from the west; so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children; so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.
14 For hee knoweth our frame; hee remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse; as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gon, & ſ place thereof shal know it no more
17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that feare him; and his righteousnesse unto childrens children;
18 To such as keepe his Covenant, and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels ſ excell in strength, that doe his Commandements, hearkening unto the voyce of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hoasts; ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majestie.
2 Who coverest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtaine.
3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountaines.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They goe up by the mountaines: they goe downe by thy valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turne not againe to cover the earth.
10 Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys *which* runne among the hils.
11 They give drinke to every beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the foules of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herbe for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of a man, & oyle to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the Cedars of Lebanon, which hee hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the Firre-trees are her house.
18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild goates, and the rockes for the Conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth.
21 The

21 The yong lions roare after their prey, and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth unto his worke, and to his labour, untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherin are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait also upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand: they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die; and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: Blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Give thankes unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing Psalmes unto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD and his strength: seeke his face evermore.

5 Remember his marveilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his judgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Covenant for ever; the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which Covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Iacob for a Law: and to Israel for an everlasting Covenant:

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprooved Kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: even Ioseph, who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent & loosed him: even the ruler of his people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies:

25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their Kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.

32 Hee gave them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the hearbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of the ground.

36 Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 He brought them foorth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 The people asked, & he brought quails: & satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his choſen with gladneſſe:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, O give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that keepe judgement; *and* he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory w thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers: wee have committed iniquitie, wee have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers underſtood not the wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked *him* at the ſea, *even* at the red ſea.

8 Nevertheleſſe, hee ſaved them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowne.

9 He rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them thorow the depths, as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And hee ſaved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

13 They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

14 But luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe: and tempted God in the deſart.

15 And hee gave them their requeſt; but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

16 They envied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and ſwallowed up Dathan: and covered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red ſea.

23 Therefore hee ſaid that hee would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed the pleaſant land: they beleeved not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not unto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe.

27 To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, & to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-Peor: and ate ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe: unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom ꝥ LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerved their idoles: which were a ſnare unto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters unto devils.

38 And ſhed innocent blood, even the blood of their ſons and of their daughters: whom they ſacrificed unto the idoles of Canaan: & the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counſell, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And hee remembred for them his Covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that caried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thankes unto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen, Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt: from the North, and from the South.
4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a ſolitari way: they found no city to dwel in.
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: and hee delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High.
12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.
13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble; and hee ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.
14 He brought them out of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.
15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.
17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion: and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: hee ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their deſtructions.
21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.
23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:
24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For he commandeth, & raiſeth the ſtormy wind: which lifteth up the waves thereof,
26 They mount up to the heaven: they goe downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.
27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.
29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo hee bringeth them unto their deſired haven.
31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.
33 Hee turneth rivers into a wildernesse: and the water-ſprings into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into barreneſſe, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth the wildernesse into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.
36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitations,
37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.
39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought low, thorow oppreſſio, affliction, & ſorrow
40 He powreth contempt upon Princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the wildernesse, where there is no way.
41 Yet ſetteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.
42 The righteous ſhall ſee it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.
43 Whoſo is wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things: even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

A Song or Pſalme of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe even with my glory.
2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.
3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: & thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.
6 That thy beloved may bee delivered: ſave with thy right hand, and anſwere me.
7 God hath ſpoken in his holines, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hostes?

12 Give us helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David.

HOlde not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my love they are mine adversaries: but I give my selfe unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded mee evill for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his office:

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds and beg: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there bee any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation following, let their name bee blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he cloathed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee unto him as the garment which covereth him, & for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speake evill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up & down as ỹ locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be cloathed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save him from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: untill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings, in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound ỹ heads over many countreys.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD ẅ my whole heart in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of ỹ LORD are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His worke is honourable & glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He had made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given meat unto them that feare him: hee will ever be mindfull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement, all his commandements are ſure.
8 They ſtand faſt for ever and ever: and are done in trueth and uprightneſſe.
9 Hee ſent redemption unto his people, hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome, a good underſtanding have all they that do his commandements: his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD; that delighteth greatly in his commandements.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright ſhalbe bleſſed.
3 Wealth and riches ſhalbe in his houſe; and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 Vnto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe; hee is gracious and full of compaſſion, and righteous
5 A good man ſheweth favour & lendeth; and will guide his affaires with diſcretion.
6 Surely hee ſhall not bee mooved for ever; the righteous ſhall bee in everlaſting remembrance.
7 He ſhall not be afraid of evill tidings; his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.
8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, hee ſhall not be afraid, untill hee ſee his deſire upon his enemies.
9 He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poore; his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horne ſhall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked ſhall ſee it, and be grieved; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, & melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe, O yee ſervants of the LORD: Praiſe the Name of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for evermore.
3 From the riſing of the Sunne, unto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name is to be praiſed.
4 The LORD is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the Lord our God: who dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?
7 He raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt; and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may ſet him with Princes: even with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe; to be a joyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.
3 The Sea ſaw it, and fled: Iordan was driven backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rams: and the little hils like lambes.
5 What ayled thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan that thou waſt driven backe?
6 Yee mountaines that yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, and for thy trueths ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens: hee hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.
4 Their idoles are ſilver and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They have mouthes, but they ſpeake not? eyes have they, but they ſee not.
6 They have eares, but they heare not: noſes have they, but they ſmell not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walke not, neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: ſo is every one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the LORD, hee is their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the Lord: he is their helpe, and their ſhield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe us, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: both ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.

18 But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time foorth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare unto mee: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell-gate hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliver my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne unto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully w thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I ſayd in my haſte: all men are liers.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation; and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD is the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I am thy ſervant, I am thy ſervant, and the ſon of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiving, and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem, Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praiſe the LORD, all yee nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: & the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered mee, and ſet mee in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my ſtrength and Song: and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voyce of rejoycing, and ſalvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go into them, & I wil praiſe the Lord.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 The ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marveilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 Bleſſed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD which hath ſhewed us light, bind the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O Give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are the undefiled in the way: who walke in the law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed are they that keep his teſtimonies: and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou haſt commanded us to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I have reſpect unto all thy commandements.
7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall have learned thy righteous judgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.
12 Bleſſed art thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have reſpect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes; I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſervant, that I may live and keepe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me
20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing; that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy commandments.
22 Remoove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy teſtimonies.
23 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſervant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.
24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaveth unto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: teach me thy ſtatutes.
27 Make me to underſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I take of thy wonderous workes.
28 My ſoule melteth for heavines; ſtrengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remoove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.
30 I have choſen the way of trueth: thy judgements have I laid before me.
31 I have ſtucke unto thy teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou ſhalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it unto the end.
34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy Teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.
37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: & quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant: who is devoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy judgements are good.
40 Behold; I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto mee, O LORD: even thy ſalvation according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth mee: for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually; for ever and ever.
45 And I will walke at liberty: for I ſeeke thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before Kings, and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I have loved.
48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandements, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant: upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision; yet have I not declined frō thy Law.
52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.
54 Thy ſtatutes have beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy Name, O Lord, in the night: and have kept thy Law.
56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy favor w̄ my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word
59 I thought on my wayes; and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of al them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good and doeſt good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe; but I delight in thy Law.

71 It is good for mee that I have beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

72 The Law of thy mouth is better unto me then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They ỹ feare thee, wil be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are right: and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy Law is my delight.

78 Let the proud bee aſhamed, for they dealt perverſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne unto me: and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule faineth for thy ſalvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottell in the ſmoake: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements are faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed mee upon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnes: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnes is unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed ỹ earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſervants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law had bin my delights: I ſhould thē have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I wil conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements haſt made mee wiſer then mine enemies: for they are ever with mee.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 How ſweet are thy words unto my taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a lampe unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have ſworne, I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me; yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to performe thy ſtatutes alway, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye evill doers; for I wil keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vp-

116 Vphold me according unto thy word, that I may live : and let mee not be asha-med of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes : for their deceit is falſhood.

119 Thou putteſt away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe : therefore I love thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice : leave me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good : let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſalvation : and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy : and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I am thy ſervant, give me underſtanding : that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD to worke : for they have made voyde thy Law.

127 Therefore I love thy Commandements : above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right : and I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull : therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou upon me, and be mercifull unto mee : as thou uſeſt to doe unto thoſe that love thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word, and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man : ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant, and teach me thy ſtatutes :

136 Rivers of waters runne downe mine eyes : becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD : and right are thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded, are righteous : and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath conſumed me : becauſe mine enemies have forgotten my words.

140 Thy word is very pure : therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

141 I am ſmall and deſpiſed : yet doe not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe is an everlaſting righteouſneſſe : and thy Law is the Truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have taken hold on me : yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies is everlaſting : give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart : heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, ſave me : and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed : I hope in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the nightwatches : that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according unto thy loving kindneſſe : O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe : they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD : and all thy commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I have knowne of old ; that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me : for I do not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliver mee, quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked; for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord; quicken me according to thy Iudgements.

157 Many are my perſecutors, and mine enemies : yet doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved : becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I love thy Precepts : quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning : and every one of thy righteous Iudgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe : but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word : as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying : but thy Law doe I love.

164 Seven times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy Law : and nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation : and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy Teſtimonies ; for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD ; give mee underſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplications come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy comandements are righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements helpe me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy servant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty? with coales of juniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I sojourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace, but when I speake, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be mooved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evill: he shall preserve thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me: Let us goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is, compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe up: the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thankes unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sake: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold as the eyes of servants looke unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us; for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not bin the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the streame had gone over our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a birde out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.

8 Our helpe is in the Name of the Lord: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people; from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, unto those that be good; and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie; but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captivitie of Zion; wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing; then said they

ey among the heathen: the LORD hath one great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things r us, whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captivity, O LORD, the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, aring precious seed, shall doubtlesse come aine with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves ith him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except e LORD keepe the city, the watchman aketh but in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise up early, to up late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: so he giveth his beloved sleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the ORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his ward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a ighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver ll of them, they shall not be ashamed: but y shall speake with ỹ enemies in ỹ gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine nds: happy shalt thou bee, and it shall be ell with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine the sides of thine house, thy children like live plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee essed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of ion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted mee om my youth: yet they have not prevailed ainst me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my backe: y made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut under the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded, and turned acke that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse upon the house-pe, which withereth afore it groweth up,

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his nd: nor he ỹ bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which go by, say, The essing of the LORD be upon you: wee esse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes have I cryed unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But there is forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: I say more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely, I have behaved and quieted my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions.

2 How hee sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed,

4 I will not give sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be cloathed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in trueth unto David, he will not turne from it; of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: heare will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provision:

on; I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo cloathe her Prieſts with ſalvation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloude for joy.

17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: I have ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I cloathe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran downe upon the beard, even Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon: and as the dew that deſcended upon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD: all yee ſervants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe him, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing praiſes unto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob unto himſelf: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heaven and in earth: in the ſeas, and all deepe places.

7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 Who ſmote the firſt-borne of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for ever: and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 The idoles of the heathen are ſilver and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes have they, but they ſee not:

17 They have eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: ſo is every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGive thankes unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thankes unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wiſedome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The Sunne to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for

r his mercy endureth for ever.
24 Even an heritage unto Iſrael his ſer-
nt; for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low e-
ate; for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our ene-
ies; for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all fleſh; for his
ercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thankes unto the God of hea-
n: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon there wee ſate
down, yea, We wept: when we remem-
red Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes upon the wil-
ows, in the mids thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away
aptive, required of us a ſong, and they that
aſted us, required of us mirth, ſaying,
ng us one of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong:
a ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my
ght hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my
ngue cleave to the rooſe of my mouth; if
preferre not Ieruſalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of
dom, in the day of Ieruſalem: who
d, Raſe it, raſe it, even to the foundation
reof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to
destroyed: happy ſhall he be that re-
ardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.
9 Happy ſhall he be that taketh and da-
eth thy little ones againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart:
before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto
ee.
2 I will worſhip toward thy holy
mple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy lo-
ing kindneſſe, and for thy trueth, for thou
ſt magnified thy Word above all thy
ame.
3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſwer-
ſt mee: and ſtrengthenedſt mee with
rength in my ſoule.
4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe
ee, O LORD: when they heare the words
thy mouth.
5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the
RD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath
reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud
knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the midſt of
rouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt
ſtretch foorth thine hand againſt the wrath
mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall
ve me.
8 The LORD will perfite that which
oncerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD,
endureth for ever: forſake not the workes
of thine one hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme
of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and
knowne me.
2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and
mine upriſing: thou underſtandeſt my
thought afarre off.
3 Thou compaſſeſt my path, and my ly-
ing downe, and art acquainted with all my
wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue:
but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.
5 Thou haſt beſet mee behinde and be-
fore: and laid thine hand upon mee.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for
me: it is high, I cannot attaine unto it.
7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy Spirit?
or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?
8 If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art
there: if I make my bed in hell, behold,
thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and
dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:
10 Even there ſhall thine hand leade me:
and thy right hand ſhall hold me.
11 If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall
cover mee: even the night ſhall bee light a-
bout me.
12 Yea, the darkeneſſe hideth not from
thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the
darknes and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou
haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully
and wonderfully made, marveilous are
thy workes: and that my ſoule knoweth
right well.
15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee,
when I was made in ſecret, and curiouſly
wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet
being unperfect, and in thy booke all my
members were written, which in continu-
ance were faſhioned: when as yet there was
none of them.
17 How precious alſo are thy thoughts
unto mee, O God: how great is the ſumme
of them?
18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe
in number then the ſand: when I awake, I
am ſtill with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O
God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody
men:
20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly:
and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that
hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe
that riſe up againſt thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I
count them mine enemies.
23 Search mee, O God, and know my
heart

heart; trie me, and know my thoughts:
24 And ſee if there be any wicked way in me; and leade me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD from ¶ evill man; preſerve me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine miſchiefe in their heart; continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; adders poiſon is under their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way-ſide; they have ſet grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God; heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.
9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about; let the miſchief of their owne lips cover them.
10 Let burning coales fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into the deepe pits, that they riſe not up againe.
11 Let not an evill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth; evill ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thankes unto thy Name: the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haſte unto mee: give eare unto my voyce when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer bee ſet foorth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting up of my hands as the evening ſacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth; keepe the doore of my lips:
4 Encline not mine heart to any evill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let mee not eate of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a kindneſſe, and let him reproove me, it ſhall be an excellent oyle, which ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrowen in ſtony places they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth: as when one kutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, leave not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they have laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maſchil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD; I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee as a thirſtie land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like unto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe mee to heare thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know ¶ way wherein I ſhould walk, for

for I lift up my ſoule unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I fly unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God: thy ſpirit is good: leade mee into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

BLeſſed be the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ſalvation to kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growne up in their youth: that our daughters may bee as corner-ſtones, poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affoording all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Davids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatnes is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, & ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Majeſty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy Kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your truſt in Princes, nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth: he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for ever,

7 Which

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, ỹ LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he releeveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of ỹ wicked he turneth upside downe.

10 The LORD shall reigne for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises to our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Ierusalem; he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart; and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres; he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power; his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meeke; hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving, sing praise upon the harp unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth; who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountaines,

9 He giveth to the beasts his food; and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him; in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders; and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement upon earth; his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll; he scatereth the hoare-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels; who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them; he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Iacob; his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgements, they have not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens; praise him in ỹ heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels; praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise yee him Sonne and Moone; praise him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens; and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD; for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for ever and ever; hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth; ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines; and all hilles; fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell; creeping things, and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; Princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens; olde men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints; even of the children of Israel, a people neere unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise ye the LORD; sing unto the LORD a new song; and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance; let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people; he will beautifie the meeke with salvation.

5 Let the Saints be joyfull in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth; & a two edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen; and punishments upon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines; and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written; This honour have all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary; praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet; praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

4 Praise him with ỹ timbrel & dance; praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals; praise him upon the hie sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Proverbes of Solomon, the ſonne of David King of Iſrael.

2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding.

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdome, juſtice, and judgement, and equity,

4 To give ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attaine unto wiſe counſels:

6 To underſtand a Proverbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

7 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they ſhall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurke privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive, as the grave and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit.

13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile:

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path;

16 For their feet run to evill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their owne blood; they lurke privily for their owne lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gaine; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wiſdome cryeth without, ſhe uttereth her voyce in the ſtreets;

21 She cryeth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates; in the city ſhe uttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my ſpirit unto you, I will make knowne my words unto you.

24 ¶ Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe;

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth upon you;

28 Then ſhall they call upon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not find me;

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell; they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne diviſes.

32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of evill.

CHAP. II.

MY ſon, if thou wilt receive my words, & hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to underſtanding;

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, and lifteſt up thy voyce for underſtanding;

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her as for hid treaſures;

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wiſdome; out of his mouth commeth knowledge and underſtanding.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſdome for the righteous; hee is a buckler to them that walke uprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keepe thee;

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe;

14 Who rejoyce to doe evill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in ¶ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land; and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall bee rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keepe my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee;

3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: binde them about thy necke; write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding, in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not unto thine owne understanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD and depart from evill.

8 It shall bee health to thy navell, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, hee correcteth, even as a father the sonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is ¶ man that findeth wisdome, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of silver, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy is every one that reteineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart frō thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome, and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life unto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strife not with a man without cause; if he have done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Envie thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare ye children the instruction of a father: & attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and onely beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart reteine my wordes: keepe my commandements and live.

5 Get wisdome, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisdome is the principall thing: therefore get wisedome: and withall thy getting, get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 Shee shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shall shee deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdome: I have led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be

be ſtraitened, and when thou runneſt thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoide it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not, except they have done miſchief, and their ſleepe is taken away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life,

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, remoove thy foot from evill.

CHAP. V.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, and bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony-combe, and her mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, harpe as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooveable that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leaſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger.

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed.

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as that loving Hind, and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall be holden with the coarts of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatnes of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger.

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy ſelfe, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a birde from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler.

8 Provideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe?

11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes is in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhall hee be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate, yea, ſeven are an abomination unto him?

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that diviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My sonne keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou wakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For the Commandement is a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultresse wil hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his cloathes not to be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her shall not bee innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when hee is hungry:
31 But if he be found, hee shall restore seven fold, hee shall give all the substance of his house.
32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jelousie is the rage of a man: therefore hee will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransome; neither will bee rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay up my commaundements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, and live: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman,
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the blacke and darke night;
10 And behold, there met him a woman with ‖ attire of an harlot, & subtil of heart.
11 (Shee is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him; and with an impudent face said unto him;
14 I have peace-offerings with mee; this day have I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I foorth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey,
20 He hath taken a bagge of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes.
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her waves, goe not astray in her pathes.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
27 Her house is the way of hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome cry; and understanding put foorth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 Shee cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisedome: and ye fooles be yee of an understanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are in righteouſneſſe, there is nothing froward or perverſe in them.

9 They are all plaine to him y understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choyce gold.

11 For wiſedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of wittie inventions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate evill: pride and arrogancie, and the evill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſdome: I am underſtanding, I have ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree juſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and nobles, even all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choiſe ſilver.

20 I leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of Iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought foorth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hils, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when hee ſet a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

28 When hee eſtabliſhed the cloudes above: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 When hee gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was dayly his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

35 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life: and ſhall obtaine favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent foorth her maidens, ſhee cryeth upon the higheſt place of the city:

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live; and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 Hee that reprooveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.

8 Reproove not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee; rebuke a wiſe man, & he will love thee.

9 Give inſtruction to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy is underſtanding.

11 For by me thy daies ſhalbe multiplied: & the years of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ A fooliſh woman is clamorous: ſhe is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe, on a ſeat in the high places of the city:

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her gheſts are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe proverbs of Solomon: A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is the heavineſſe of his mother.

2 Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſnes delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth with a ſlacke hand; but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He

5 He that gathereth in the Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings are upon the head of the juſt: but violence coverett the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the juſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes, ſhall be knowen.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but love covereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poore is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne; but hee that refraineth his lips is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is as choice ſilver; the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many; but fooles die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It is a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe; but a man of underſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him; but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more; but the righteous is an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to ỹ teeth, & as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is ỹ ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes; but the yeares of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous ſhall bee gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the upright; but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall never be remooved; but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth foorth wiſedome; but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance is abomination to the LORD: but a juſt weight is his delight.

2 When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in their owne naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright, the city is exalted; but it is overthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell is, the people falls: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes tendeth to life; ſo he ỹ purſueth evill, purſueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD; but ſuch as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyne in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 As a jewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout; ſo is

is a faire woman which is without diſcre-tion.

23 The deſire of ỹ righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meet; but it tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne the people, ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing ſhall be upon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole ſhall bee ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth ſoules, is wiſe.

31 Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe is bruti ſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the roote of the righteous ſhall not be mooved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crowne to her huſband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, is as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is of a perverſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, is better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, ſhalbe ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons is void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the net of evill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A man ſhalbe ſatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhalbe rendred unto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſell is wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is preſently knowne: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evill: but to the counſellers of peace, is joy.

21 There ſhall no evill happen to the juſt, but the wicked ſhalbe filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly, are his delight.

23 A prudent man conſealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ſlothfull ſhalbe under tribute.

25 Heavineſſe in the heart of a man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour; but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull man roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſnes is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours ſhall eat violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that is upright in the way; but wickedneſſe overthroweth the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lampe of the wicked ſhall put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but

but with the well advised is wisedome.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, shalbe rewarded.

14 The Law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth w knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from evill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed:

21 Evill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but hee that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 Hee that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but bee that is perverse in his wayes, despised him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent is to understand his way: but ỹ folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrowne: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from evill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He ỹ is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated even of his owne neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that devise evill? but mercy and trueth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fooles is folly.

25 A true witnesse delivereth soules: but the deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the Kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproach to any people.

35 The Kings favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evill and the good.

4 A wholsome tongue is a tree of life: but perversnesse therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction; but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenewes of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of ỹ wise disperse knowledge; but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD; but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD; but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way; and he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD; how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him; neither will he goe unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance; but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge; but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evill; but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbes where love is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife; but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisedome; but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsell, purposes are disappointed; but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answere of his mouth; and a word spoken in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud; but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD; but the words of the pure, are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house; but he that hateth gifts, shal live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer; but the mouth of the wicked powreth out evill things.

29 The LORD is farre from the wicked; but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth ỹ heart; and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule; but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth understanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is ỹ instruction of wisdome, and before honor is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of man are cleane in his owne eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy workes unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe; yea, even the wicked for the day of evill.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD; though hand joyne in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from evill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD; he maketh even his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great revenewes without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the King; his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and ballance, are the LORDS; all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse; for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and his favour is a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The

17 The high way of the upright, is to depart from evill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoule.

18 Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and whoſo truſteth in the Lord, happy is he.

21 The wiſe in heart, ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Vnderſtanding is a welſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The hearts of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are as an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe, for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, & leadeth him unto ỹ way that is not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: mooving his lips he bringeth evill to paſſe.

31 The hoary-head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame, and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for ſilver, and the furnace for gold, but the Lord trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heede to falſe lips: and a lyar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities ſhall not be unpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe lying lips a Prince.

8 A gift is as a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 Hee that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love: but hee that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An evill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall bee ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo rewardeth evill for good, evill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that juſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the juſt: even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing hee hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is borne for adverſity:

18 A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands, and becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 Hee loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 He ỹ begetteth a foole, doeth it to his ſorrow: & the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wiſedome is before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 A fooliſh ſonne is a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt, is not good, nor to ſtrike Princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Even a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: and he that ſhutteth his lips is eſteemed a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire, a man having ſeparated himſelfe; ſeeketh and intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelfe.

3 When ỹ wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, & with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well ſpring of wiſedome as a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 The wordes of a Tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the inmoſt parts of the belly.

9 Hee alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before deſtruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, ſeemeth juſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee* wonne then a ſtrong citie; and *their* contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhall bee ſatisfied with the fruite of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly; and there is a friend *that* ſticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo that the ſoule bee without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: & his heart fretteth againſt the Lord.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 A falſe witnes ſhall not be unpuniſhed; and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth wiſedome, loveth his owne ſoule; he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall find good.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee unpuniſhed; and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole; much leſſe for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon; but his favour is as dew upon the graſſe.

13 A fooliſh ſonne is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnes caſteth into a deepe ſleepe; and an idle ſoule ſhall ſuffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule; but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given, will he pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment; for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou muſt *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receive inſtruction, that thou maieſt be wiſe in the latter end.

21 There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe; and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied; he ſhall not be viſited with evill.

24 A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring *it* to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple will beware; and reproove one that hath underſtanding, & he will underſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

1 WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is a raging; and whoſoever is deceived thereby, is not wiſe.

2 The feare of a King is as the roaring

of a Lyon: who so provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

8 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every foole will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime every one his owne goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

8 A King ỹ sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD made even both of them.

13 Love not sleepe, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewell.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpose is established by counsell; and with good advice make warre.

19 Hee that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Who so curseth his father or his mother, his lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evill; but wait on the LORD, & he shal save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false ballance is not good.

24 Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his owne way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vowes to make enquiry.

26 A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preserve the King; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound cleanseth away evill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To doe justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to doe judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure his worke is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soule of the wicked desireth evill: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to doe judgement: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure, shall be a poore man: hee that loveth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressor for ỹ upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the sloathfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shall perish; but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell; but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himselfe; but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility, and the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine up a child in the way he should goe; and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore: and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for hee giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the King shalbe his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and hee overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The sloathfull man saith, There is a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of the strange woman is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and hee that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bowe downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge:

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD, I have made knowne to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou mightest answere the words of trueth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he is poore; neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the Lord will plead their cause, & spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not goe,

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that stricke hands, or of them that are sureties for debts:

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remoove not the ancient land-marke which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHē thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties; for they are deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich; cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an evill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he; Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole; for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remoove not the old land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, hee shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the

child; for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soule from hell.

15 My sonne if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall rejoyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners, but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drousinesse shall cloth a man with ragges.

22 Hearken unto thy father ỹ begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, also wisdome and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce, and hee that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall bee glad, and she that bare thee, shall rejoyce.

26 My sonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 For an whore is a deepe ditch, and a strange women is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who hath woe? woe hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it mooveth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt bee as he that lyeth downe in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lyeth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken mee shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious against evill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safety.

7 Wisedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that deviseth to doe evill, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbeare to deliver them that are drawne unto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider it? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eat thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome be unto thy soule; when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoyle not his resting-place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up againe; but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart bee glad when he stumbleth;

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, & he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy selfe because of evill men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall bee no reward to the evill man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King; and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 These things also *belong* to the wise; It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kisse his lips that giveth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause; & deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say

29 Say not, I will doe ſo to him as hee hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of underſtanding;

31 And lo, it was al grown over w̄ thorns, & nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, and conſidered it well, I looked upon it, and received inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THeſe are alſo Proverbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, & the heart of Kings is unſearcheable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, & there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Put not foorth thy ſelfe in ỹ preſence of ỹ King, & ſtand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes have ſeene.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt thou know not what to do in ỹ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy cauſe w̄ thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcover not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reproover upon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt: ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him; for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee; leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe; leſt he be weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, is a maule, & a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemie bee hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirſtie, give him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire upon his head, & the LORD ſhal reward thee.

23 The North wind driveth away raines; ſo doeth angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

25 As cold water to a thirſtie ſoule; ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony; ſo for men to ſearch their own glory, is not glory.

28 Hee that hath no rule over his owne ſpirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harveſt; ſo honor is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As ỹ bird by wandrings, as ỹ ſwallow by flying; ſo the curſe cauſeles ſhall not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leaſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leaſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giveth honour to a foole;

9 As a thorne goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite; ſo a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own cōceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaith; There is a Lyon in the way, a Lyon is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth upon his hinges; ſo doeth the ſlothfull upon his bed.

15 The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, it grieveth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, and medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that

taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death.

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindled strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, are as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When hee speaketh faire, beleeve him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednes shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a stone, it will returne upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger, and no thine owne lips.

3 A stone is heavy, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not: neither goe in to thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse unto him:

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand which bewrayeth it selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the estate of thy flocks, and looke well to thy herds:

24 For riches are not for ever: and doeth the crowne endure to every generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy cloathing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food: for the food of thy household and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the Princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge, the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Evill men understand not judgement: but they that seeke the LORD, understand all things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then hee that is perverse in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law is a wise sonne: but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gaine, increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pittie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an evill way, he shall fall himselfe unto his owne pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his owne conceit:

: but the poore that hath understanding, rcheth him out.
11 When righteous men doe rejoyce, re is great glory: but when the wicked e, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sinnes, shall not osper: but who so confesseth and forseth them, shall have mercy.
14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: t hee that hardeneth his heart, shall fall to mischief.
15 As a roaring lyon and a ranging beare, is a wicked ruler over the poore people.
16 The Prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressour, but he that teth covetousnes, shall prolong his dayes.
17 A man that doth violence to the blood any person, shall flie to the pit, let no an stay him.
18 Who so walketh uprightly, shall bee ed: but hee that is perverse in his wayes, all fall at once.
19 Hee that tilleth his land, shall have enty of bread: but he that followeth after ine persons, shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithfull man shall abound with essings: but he that maketh hast to bee ch, shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons, is not good: r a piece of bread that man wil transgres.
22 Hee that hasteth to be rich, hath an ill eye, and considereth not that povertie all come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards hall finde more favour, then he that flatterth with the tongue.
24 Who so robbeth his father or his other, and saith, It is no transgression, the me is the companion of a destroyer.
25 Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth p strife, but hee that putteth his trust in he LORD, shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is foole: but who so walked wisely, hee hall be delivered.
27 He that giveth to the poore, shall not acke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall ave many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.
3 Who so loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.
4 The King by Iudgement, stablisheth the land: but hee that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth, his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evill man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.
8 Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth w a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seeke his soule.
11 A foole uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his servants are wicked.
13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 The King that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for ever.
15 The rod and reproofe give wisdome: but a childe left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soule.
18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though hee understand, he will not answere.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his sonne at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.
25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.
26 Many seeke the rulers favour: but every mans judgement *commeth* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, even the prophecie: The man spake unto Ithiel: even unto Ithiel and Ucal.
2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdome, nor have the knowledge of the holy.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his sonnes name: if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure? hee *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest hee reproove thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me them not before I die.

8 Remoove farre from me vanitie and lies: give mee neither povertie nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full and deny thee, & say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their law-teeth as knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied; yea, foure things say not, It is enough:

16 The grave and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not: It is enough:

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother; the ravens of the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, which it cannot beare:

22 For a servant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman whē she is maried, & an handmaid ỹ is heire to her mistris.

24 There bee foure things which are little upon the earth; but they are exceeding wise:

25 The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocke.

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things, which go well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lyon which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A grey-hound, an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy selfe: or if thou hast thought evill, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of King Lemuel: the prophecie which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what the son of my wombe? and what, the son of my vowes!

3 Give not thy strength unto woman, nor thy waies unto ỹ which destroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes strong drinke:

5 Lest they drink and forget the Law, and pervert the judgement of any of ỹ afflicted.

6 Give strong drinke unto him that is ready to perish; and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ỹ dumbe, in ỹ cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evill all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants shippes, she bringeth her food from a farre.

15 She ariseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 Shee perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea shee reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are cloathed with skarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry

estry; her cloathing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of ỹ land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her cloathing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household; & eateth not the bread of idlenes.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty is vaine; *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Ierusalē.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour, which he taketh under the Sunne?
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth; but the earth bideth for ever.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about unto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they returne againe.
8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may bee said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was King over Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seeke, and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done under heaven; this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seene all the workes that are done under the Sunne, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight; and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisedome then all they that have beene before mee in Ierusalem; yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.
17 And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnes & folly; I perceived also that this is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisdome is much grief; and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure; and behold, this also is vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad; and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to give my self unto wine; (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe under the heaven, all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them, of all kind of fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith ỹ wood that bringeth forth trees;
7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings & of the provinces; I gate me men-singers and women-singers, & the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments; and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem, also my wisdome remained with me.
10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not frō them, I withheld not my heart frō any joy; for my heart rejoyced in all my labor, & this was my portion of all my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe; and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I returned my selfe to behold wisdome, & madnes, & folly; for what can the man doe, that commeth after the King?

even that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

14 The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceived alſo, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo is vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the foole for ever, ſeeing that which now is, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten: and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe ỹ work that is wrought under ỹ Sun, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity & vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the Sun: becauſe I ſhould leave it under the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhalbe a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall hee have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart, to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke under the Sunne.

21 For there is a man, whoſe labour is in wiſdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he leave it *for* his portion. This alſo is vanity, and a great evill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are ſorrowes, and his travell grief: yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat & drink, & that he ſhould make his ſoule enjoy good in his labor. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from ỹ hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who elſe can haſten hereunto more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that is good in his ſight, wiſdome, and knowledge, and ỹ joy: but to the ſinner hee giveth travell, to gather, and to heape up, that he may give to him that is good before God: This alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

TO every thing there *is* a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke up that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake down, & a time to build up.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh; a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, & a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe; a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow; a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to ỹ ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time; alſo he hath ſe the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ỹ there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, & to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eate and drinke, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doeth, it ſhall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God doth it that men ſhould feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the Sun the place of judgement, that wickedneſs *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe that iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in my heart, God ſhall judge the righteous, & the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpoſe, & for every worke.

18 I ſaid in my heart, concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: yea they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt, for all is vanity.

20 All goe unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the Sunne: and behold, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the ſide of the oppreſſers there was power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praiſed the dead, which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which
ath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the
ill worke that is done under the Sunne.
4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all travaile, and
very right worke, that for this a man is en-
ied of his neighbour; this *is* alſo vanity
d vexation of ſpirit.
5 The foole ſoldeth his hands together,
d eateth his owne fleſh.
6 Better is an handfull with quietneſſe,
en both the hands full with travell and
xation of ſpirit.
7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity un-
r the Sunne.
8 There is one *alone*, and there is not a
cond, yea, he hath neither childe nor bro-
er: yet is there no end of all his labour:
either is his eye ſatisfied with riches, nei-
er ſaith he, For whom doe I labour, and
reave my ſoule of good? this is alſo va-
ty, yea, it is a ſore travell.
9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe
ey have a good reward for their labour:
10 For if they fall, the one will lift up
s fellow: but woe to him that is alone
hen he falleth: for he hath not another to
lpe him up.
11 Againe, if two lie together, then they
ave heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?
12 And if one prevaile againſt him, two
all withſtand him: and a threefold cord
not quickly broken.
13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe child,
en an old and foolish King, who will no
ore be admoniſhed.
14 For out of priſon hee commeth to
igne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his
ngdome becommeth poore.
15 I conſidered all the living, which
alke under the Sunne, with the ſecond
ild that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.
16 There is no end of all the people, even
f all that have been before them: they alſo
come after ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely
is alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foot when thou goeſt to the
houſe of God, and bee more ready to
eare, then to give the ſacrifice of fooles:
or they conſider not that they doe evill.
2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not
ine heart bee haſty to utter any thing be-
re God: for God is in heaven, and thou
pon earth, therefore let thy words be few.
3 For a dreame commeth through the
ultitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce
knowne by multitude of words.
4 When thou voweſt a vowe unto God,
efer not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure
fooles: pay that which thou haſt vowed.
5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow,
en that thou ſhouldeſt vowe and not pay.
6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to
neither ſay thou before ỹ Angel, ỹ it was
error: wherefore ſhould God be angry at
thy voice, & deſtroy ỹ work of thine hands?
7 For in the multitude of dreames, and
many words, there are alſo divers vanities:
but feare thou God.
8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt ỹ oppreſſion of the poore,
and violent perverting of judgement and
juſtice in a province, marvel not at the mat-
ter: for he that is higher then the higheſt,
regardeth, and there be higher then they.
9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for
all: the king himſelf is ſerved by the field.
10 He that loveth ſi'ver, ſhall not be ſa-
tisfied with ſilver, nor he that loveth abun-
dance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanity.
11 When goods increaſe, they are in-
creaſed that eat them: and what good is
there to the owners thereof, ſaving the be-
holding of them with their eyes?
12 The ſleep of a labouring man is ſweet,
whether he eat little or much: but the abun-
dance of the rich wil not ſuffer him to ſleep.
13 There is a ſore evill, which I have ſeen
under the Sunne; *namely*, riches kept for
the owners thereof to their hurt.
14 But thoſe riches periſh by evill travel;
and he begetteth a ſon, and there is nothing
in his hand.
15 As hee came foorth of his mothers
wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he
came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour,
which he may carry away in his hand.
16 And this alſo is a ſore evill, that in all
points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe; and what
profit hath he that hath labored for ỹ wind?
17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darke-
neſſe, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath
with his ſickneſſe.
18 ¶ Behold, that which I have ſeene: it
is good and comely for one to eat and to
drinke, and to enjoy the good of all his
labour, that he taketh under the Sunne, all
the dayes of his life which God giveth him:
for it is his portion.
19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given
riches & wealth, and hath given him power
to eat thereof, and to take his portion, & to
rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.
20 For he ſhall not much remember the
dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth
him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an evill, which I have ſeen under
the Sun, and it is common among men:
2 A man to whom God hath given riches,
wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth
nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth;
yet God giveth him not power to eat there-
of, but a ſtranger eateth it; This is vanity,
and it is an evill diſeaſe.
3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children,
and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of
his years be many, and his ſoule be not filled
with good, & alſo that he have no buriall, I
ſay, that an untimely birth is better then he.
4 For he commeth in with vanity, and
depar-

departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered in darkeneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowne *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice told, yet hath he ſeen no good: Doe not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth ẏ *is* good for man in *this* life, all ẏ daies of his vain life, which he ſpendeth as a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhalbe after him under the Sun?

CHAP. VII.

A *good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

5 It is better to heare ẏ rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes under a pot, ſo is the laughter of a foole: this alſo is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely, oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former daies were better then theſe: for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſdome is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſdome is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity bee joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in ẏ dayes of my vanity, there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

16 Bee not righteous over much, neither make thy ſelfe over wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men, which are in the city.

20 For there is not a juſt man upon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken, leaſt thou heare thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 All this have I prooved by wiſdome: I ſaid, I wil be wiſe, but it was far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 I applyed mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſdome, and the reaſon of things, & to know the wickedneſs of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe, and madneſſe.

26 And I find more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares, and nets, and her hands *as* bands, whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the Preacher) counting one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not; one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Loe, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldnes of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I counſel thee to keep the kings commandement, & that in regard of ẏ oath of God.

3 Bee not haſty to goe out of his ſight, ſtand not in an evill thing, for hee doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power; and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who

5 Whoſo keepeth the Commandement, ſhall feele no evill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time and judgement: therefore the miſerie of man is great upon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall bee?

8 There is no man that hath power over the ſpirit, to retaine the ſpirit; neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no diſcharge in that warr, neither ſhal wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeene, and applied my heart unto every worke, that is done under the Sunne; there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another, to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done; this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an evill work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men, is fully ſet in them to doe evill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe evill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that it ſhalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, and there be juſt men unto whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the righteous; I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

15 Then I commanded mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the Sunne, then to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry; for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdome, & to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth; (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done under the Sunne; becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know it, yet ſhall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this, I conſidered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, *by* all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all; there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the uncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not; as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; and he that ſweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evill among all things that are done under the Sunne, that there is one event unto all, yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of evill, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they live, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope; for a living dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love and their hatred, and their envy is now periſhed; neither *have* they any more a portion for ever, in any thing that is done under the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with joy, & drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife, whom thou loveſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which hee hath given thee under the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion, in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the Sunne.

10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to doe, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the grave, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw under the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an evill time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wiſdome have I ſeen alſo under the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great unto me.

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 Then ſaid I, Wiſdome *is* better then ſtrength: nevertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſdome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary, to send forth a stinking savour: so doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand:* but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool, walketh by the way, his wisdome faileth *him,* and he saith to every one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evill *which* I have seen under the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low places.

7 I have seene servants upon horses, and Princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooved stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then hee must put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischievous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall bee: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, & thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenes of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber; for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evill shall bee upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes, to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man live many yeares, and rejoyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remoove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evill dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine.

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes, be darkened:

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streete, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of ỹ bird, & all ỹ daughters of musick shalbe brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, & fears shall be in the way, and the Almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to the earth as

as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities (ſaith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, hee ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many proverbes.

10 The Preacher ſought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written, was upright, even words of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, which are given from one ſhepheard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed; of making many bookes, there is no end, & much ſtudy is a wearines of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God ſhall bring every worke into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of ſongs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth; for thy love is better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is as oyntment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee; the King hath brought mee into his chambers; we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine; the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaine of Solomon.

6 Looke not upon mee, becauſe I am blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked upon me; my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell mee (O thou whom my ſoule loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou maketh thy flock to reſt at noone; for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes of jewels, thy neck with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluſter of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou art faire, my love: behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou art faire, my beloved, a pleaſant; alſo our bed is greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo is my beloved among the ſons. I ſate downe under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

4 Hee brought mee to the banquetting-houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not up, nor awake my love, till hee pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved! behold! hee commeth leaping upon the mountaines, skipping upon the hils.

9 My beloved is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelf thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloved ſpake & ſaid unto me, Riſe up, my love, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away; turne my beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoule loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him, whom my ſoule loveth; I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me; to whom I ſaid, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loveth; I held him, and would not let him goe, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not up, nor awake my love till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesſe like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons; threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael;

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre; every man hath his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go foorth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou art faire my love, behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doves eyes within thy lockes; the haire is as a flocke of goats, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſheepe that are even ſhorne which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one beare twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thred of ſkarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy Temples are like a piece of a pome-granate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of David, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breaſts are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies,

6 Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 Thou art all faire, my love, there is no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the Lyons dens, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou haſt raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt raviſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe? how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the hony-combe: hony and milke *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pome-granates, with pleaſant fruits, Camphire with ſpikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chief ſpices:

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North-winde, and come thou South, blow upon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I have gathered my mirrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my hony, I have drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloved!

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voyce of my beloved that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were mooved for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawen himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found

found mee: they ſmote mee, they wounded mee, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile, from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloved that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddie, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his lockes are buſhie, and blacke as a Raven.

12 His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of water, waſhed *with* milk, & fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, *as* ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly is as bright Ivory, overlaid with Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an* army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they have overcome mee: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pome-granate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore queens, & foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhee is the choiſe one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, & bleſſed her; yea, the queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning; faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pome-granates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my ſoule made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that wee may looke upon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O Princes daughter! the joints of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy navell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts are like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Ivory: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looked toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palme-tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth downe ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come my beloved, let us goe forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up earely to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape appeare, and the pome-granates bud foorth, there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates are all manner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

OThat thou wert as my brother, that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! when I ſhould find thee without, I ſhould kiſſe thee, yet I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pome-granate.

3 His left hand ſhould be under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that yee ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhee brought thee foorth, that bare thee:

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale upon thy heart, as a ſeale upon thine arme: for love is ſtrong as death, jealouſie is cruell as the grave: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for.

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon hath a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt have a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ Make haſte my beloved, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart upon the mountaines of ſpices.

The BOOKE of the PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters cribbe: but Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of evill doers, children that are corrupters: they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? yee will revolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, even unto the head, there is no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they have not beene cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey is deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers devoure it in your preſence, and it is deſolate as overthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, wee ſhould have beene as Sodome, and we ſhould have beene like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Give eare unto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, & the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of hee-goats.

12 When yee come to appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incenſe is an abomination unto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity even the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when yee make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, ceaſe to doe evill:

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke judgement, relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as skarlet, they ſhall bee as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall bee as woolle.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the LORD, the LORD of Hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand upon thee,

d purely purge away thy droſſe, and take way all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at first, and thy counſellers as at the begin-ng; afterwards thou ſhalt bee called the ty of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with judge-ent, and her converts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the deſtruction of the tranſgreſ-ors, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together; d they that forſake the LORD ſhall bee nſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks hich ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be con-unded for the gardens *y*e have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe deth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, and the ker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both me together, and none ſhal quench them.

CHAP. II.

The word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz aw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt yes, that the mountaine of the LORDS uſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the ountaines, and ſhall be exalted above the s; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, me ye, and let us go up to the mountaine the LORD, to the houſe of the God of ob, and he will teach us of his wayes, we will walke in his paths; for out of n ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the rd of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, ſhall rebuke many people; and they ll beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ll not lift up ſword againſt nation, nei-r ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let us lke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy ple the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be eniſhed from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſ-ers like the Philiſtines, and they pleaſe uſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and d, neither *is there* any end of their trea-s: their land is alſo full of horſes, nei-r is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they rſhip the work of their own hands, that ich their owne fingers have made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, the great man humbleth himſelfe; there-e forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee he duſt for feare of the LORD, and for glory of his Majeſty.

11 The lofty lookes of man ſhalbe hum-d, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be wed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall xalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoaſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and hee ſhall be brought low:

13 And upon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oakes of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountaines, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man ſhall be bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of man ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caves of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Majeſty: when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath is his noſtrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoaſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, & from Iudah the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war: the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to bee their Princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behave himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, & let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not bee an healer: for in my houſe is neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſin as Sodome, they hide it not: woe unto their ſoule, for they have rewarded evill unto themſelves.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that it ſhall bee well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked, it ſhall bee ill with him, for the reward of his hands ſhall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſors, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cauſe thee to erre, and deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to pleade, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, & the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up ỹ vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

15 What meane *ye that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the face of the poore, ſaith the Lord God of hoaſtes?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will diſcover their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feete, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legges, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pins,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And ỹt ſhall come to paſſe, that in ſtead of ſweet ſmell there ſhall bee ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent: and in ſtead of well-ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloath: *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne, and ſhe being deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD bee beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhalbe* excellent, and comly for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Ieruſalem.

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the bloud of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, & upon her aſſemblies a cloud, ſmoake by day, and the ſhining of flaming fire by night? for upon all the glory *ſhall be* a defence.

6 And there ſhall be a Tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo made a wine-preſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have beene done more to my vineyard, ỹ I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come up briars and thornes; I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoaſtes is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah his pleaſant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppreſſions; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that joyne houſe to houſe: that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoaſtes, Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, even great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Wo

11 ¶ Woe unto them that rise up early
the morning, that they may follow
ong drinke, that continue untill night,
wine inflame them.
12 And the harp, and the viole, the tabret
d pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but
y regard not the worke of the LORD,
ther consider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into
ptivity, because they *have* no knowledge;
d their honourable men *are* famished,
d their multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe,
d opened her mouth without measure; and
r glory, and their multitude, and their
mpe, and hee that rejoyceth shall descend
o it.
15 And the meane man shall be brought
wne, & the mighty man shalbe humbled,
d the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hoastes shall be
alted in judgement, and God that is holy,
albe sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shall the lambes feed after their
anner, and the waste places of the fat ones
all strangers eate.
18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity
ith coards of vanity, and sinne as it were
ith a cart rope;
19 That say let him make speed, and
sten his worke, that we may see it; and let
counsell of the holy One of Israel draw
gh and come, that we may know it.
20 ¶ Woe unto them that call evill good,
d good evill, that put darknes for light,
d light for darknesse, that put bitter for
eet, and sweet for bitter.
21 Woe unto them that are wise in their
wne eyes, and prudent in their own sight.
22 Woe unto them that are mighty to
nke wine, and men of strength to mingle
rong drinke.
23 Which justifie the wicked for reward,
d take away the righteousnesse of the
ghteous from him.
24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the
bble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe,
their root shall be rottennesse, and their
ossome shall goe up as dust: because they
ve cast away the Law of the LORD of
astes, and despised the word of the holy
ne of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD
indled against his people: and hee hath
retched foorth his hand against them, and
ath smitten them, and the hils did trem-
le, and their carkeises were torne in the
iddest of the streets: for all this his anger
not turned away, but his hand is stret-
hed out still.
26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the
ations from farre, and will hisse unto them
rom the end of the earth: and behold, they
hall come with speed swiftly.
27 None shall be weary, nor stumble a-
mongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe,
neither shal the girdle of their loins be loo-
sed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.
28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all
their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall
be counted like flint, and their wheeles like
a whirlewind.
29 Their roaring shalbe like a lyon, they
shall roare like young lyons, yea they shall
roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall
cary it away safe, and none shall deliver it.
30 And in that day they shall roare a-
gainst them, like the roaring of the Sea, and
if *one* looke unto the land, behold darke-
nesse and sorrow, and the light is darkened
in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeare that King Vzziah died, I saw
also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high
& lifted up, & his traine filled the Temple.
2 Above it stood the Seraphims: each
one *had* fixe wings, with twaine he covered
his face; and with twaine hee covered his
feet, and with twaine he did flie.
3 And one cryed unto another, and said,
Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hoasts, the
whole earth is full of his glory.
4 And the postes of the doore mooved
at the voyce of him that cryed, & the house
was filled with smoake.
5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am un-
done; because I am a man of uncleane lips,
and I dwell in the midst of a people of un-
cleane lips: for mine eyes have seene the
King, the LORD of hoastes.
6 Then flew one of the Seraphims unto
me, having a live coal in his hand, which he
had taken with the tongs from off the altar.
7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and
said, Loe this hath touched thy lips, & thine
iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.
8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, say-
ing, whom shall I send, and who will goe
for us? Then I said; Here am I, send me.
9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this peo-
ple; Heare ye indeed, but understand not:
and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat, and
make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes,
lest they see with their eyes, and heare with
their eares, and understand with their heart,
and convert and be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he
answered, Vntill the cities be wasted with-
out inhabitant, and the houses without man,
and the land be utterly desolate.
12 And the LORD have removed men
farre away, and there be a great forsaking,
in the mids of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and
it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a
Teyle-tree, and as an oake whose sub-
stance is in them, when they cast their
leaves: so the holy seede shall bee the sub-
stance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin ℣ King of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel went up towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not prevaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim; and his heart was mooved, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-iashub thy son at the end of the conduit of the upper-poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say unto him; Take heed and be quiet; Feare not, neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken evill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us goe up against Iudah, and vexe it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a King in the midst of it, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares, shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake againe unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; aske it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall give you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceive and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes, that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah: even the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, & for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and upon all thornes, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall give, he shall eate butter; for butter and hony shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day that every place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall bee digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes; but it shalbe for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, ℣ LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roule, & write in it with a mans pen, cõcerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went unto the Prophetesse, and shee conceived and bare a sonne; then said the LORD to mee, Call his Name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before ℣ child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, ℣ Lord bringeth up upon them ℣ waters of the River, strong and many, even the King of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come up over all his channels, and goe over all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall overflow, and goe over: he shall reach even to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O yee people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and give eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and

ut ſelves, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.
10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall
me to nought; ſpeake the word, and it
all not ſtand, for God is with us.
11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me with a
ong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould
t walke in the way of this people, ſaying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them
whō this people ſhal ſay, A confederacy;
ither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoaſts him-
ſelfe, and let him be your feare, and let him
your dread.
14 And he ſhalbe for a Sanctuary; but for
tone of ſtumbling, & for a rock of offence
both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and
r a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.
15 And many among them ſhal ſtumble &
, and be broken, & be ſnared, & be taken.
16 Bind up the Teſtimony, ſeale the Law
ong my diſciples.
17 And I will wait upon the LORD that
deth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and
will looke for him.
18 Behold, I, and the children whom the
ORD hath given mee, *are* for ſignes, and
r wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of
aſtes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you;
eke unto them, that have familiar ſpirits,
d unto wizards that peepe and that mut-
: ſhould not a people ſeeke unto their
od? for the living to the dead?
20 To the Law and to the Teſtimony: if
y ſpeake not according to this word, it is
cauſe there is no light in them.
21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly
ſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to
ſe, that when they ſhall bee hungry, they
ll fret themſelves; and curſe their King,
their God, and looke upward.
22 And they ſhall looke unto the earth:
behold, trouble and darkeneſſe, dim-
ſe of anguiſh: and they ſhall bee driven
darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Everthleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be
ſuch as was in her vexation, when at
firſt bee lightly afflicted the land of Ze-
lun, and the land of Naphtali, and after-
ard did more grievouſly afflict her by the
y of the ſea, beyond Iordane in Galilee
the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkeneſſe,
ve ſeene a great light: they that dwell in
e land of the ſhadow of death, upon them
th the light ſhined.
3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and*
increaſed the joy: they joy before thee,
cording to the joy in harveſt, *and* as men
oyce when they divide the ſpoyle.
4 For thou haſt broke the yoke of his
rden, & the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod
his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.
5 For every battell of the Warriour is
with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in
blood: but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and*
fewell of fire.
6 For unto us a Childe is borne, unto us
a Sonne is given, and the government ſhall
bee upon his ſhoulder; and his Name ſhall
bee called Wonderfull, Counſeller, The
mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The
Prince of peace.
7 Of the increaſe of his government and
peace *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne
of David, and upon his kingdome, to order
it, and to ſtabliſh it with judgement and
with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever:
the zeale of the LORD of hoaſts will per-
forme this.
8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word unto Iacob,
and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.
9 And all the people ſhall know, *even* E-
phraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria,
that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;
10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee
will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycō-
mores are cut downe, but wee will change
them into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the
adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyne
his enemies together.
12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines
behinde, and they ſhall devoure Iſrael with
open mouth: for all this, his anger is not
turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out
ſtill.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him
that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke
the LORD of hoaſts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from
Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in
one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he is the
head: and the Prophet that teacheth lyes,
he is the taile.
16 For the leaders of this people cauſe
them to erre, and they that are led of them,
are deſtroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have no joy
in their yong men, neither ſhall have mercy
on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for every
one is an hypocrite and an evill doer, and
every mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this, his
anger is not turned away, but his hand is
ſtretched out ſtill.
18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it
ſhall devoure the briars & thornes: and ſhal
kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, & they
ſhall mount up like the lifting up of ſmoak.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of
hoaſtes is the land darkened, and the peop'e
ſhall bee as the fewell of the fire: no man
ſhall ſpare his brother.
20 And he ſhall ſnatch on the right hand,
and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left
hand, & they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhal
eat every man the fleſh of his owne arme.
21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Ma-
naſſeh:

naſſeh; and they together ſhall be againſt Iudah; for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

WOe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievouſneſſe which they have preſcribed;

2 To turne aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, & that they may rob ỹ fatherles.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe downe under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlaine; for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the prey, and to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreet.

7 Howbeit, hee meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart thinke ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut of nations not a few.

8 For hee ſaith, Are not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Charchemiſh? is not Hamath as Arphad? is not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not as I have done unto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the LORD hath performed his whole worke upon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will puniſh the fruit of the ſtout heart of the King of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done it, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent; and I have remooved the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people; and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? as if the rod ſhould ſhake it *ſelfe* againſt them that lift it up, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift up it *ſelfe*, *as if* it were no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and under his glory, hee ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame; and it ſhall burne and devoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field, both ſoule and body, and they ſhall be as when a ſtanderd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay upon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay upon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, even the remnant of Iacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant of them ſhall returne; the conſumption decreed ſhall overflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lord God of hoſts ſhall make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoaſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, bee not afraid of the Aſſyrian; he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift up his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoaſts ſhall ſtirre up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb, and *as* his rod *was* upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden ſhall bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhall bee deſtroyed because of the anointing.

28 Hee is come to Ajath, hee is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh hee hath layd up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the paſſage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim; cauſe it to be heard unto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelves to flee.

32 As yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob that day; hee ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hoaſts ſhall lop the bough with terrour; and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewen downe, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of

f the forrest with iron, and Lebanon shall all by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

A Nd there shall come fobrth a rod out of the stemme of Ieſſe, and a Branch shall row out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest pon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and unerſtanding, the ſpirit of Counſell and ight, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the eare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quicke underanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee hall not judge after ỹ ſight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge e poore, and reprove with equity, for the eeke of the earth: and he ſhall ſmite the rth with ỹ rod of his mouth, & with the eath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of s reines.

6 The wolfe alſo ſhal dwel ẇ the lambe, d ỹ leopard ſhal lie down with the kid: d the calfe, & the yong lion, & the fatling gether, and a little child ſhall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhall feed, eir young ones ſhall lie downe togethes: d the lion ſhall eate ſtraw like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on hole of the Aſpe, and the weaned childe all put his hand on the Cockatrice den.

9 They ſhall not hurt, nor deſtroy in all holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall bee l of the knowledge of the LORD, as the ters cover the Sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhal be a root Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of people; to it ſhall the Gentiles ſeeke, d his reſt ſhall be glorious.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, t the Lord ſhall ſet his hand againe the ond time, to recover the remnant of his ple which ſhalbe left, from Aſſyria, and m Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cuſh, d from Elam, and from Shinar, and from math, and from the Iſlands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhall ſet up an enſigne for the tions, and ſhall aſſemble the out-caſts of el, and gather together the diſperſed of dah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The envy alſo of Ephraim ſhall de-t, and the adverſaries of Iudah ſhall be off: Ephraim ſhall not envy Iudah, and dah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall flie upon the ſhoulders the Philiſtines toward the Weſt, they ll ſpoile them of the Eaſt together: they ll lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, d ỹ children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

15 And the LORD ſhall utterly deſtroy tongue of the Egyptian ſea, & with his ghty wind ſhall hee ſhake his hand over river, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeven ſtreames, and make men go over dry ſhod.

16 And there ſhalbe an high way for the remnant of his people; which ſhall be left from Aſſyria, like as it was to Iſrael in the day ỹ he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A Nd in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

2 Behold, God *is* my ſalvation: I will truſt, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſalvation.

3 Therefore with joy ſhall ye draw waters out of the wels of ſalvation.

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay, Praiſe the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and ſhout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THe burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift yee up a banner upon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce unto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I have commanded my ſanctified ones, I have alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highnes.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands be faint, and every mans heart ſhall melt.

8 And they ſhall be afraid: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of them, they ſhall bee in paine as a woman that travelleth: they ſhall be amazed one at another: their faces ſhall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate, and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtars of heaven, & the conſtellations thereof ſhall not give their light: the Sun ſhalbe darkned in his going forth, and the Moone ſhal not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will puniſh ỹ world for their evill, & the wicked for their iniquity: and I

will cause ſ arrogancy of ſ proud to ceaſe, & will lay low the haughtines of ſ terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remoove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turne to his owne people, and flee every one into his owne land.

15 Every one that is found, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and every one that is joyned unto them, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pity on the fruit of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdome, the beauty of the Caldees excellencie ſhall bee as when God overthrew Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall never bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tents there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there:

21 But wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of dolefull creatures, and Owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wild beaſt of the Iſlands ſhall cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: & her time is neere to come, & her daies ſhal not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And ſ people ſhall take them, & bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants, and handmaids: and they ſhall take thē captives, whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in ſ day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage, wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this proverbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay; How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, and the ſcepter of the rulers,

6 He who ſmote ſ people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke, he that ruled ſ nations in anger, is perſecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, and is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, and ſ Cedars of Lebanon, ſaying, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 Hell from beneath is mooved for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grave, and ſ noiſe of thy viols: ſ worme is ſpread under thee, and ſ worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the Starres of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke upon thee, and conſider thee, ſaying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderne, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to ſ ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe trodden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, and ſlaine thy people: the ſeed of evill doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bittorne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it

come

me to paſſe, and as I have purpoſed, ſo
all it ſtand:
25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my
nd, and upon my mountaines tread him
der foot: then ſhall his yoake depart
om off them, and his burden depart from
ſ their ſhoulders.
26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed
on the whole earth: and this is the hand
at is ſtretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath purpo-
d, and who ſhall diſanull it? and his hand
ſtretched out & who ſhall turne it backe?
28 In the yeare that King Ahaz died, was
is burden.
29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina,
ecauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is
oken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall
me forth a cockatrice, and his fruit ſhall
a fiery flying ſerpent.
30 And the firſt-borne of the poore ſhall
ed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafe-
: and I will kill thy root with famine,
d he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.
31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole
leſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come
m the North a ſmoake, & none ſhalbe
one in his appointed times.
32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſ-
gers of the nation? that the LORD hath
unded Zion, and the poore of his people
il truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The burden of Moab, becauſe in ſ night
Ar of Moab is laid waſte, and brought
ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab
laid waſte, and brought to ſilence:
2 He is gone up to Baijth, and to Dibon,
the hie places to weepe: Moab ſhall howle
er Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their
ads ſhalbe baldnes, & every beard cut off.
3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird them-
ves with ſackcloath: on the tops of their
uſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall
wle, weeping abundantly.
4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh:
ir voyce ſhall be heard even unto Iahaz:
erefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall
y out, his life ſhalbe grievous unto him.
5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his
gitives ſhall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of
ee yeares old: for by the mounting up of
hith, with weeping ſhall they goe it up:
in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe
a cry of deſtruction.
6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe de-
ate: for the hay is withered away, the
ſſ: faileth, there is no greene thing.
7 Therefore ſ abundance they have gotten,
d that which they have laid up, ſhall they
ry away to the brooke of the willowes.
8 For the cry is gone round about the
rders of Moab: the howling thereof un-
Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto
Elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full
of blood; for I will bring more upon Di-
mon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab,
and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Send yee the lambe to the ruler of the
land, from Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto
the mount of the daughter of Zion.
2 For it ſhalbe that as a wandring bird
caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of
Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.
3 Take counſell, execute judgement,
make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt
of the noone-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray
not him that wandreth.
4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee,
Moab, bee thou a covert to them from the
face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is
at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſors
are conſumed out of the land.
5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſta-
bliſhed, and hee ſhall ſit upon it in trueth,
in the Tabernacle of David, judging, and
ſeeking judgement, and haſting righte-
ouſneſſe.
6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab
(he is very proud) even of his haughtineſſe,
and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies
ſhall not be ſo.
7 Therefore ſhall Moab howle for Mo-
ab, every one ſhall howle: for the founda-
tions of Kirhareſeth ſhall ye mourne, ſurely
they are ſtricken.
8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh,
and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the
heathen have broken downe the principall
plants thereof, they are come even unto Ia-
zer, they wandred through the wilderneſſe,
her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone
over the Sea.
9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the
weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I
will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon,
and Elealeh: for the ſhouting for thy ſum-
mer-fruits and for thy harveſt is fallen.
10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and joy
out of the plentifull field, and in the vine-
yards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhall
there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread
out no wine in their preſſes; I have made
their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.
11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound
like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward
parts for Kirhareſh.
12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it
is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high
place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary
to pray: but hee ſhall not prevaile.
13 This is the word that the LORD hath
ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.
14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſay-
ing, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an
hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe con-
temned with all that great multitude, and
the remnant ſhalbe very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortres also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, & the remnant of Syria: they shalbe as ỹ glory of ỹ children of Israel, saith ỹ LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the farnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe, as when the harvest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like ỹ noise of the seas, & to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like ỹ rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to ỹ land shadowing with wings, which is beyond ỹ rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when hee lifteth up an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, & I will consider in my dwelling-place like a cleare heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, and cut downe the branches.

6 They shall bee left together unto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall sommer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hostes, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe mooved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule over them, saith the Lord the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turne the rivers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall withet.

7 The paper-reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and every thing sowen by the brookes, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they ỹ weave networks, shalbe confounded.

10 A

10 And they ſhalbe broken in ȳ purpoſes
reof, all ȳ make ſluces and ponds for fiſh.
11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are*
oles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers
Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye
o Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the
ne of ancient Kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* they wiſe
n? and let them tell thee now, and let
m know what the LORD of hoſtes hath
poſed upon Egypt.
13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles,
Princes of Noph are deceived, they have
o ſeduced Egypt, *even* they that are the
of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled a perverſe
it in the midſt thereof: & they have cau-
Egypt to erre in every worke thereof, as
runken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for
ypt, which the head or taile, branch or
h may doe.
16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto
men: and it ſhalbe afraid, and feare, be-
ſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the
RD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.
17 And the land of Iudah ſhall bee a ter-
r unto Egypt, every one that maketh
ntion thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe,
auſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts
ich he hath determined againſt it.
18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the
d of Egypt ſpeake the language of Cana-
and ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one
ll be called the city of deſtruction.
19 In that day ſhal there be an Altar to the
RD, in the midſt of the land of Egypt, &
llar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne, and for a
neſſe unto the LORD of hoſtes in the
d of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the
RD becauſe of the oppreſſors, and he
ll ſend them a Saviour, and a great One,
he ſhall deliver them.
21 And the LORD ſhall bee knowne to
ypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the
RD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice
d oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow un-
the LORD, and performe *it*.
22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he
ll ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall re-
ne even to the LORD, and be ſhalbe in-
ated of them, and ſhall heale them.
23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a bie way
of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian
ll come into Egypt, and the Egyptian
o Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve
th the Aſſyrians.
24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third
th Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſ-
g in the midſt of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall
eſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people,
d Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſ-
l mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

1 IN ȳ yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the King of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, & tooke it.

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe and looſe the ſackcloath from off thy loyns, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foot, and he did ſo, walking naked, and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeares, *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the King of Aſſyria lead away the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young, and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this Iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flee for help, to be delivered frō the king of Aſſyria: & how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 THe burden of the deſart of the ſea. As wirlewinds in the South paſſe thorow; ſo it commeth from the deſart from a terrible land.

2 A grievous viſion is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paines; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he turned into feare unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: ariſe ye Princes, and anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto mee, Goe ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet with a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, and a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the watch-tower in ȳ day time, & I am ſet in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, with a couple of horſemen, and he anſwered and ſaid, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the corne of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirſty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawne ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeare, according to the years of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar ſhal faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of Viſion, What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy ſlain men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by ỹ archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled fr̃ far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, & of treading down, & of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the walles, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horſemen, and Kir uncovered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe ỹ thy choiſeſt valleys ſhalbe full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelves in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee diſcovered the covering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye have ſeene alſo the breaches of the city of David, that they are many, and ye gathered together ỹ waters of ỹ lower poole.

10 And yee have numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes have yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine: let us eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts; ſurely this iniquity ſhall not bee purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the houſe, and ſay,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, as hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will ſurely cover thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee like a ball into a large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory ſhalbe the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring, and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity, from veſſels of cups, even to all ỹ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be removed, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was upon it, ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim: it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the Iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe over the ſea, have repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river is her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, even the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at ỹ report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 P

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Isle.

7 Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through the land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shooke the kingdomes: ỹ LORD hath given a commandement against the merchant *city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Sidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seventy years according to the dayes of one king: after ỹ end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, & she shall turne to her hire, & shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holines to the Lord: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for durable cloathing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shalbe utterly emptied, and utterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the everlasting Covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: every house is shut up that no man can come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streetes, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the mids of the land among the people: there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voyce, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, even the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the utmost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanenesse, my leanenesse, woe unto me, the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that commeth up out of the midst of the pit, shalbe taken in ỹ snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolved, the earth is mooved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoast of the high ones that are on high, and the Kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shalbe shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee; the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall bee brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vaile that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this is our God, wee have waited for him, and he will save us: This is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden downe under him, even as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoyles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song bee sung in the land of Iudah, We have a strong citie, salvation will *God* appoynt *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city hee layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *even* the feet of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightnes: thou most upright, doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD have we waited for thee, the desire of our soule is to thy Name: and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule have I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnes will hee deale unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not *see: but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise, therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed it farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth neere to the time of her delivery, is in paine, and cryeth out in her pangs; so have we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have beene with childe, we have beene in paine, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be over-past.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

ll disclose her blood, and shall no more
er her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

N that day the LORD with his sore and
great and strong sword shall punish Le-
than the piercing serpent, even Levia-
n that crooked serpent, and he shall slay
dragon that *is* in the Sea.

In that day, sing yee unto her; A vine-
rd of red wine.

I the LORD do keepe it: I will water
very moment: lest any hurt it, I will
pe it night and day.

Fury *is* not in me: who would set the
ers *and* thornes against me in battell? I
uld go through them, I would burne
m together.

Or let him take hold of my strength,
t he may make peace with me, *and* hee
ll make peace with me.

He shall cause them that come of Iacob
ake root: Israel shall blossome and bud,
l fill the face of the world with fruit.

¶ Hath he smitten him, as hee smote
se that smote him? or is he slaine ac-
ding to the slaughter of them that are
ne by him?

In measure when it shooteth foorth,
u wilt debate with it; hee stayeth his
gh wind in the day of his East-wind.

By this therefore shall the iniquity of
ob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to
e away his sinne: when he maketh all
stones of the Altar as chalke stones,
s are beaten in sunder, the groves and
ges shall not stand up.

Yet the defenced city shall bee deso-
, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left
a wildernesse: there shall the calfe
d, and there shall he lie downe, and con-
e the branches thereof.

When the boughes thereof are withered,
y shall bee broken off: the women come
set them on fire: for it is a people of no
derstanding: therefore he that made them,
ll not have mercy on them, and he that
med them, will shew them no favour.

¶ And it shall come to passe in that
, that the LORD shall beat off from the
nell of the river, unto the streame of E-
pt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O
children of Israel.

And it shall come to passe in that day
t the great trumpet shalbe blowne, and
y shall come which were ready to perish
the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in
e land of Egypt, and shall worship the
ORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Oe to the crowne of pride, to the
drunkards of Ephraim, whose glori-
beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on
head of the fat valleys of them that are
rcome with wine.

Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden under foot.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of ỹ fat valley, shalbe a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he ỹ looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of Iudgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet have erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* Iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept: line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweep away ỹ refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall bee disanulled, and your agreement with

hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall be troden downe by it.

19 From ſ time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day, & by night, and it ſhalbe a vexation onely to underſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on it: and the covering narrower, then that hee can wrap himſelfe in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as in mount Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doeth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corne is bruiſed, becauſe he will not ever be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth foorth from the LORD of hoſtes, which is wonderfull in counſell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt: adde yeare to yeare; let them kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heavineſſe and ſorrow, and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, & ſ multitude of the terrible ones, ſhalbe as chaffe that paſſeth away; yea, it ſhalbe at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her, and her munition, & that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night-viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, cry you out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out upon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets, and your Rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you as the words of a booke that is ſealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

12 And the booke is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, Foraſmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to doe a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous worke and a wonder: for the wiſdome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they ſay, Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upſide downe ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo ſhall increaſe their joy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought,

bought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turne aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, ſ̃ work of mine hands, in ſ̃ midſt of him they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, & ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon ſ̃ ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cryed concerning his: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtil.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things: ſpeake unto us ſmooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe yee deſpiſe this word, and truſt in oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare: ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye bee ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for wee will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride upon the ſwift, therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that hee may bee gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that hee may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. Bleſſed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious unto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt caſt them away as a menſtruous cloath, thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he give the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous, in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eate the ground, ſhall eate cleane provender, which hath beene winnowed with the ſhovell, and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall bee upon every high mountaine, and upon every high hill, rivers and ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sun, and the light of the Sun ſhall be ſeven fold as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his

lips

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieve of vanity: and there ſhall bee a bridle in the jawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall have a ſong as in the night, when a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty One of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arme, w the indignation of his anger, & with the flame of a devouring fire, with ſcattering, & tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Topher *is* ordained of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not unto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, & will bring evill, & will not call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the evill doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo, he wil deliver it, and paſſing over, he will preſerve *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye unto him, from whom the children of Iſrael have deepely revolted.

7 For in that day every man ſhall caſt away his idoles of ſilver, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands have made unto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall devoure him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 And hee ſhall paſſe over to his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhalbe afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and Princes ſhall rule in judgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempeſt: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhall underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter error againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* evill: hee deviſeth wicked devices to deſtroy the poore with lying words, even when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce ye careleſſe daughters, give eare to my ſpeach.

10 Many dayes and years ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careles ones, ſtrip ye, & make ye bare, and gird ſackcloth upon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thornes and briers: yea, upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhall be left, the forts and towers ſhalbe for dens for ever, a joy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred upon us from on high, and the wilderneſſe bee a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable

e habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and quiet reſting-places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe the forreſt, and the city ſhall be low in low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, and ſend forth thither the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, and when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arme every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered like the gathering of the Caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts, ſhall hee run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for hee dwelleth on high: hee hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, and ſtrength of ſalvation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones ſhall cry without: the Ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly,

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, and hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift up my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lime: as thornes cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteouſly, and ſpeaketh uprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evill:

16 Hee ſhall dwell on high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall bee* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: Where *is* the Scribe? where is the receiver? where *is* he that counteth the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeach then thou canſt perceive, of a ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not underſtand.

20 Looke upon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever bee removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers, *and* ſtreames wherein ſhall goe no gallie with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſave us.

23 Thy tackling are looſed: they could not wel ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come up out of their carcaſſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be rouled together as a ſcroll: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come downe upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land ſhall be ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the yeare of recompences for the controverſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſtrall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, the ſmoak thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation, it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The Cormorant and the Bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the Owle alſo and the Raven ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the Nobles thereof to the Kingdome, but none ſhall be there, and all her Princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall bee an habitation of dragons, and a court for Owles.

14 The wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall alſo meet with the wild beaſts of the Iland, and thy Satyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the Shrich owle alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

15 There ſhall the great Owle make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the Vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: not one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever; from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall bee glad for them: and the deſart ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearefull heart, Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence, he will come and ſave you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind ſhall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſart.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* graſſe, with reeds & roſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the uncleane ſhall not paſſe over it, but it ſhall be for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No Lyon ſhall bee there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall goe up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

10 And the ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne, and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtaine joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to paſſe, in the fourteenth yeare of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib King of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

2 And the King of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem unto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth unto him, Eliakim, Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne, the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay (ſayeſt thou) (but they are but vaine words) *I have* counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh King of Egypt, to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this Altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the King of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part, to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captive of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD, againſt this land, to deſtroy it? The-

the LORD said unto mee, Goe up against his land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for wee understand it: and speake not to us in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate yee every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye every one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word, for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their cloathes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his cloathes, and covered himselfe with sackcloath, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloath, unto Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reproove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the King of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be given into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what ỹ kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, & shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the Messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art ỹ God, *even* thou alone, of all ỹ kingdomes of ỹ earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare: Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a trueth LORD, the Kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Where as thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib King of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne; the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come up to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of the beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene hearbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growne up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit upward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria; Hee ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourteſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke unto death; and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD:

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteene yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city, out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees, which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene ſicke, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid, in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooved from me as a ſhepheards tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with

h pining ſickneſſe: from day even to
t wilt thou make an end of me.
I reckoned till morning, that as a lion,
will be breake all my bones: from day
to night wilt thou make an end of me.
4 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I
tter; I did mourne as a dove: mine
s faile with looking upward: O LORD,
n oppreſſed, undertake for me.
5 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpo-
unto me, and himſelfe hath done it: I
ll goe ſoftly all my yeares, in the bitter-
ſe of my ſoule.
6 O Lord by theſe things men live: and
ll theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo
t thou recover me, and make me to live.
7 Behold, for peace I had great bitter-
ſe, but thou haſt in love to my ſoule de-
red it from the pit of corruption, for
u haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy backe.
8 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death
not celebrate thee: they that goe downe
o the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.
9 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe
e, as I *doe* this day: the father to the
ldren ſhall make knowne thy trueth.
10 The LORD *was ready* to ſave mee:
refore wee will ſing my ſongs to the
inged inſtruments, all the dayes of our
s in the houſe of the LORD.
11 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a
npe of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter upon
boyle, and he ſhall recover,
12 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the
e that I ſhall go up to ỹ houſe of ỹ Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 T that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne
of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters
d a Preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard
t he had beene ſicke, and was recovered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and
wed them the houſe of his precious
ngs, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpi-
s, and the precious ointment, and all the
uſe of his armour, and all that was found
his treaſures; there was nothing in his
uſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezeki-
ſhewed them not.
3 Then came Iſaiah ỹ Prophet unto king
zekiah, & ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe
n? and from whence came they unto thee?
d Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a
re countrey unto me even from Babylon.
4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeene in
ine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All
t is in mine houſe have they ſeene: there
nothing among my treaſures that I have
t ſhewed them.
5 Then ſaid Iſaiah unto Hezekiah, Heare
e word of the LORD of hoaſtes.
6 Behold the dayes come, that all that
in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers
e laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall
carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be
ft, ſaith the LORD.
7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from
thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take
away: and they ſhall be Eunuches in the
palace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is
the word of the LORD which thou haſt
ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall
be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith
your God,
2 Speake yee comfortably to Ieruſalem,
and cry unto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed; that her iniquity is pardoned: for
ſhee hath received of the LORDS hand
double for all her ſinnes.
3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the
wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the
LORD, make ſtraight in the deſart a high
way for our God.
4 Every valley ſhallbe exalted, and every mountaine and hill ſhall bee made
low: and the crooked ſhall bee made
ſtraight, and the rough places plaine.
5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall bee
revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together:
for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.
6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What
ſhall I cry? All fleſh is graſſe, & all the goodlineſſe thereof, is as the flower of the field.
7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth
becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth
upon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.
8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth:
but ỹ word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.
9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings,
get thee up unto the high mountaine: O
Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift
up thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it up: bee
not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Iudah,
Behold your God.
10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with
ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for
him: Behold, his reward is with him, and
his worke before him.
11 Hee ſhall feed his flocke like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his
arme, and carry them in his boſome, *and*
ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with yong.
12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in
the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with a ſpanne, and comprehended the
duſt of the earth in a meaſure, and weighed
the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a
balance?
13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the
LORD, or being his counſeller, hath taught
him?
14 With whom tooke he counſell, and
who inſtructed him, and taught him in the
path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of underſtanding?
15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a
bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt
of

of the ballance: behold, hee taketh up the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 Hee that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; hee seeketh unto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a graven image that shall not bee mooved.

21 Have ye not knowne? have yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not bee sowne, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoaste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for ỹ he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, & to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the yong men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, and they shall walke and not be faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let us come neere together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over Kings? hee gave *them* as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely, even by ỹ way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said unto his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smooth eth with the hammer, him that smote the anvill, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, that it should not be mooved.

8 But thou Israel, art my servant, Iacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefmen thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismaid, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will helpe thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, even them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, and ye men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the Lord, & thy redeemer, ỹ holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, & the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse

Cedar

Christs office.

Cedar, the Shittah-tree, & the Mirtle, & the
Oile tree: I will set in the desart the Fir-tree,
and the Pine, and the Boxe-tree together:
20 That they may see and know, and
consider, and understand together, that the
hand of the LORD hath done this, and
the holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD
bring foorth your strong reasons, saith the
King of Iacob.
22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew
us what shall happen: let them shew the
former things what they bee, that we may
consider them, and know the latter end of
them, or declare us things for to come.
23 Shew the things that are to come here-
after, that we may know that ye are gods:
yea, doe good, or doe evill, that wee may
be dismayed, and behold it together.
24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your
worke of nought: an abomination is *hee*
that chooseth you.
25 I have raised up *one* from the North,
and hee shall come: from the rising of the
Sunne shall he call upon my Name, and he
shall come upon Princes, as upon mortar,
and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the begin-
ning, that we may know? and before time,
that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there
is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that
declareth, yea, there is none that heareth
your words.
27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold,
behold them, and I will give to Ierusalem
one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and there was no man,
even amongst them, and there was no coun-
seller, that when I asked of them, could an-
swere a word.
29 Behold, they are all vanity, their
workes are nothing: their molten images
are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

Behold my servant whom I uphold,
mine Elect *in whom* my soule delight-
eth: I have put my Spirit upon him, hee
shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause
his voyce to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and
the smoaking flax shall he not quench: hee
shall bring foorth judgement unto truth.
4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged,
till he have set judgement in the earth, and
the Iles shall wait for his Law.
5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that
created the heavens, and stretched them
out, he that spread forth the earth, and that
which commeth out of it, hee that giveth
breath unto the people upon it, and spirit
to them that walke therein:
6 I the LORD have called thee in righte-
ousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will
keepe thee, and give thee for a covenant of
the people, for a light of the Gentiles.
7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out
the prisoners from the prison, and them that
sit in darkenesse, out of the prison-house.
8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and
my glory will I not give to another, neither
my praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to
passe, and new things doe I declare: before
they spring forth, I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and
his praise from the end of the earth: yee
that goe downe to the sea, and all that is
therein, the Iles, & the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wildernesse and the cities
thereof lift up their voice, the villages that
Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of
the rocke sing, let them shout from the top
of the mountaines.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD,
and declare his praise in the Ilands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty
man. he shall stirre up jealousie like a man
of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall
prevaile against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace; I
have bin still, and refrained my selfe: now
will I crie like a travailing woman, I will
destroy and devoure at once.
15 I will make waste mountaines & hils,
& dry up all their hearbs, & I will make the
rivers Ilands, and I will dry up the pooles.
16 And I will bring the blinde by a way
that they knew not, I will leade them in
paths that they have not knowne: I will
make darkenesse light before them, and
crooked things straight. These things will I do
unto them, and not forsake them.
17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they
shall bee greatly ashamed that trust in gra-
ven images, that say to the molten images,
Ye are our gods.
18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde,
that ye may see.
19 Who is blinde, but my servant? or
deafe, as my messenger that I sent? who is
blind as he that is perfect, and blinde as the
LORDS servant?
20 Seeing many things, but thou obserVest
not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased for his
righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the
Law, and make it honourable.
22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoi-
led, they are all of them snared in holes,
and they are hid in prison-houses: they are
for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoile,
and none saith, Restore.
23 Who among you will give eare to
this? who will hearken, and heare for the
time to come?
24 Who gave Iacob for a spoile, and Is-
rael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he
against whom wee have sinned? For they
would not walke in his wayes, neither
were they obedient unto his Law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath powreth upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell, and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeth thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the rivers, they ſhal not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt thorow the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt: neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the East, and gather thee from the Weſt:

6 I will ſay to the North, Give up, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deafe that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

10 Ye are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that yee may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beſides me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael: For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which maketh a way in the ſea, & a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horſe, the army and the power: They ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernes, and rivers in the deſart.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the owles, becauſe I give waters in the wildernes, & rivers in the deſart, to give drinke to my people my choſen.

21 This people have I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt bin weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with mony, neither haſt thou filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made mee to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou maiſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and have given Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my ſervant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will powre water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up as among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand unto the LORD, and ſirname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts: I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

7 And who as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Feare

Feare yee not, neither be afraid: have
I told thee from that time, and have
clared it? yee are even my witneſſes. Is
re a God beſides mee? yea, there is no
d, I know not any.

¶ They that make a graven image, are
of them vanity, and their delectable
ings ſhall not profit, and they are their
ne witneſſes, they ſee not, nor know, that
y may be aſhamed.

Who hath formed a god, or molten a
aven image that is profitable for nothing?
Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be aſha-
d, and the workemen, they are of men:
them all be gathered together, let them
nd up: yet they ſhall feare, and they
albe aſhamed together.

The ſmith with ſ tongs both worketh
the coales, and faſhioneth it with ham-
rs, & worketh it with the ſtrength of his
mes: yea, hee is hungry, and his ſtrength
ileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule:
marketh it out with the line, hee fitteth
with planes, and he marketh it out with
e compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure
a man, according to the beauty of a
an; that it may remaine in the houſe.

Hee beweth him downe Cedars, and
keth the Cypreſſe and the Oake, which he
engtheneth for himſelf among the trees of
e forreſt: he planteth an Aſhe, and the
ine doeth nouriſh it.

Then ſhall it be for a man to burne:
t hee will take thereof, and warme him-
lfe, yea, he kindleth it: and baketh bread;
ea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it:
e maketh it a graven image, and falleth
owne thereto.

He burneth part thereof in ſ fire: with
rt thereof he eateth fleſh: he rosteth roſt,
d is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and
ith, Aha, I am warme, I have ſeene the fire.

And the reſidue thereof hee maketh
god, *even* his graven image: hee falleth
owne unto it, and worſhippeth it, and
rayeth unto it, and ſaith; Deliver me, for
hou art my god.

They have not knowne, nor under-
ood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they
annot ſee; and their hearts, that they can-
ot underſtand.

And none conſidereth in his heart, nei-
her is there knowledge nor underſtanding
o ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea,
lſo I have baked bread upon the coales
hereof: I have rosted fleſh & eaten it, & ſhall
make the reſidue thereof an abomination?
hall I fall downe to the ſtocke of a tree?

He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart
ath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver
is ſoule, nor ſay; Is there not a lie in my
ght hand?

Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſ-
ael,) for thou art my ſervant, I have for-
med thee: thou art my ſervant, O Iſrael,
thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

I have blotted out, as a thicke cloud,
thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes:
returne unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD
hath done it: ſhout ye lower parts of the
earth: breake foorth into ſinging, ye moun-
taines, O forreſt, and every tree therein: for
the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glori-
fied himſelf in Iſrael.

Thus ſaith the LORD, thy Redeemer,
and he that formed thee from the wombe; *I*
am the LORD that maketh all things, that
ſtretcheth foorth the heavens alone, that
ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

That fruſtrateth the tokens of the
lyars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth
wiſe men backeward, and maketh their
knowledge fooliſh:

That confirmeth the word of his ſer-
vant, and performeth the counſell of his
meſſenger: that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou
ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iu-
dah, Yee ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up
the decayed places thereof:

That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I
will dry up thy rivers:

That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhep-
herd, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure,
even ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee
built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation
ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to
Cyrus, whoſe right hand I have holden,
to ſubdue nations before him: and I will
looſe the loynes of Kings, to open before
him the two-leaved gates, and the gates
ſhall not be ſhut.

I will goe before thee, and make the
crooked places ſtreight, I will breake in
pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder
the barres of iron.

And I will give thee the treaſures of
darkeneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret
places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the
LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the
God of Iſrael.

For Iacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael
mine elect, I have even called thee by thy
name: I have ſurnamed thee, though thou
haſt not knowne me.

¶ I *am* the LORD, and there is none
elſe, there is no God beſides mee: I girded
thee, though thou haſt not knowne me:

That they may know from the riſing
of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that there
is none beſides mee, I *am* the LORD, and
there is none elſe.

I forme the light, and create darke-
neſſe: I make peace, and create evill: I the
LORD doe all theſe things.

Drop downe, ye heavens, from above,
and let the skie powre downe righteouſ-
neſſe,

nesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnes spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker: Let the potsheard strive with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands commaunde ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their hoste have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his wayes: hee shall build my city, and hee shall let goe my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come over: and they shall fall downe unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are makers of idoles.

17 But Israel shalbe saved in ỹ LORD, with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end

18 For thus saith the LORD ỹ created the heavens, God himselfe that formed ỹ earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, *I am* the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge, that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and there is no God else besides mee, a just God and a Saviour, there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, & be ye saved, all ỹ ends of ỹ earth: for I *am* God, & there is none else

23 I have sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that unto me every knee shall bowe, every tongue shall sweare.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEll boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages were heavy loden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoare-haires will I carry you: I have made, and I will beare, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make *mee* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and hee standeth; from his place shall hee not remove: yea, one shal cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it againe to minde, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from ỹ East, the man ỹ executeth my counsel frō farre country, yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed it, I wil also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tary, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, uncover thy locke, make bare the leg, uncover

er the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.
y nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea,
hame ſhall be ſeene: I will take ven-
e, and I will not meet thee as a man,
As for our Redeemer, the LORD of
is his Name, the holy One of Iſrael.
it thou ſilent, & get thee into darkneſs,
ughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt
ore be called the Lady of kingdomes.
I was wroth with my people, I have
ed mine inheritance, and given them
thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no
y, upon the ancient haſt thou very hea-
id the yoke.
¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be a Lady
wer: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe
s to thy heart, neither didſt remember
atter end of it.
Therefore heare now this, thou that
iven to pleaſures, that dwelleſt care-
that ſayeſt in thine heart, *I am* & none
ſide mee, I ſhall not ſit as a widow,
er ſhall I know the loſſe of children.
But theſe two things ſhall come to
in a moment in one day, the loſſe of
ren, and widowhood; they ſhall come
thee in their perfection, for the mul-
e of thy ſorceries, and for the great
dance of thy enchantments.
¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wick-
ſe: Thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth mee.
wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath
rted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine
, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.
¶ Therefore ſhall evill come upon
thou ſhalt not know from whence it
: and miſchiefe ſhall fall upon thee,
ſhalt not bee able to put it off: and
ation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly,
thou ſhalt not know.
Stand now with thine enchantments,
with the multitude of thy ſorceries,
ein thou haſt laboured from thy youth,
be thou ſhalt bee able to profit, if ſo
ou maieſt prevaile.
Thou art wearied in the multitude of
ouncels: let now the Aſtrologers, the
gazers, the monethly Prognoſticatours
up, and ſave thee from theſe things
ſhall come upon thee.
Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the
hall burne them, they ſhall not deliver
ſelves from the power of the flame:
ſhall not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor*
ſit before it.
Thus ſhall they bee unto thee with
m thou haſt laboured, *even* thy mer-
s from thy youth, they ſhall wander e-
one to his quarter: none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Heare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which
re called by the name of Iſrael, and
ome forth out of the waters of Iudah,
ſweare by the Name of the LORD,
make mention of the God of Iſrael, but
truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoaſtes is his Name.
3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.
4 Becauſe I knew that thou art obſtinate, & thy neck *is* an iron ſinew, & thy brow braſſe:
5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.
6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not ye declare it? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea, thou heardeſt not; yea, thou knoweſt not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.
9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.
11 For mine owne ſake, even for mine owne ſake will I doe it: for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called: I *am* hee, I *am* the firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.
13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they ſtand up together.
14 All yee aſſemble your ſelves, and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loved him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall be on the Caldeans.
15 I, even I have ſpoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.
16 ¶ Come ye neere unto me, heare ye this, I have not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning, from ỹ time that it was, there *am* I, & now ỹ Lord GOD, & his ſpirit hath ſent me.
17 Thus ſaith ỹ LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I *am* ỹ LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.
18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my Commandements, then had thy peace beene as a river, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the Sea.
19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand,

and

and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD had redeemed his servant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led thē thorow the desarts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them; hee clave the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O Iles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from ỹ bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made mỹ mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vaine, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ỹ wombe to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in ỹ eies of ỹ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my servant to raise up the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; Kings shall see, and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of ỹ LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, in an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in ỹ waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor Sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, even by ỹ springs of water shal he guide thē.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and bee joyfull, O earth, & breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely cloathe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, & the land of thy destruction shal even now be too narrow by reason of ỹ inhabitants, & they ỹ swallowed thee up shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shal say again in thine eares, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they beene?

22 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their armes: & thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And Kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not bee ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I wil save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have

e put away? or which of my creditours to whom I have sold you? Behold, for inquiries have you sold your selves, for your transgressions is your mother away.

Wherefore when I came, was there no ? when I called, was there none to answere? Is my hand shortned at all, that it not redeeme? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the I make the rivers a wildernesse: their stinketh because there is no water, and th for thirst.

I clothe the heavens with blackness, I make sackcloth their covering.

The Lord GOD hath given me ȳ tongue the learned, that I should know how to ake a word in season to him that is weary: hee waketeth morning by morning, he keneth mine eare to heare as ȳ learned.

¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine , and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

I gave my backe to the smiters, and my ckes to them that plucked off the haire: d not my face from shame and spitting.

¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee. efore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I w that I shall not be ashamed.

He is neere ȳ justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is e adversary? let him come neere to me.

Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, is hee that shall condemne mee? Loe, all shall waxe old as a garment: the h shall eate them up.

¶ Who is among you that feareth the RD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ser- , that walketh in darkenesse, and hath light? let him trust in the Name of the RD, and stay upon his God.

Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that passe *your selves* about with sparkes: ke in the light of your fire, and in the kes that ye have kindled. This shall ye of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in row.

CHAP. LI.

Harken to me, ye ȳ follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD: looke the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

Looke unto Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you: for I called him e, and blessed him, and increased him.

For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he l comfort all her waste places, and hee l make her wildernesse like Eden, and desart like the garden of the LORD: and gladnesse shall bee found therein, kesgiving and the voyce of melodie.

¶ Harken unto mee, my people, and eare unto me, O my nation: for a Law l proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my salvation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall judge the people: the Iles shall wait upon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and looke upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, & they that dwell therein, shall die in like maner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolł: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever; and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old, Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse, and joy, and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched foorth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if hee were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens: and lay the foundations of ȳ earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Ierusalem, which hast drunkē at ȳ hand of ȳ LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken ȳ dregs of ȳ cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by ȳ hand of all the sonnes that she hath brought up.

19 Theſe two things are come unto thee; who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD & thy God, that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand ye cup of trembling, even ye dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoule, Bowe downe, that we may goe over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed and the uncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, and ſit downe, O Ieruſalem, looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, to ſojourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howle, ſaith ye LORD, & my Name continually every day is blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore they ſhall know in ye day, that I am he that doth ſpeak. Behold it is I.

7 ¶ How beautifull upon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchman ſhall lift up the voyce, with the voyce together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into joy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no uncleane thing, go ye out of the midſt of her, be ye cleane, ye that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For yee ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael will be your rereward.

13 Behold, my ſervant ſhall deale prudently, hee ſhall bee exalted and extolled, and bevery high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:)

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the Kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeved our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD revealed?

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelineſſe; and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

3 Hee is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrowes, & acquainted with griefe: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed and we eſteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our ſorrowes: yet wee did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace was upon him, and with his ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheepe have gone aſtray; we have turned every one to his owne way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken from priſon, and from judgment: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the tranſgreſſion of my people was he ſtricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, becauſe hee had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, hee hath put him to griefe, when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offering for ſin, he ſhall ſee his ſeed, he ſhall prolong his dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 Hee ſhall ſee of the travell of his ſoule, and ſhall bee ſatiſfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſervant juſtifie many: for he ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, & he ſhall divide the ſpoile with

the ſtrong: becauſe he hath powred his ſoule unto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſin of many, and made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

Sing, O barren, thou that didſt not beare; breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud, thou that didſt not travell with childe: for more are ye children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitation; ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband, (the LORD of hoſtes is his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieved in Spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth: ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnes ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the covenant of my peace bee removed, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great ſhall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare: and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and every tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat; yea come, buy wine, and milke without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatnes.

3 Encline your eare, and come unto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that knew not thee, ſhall runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him returne unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with joy, and be led foorth with peace, the mountaines and the hils ſhall breake foorth before you into ſinging: and all the trees of the field ſhall clap their hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come up the Firre-tree, and inſtead of the briar ſhall come up the Mirtle-tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne that ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe ye judgement, and doe juſtice: for my ſalvation *is* neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man that doeth this, and the ſon of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evill.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger that hath joyned himſelfe to the LORD, ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my Covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger that joyne themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant.

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine Altar: for mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather others to him, beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All yee beaſts of the field, come to devoure, *yea*, all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ſleeping, lying downe, loving to ſlumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs, *which* can never have enough, and they are ſhepherds that cannot underſtand: they all looke to their owne way, every one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drinke: and to morrow ſhall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away from the evill *to come*.

2 Hee ſhall enter into peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking in his uprightneſſe.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither ye ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are yee not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſehood?

5 Inflaming your ſelves with idolles under every greene tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtreame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them haſt thou powred a drinke-offering: thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

7 Vpon a loſty and high mountaine haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered thy ſelfe to another then me and art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedſt their bed, where thou ſaweſt it.

9 And thou wenteſt to the King with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſent thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelfe even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way, *yet* ſaideſt thou not, There is no hope: Thou haſt found the life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieved.

11 And of whom haſt thou beene afraid or feared, that thou haſt lyed, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy workes, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryeſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind ſhall carry them all away; Vanity ſhall take them: but he that putteth his truſt in mee, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And ſhall ſay, Caſt yee up, caſt yee up, prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One ỹ inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould faile before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have ſeene his wayes and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of ỹ lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere ſaith the LORD, & I will heale him.

10 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

11 There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voyce like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore have wee afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt, you finde pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, yee faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, ye ſhall not faſt as *yee doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I have choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoule? Is it to bowe downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloath and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undoe the heavy burdens, and to let the oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake every yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*, If thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity.

10 And if thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe be as the noone-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in droughts, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters faile not.

12 And they that ſhall bee of thee, ſhall build the old waſt places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations, & thou ſhalt bee called, The repairer of the breach, The reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not ſhortened, that it cannot ſave: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes have hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverſeneſſe.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanity, and ſpeake lies; they conceive miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weave the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egs, dieth, and that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they cover themſelves with their works: their workes *are* works of iniquity, and the acte of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waſting and deſtruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they knew not, and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths, whoſoever goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doeth juſtice overtake us: wee wait for light, but behold, obſcurity: for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall, like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee ſtumble at noone-day as in the night, we are in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doves: wee looke for judgement, but there is none, for ſalvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt us: for our tranſgreſſions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falſehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and juſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from evill, maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and it diſpleaſed him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he ſaw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no interceſſor. Therefore his arme brought ſalvation unto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

17 For he put on righteouſnes as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſalvation upon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly hee will repay, ſurely to his adverſaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Iſlands hee will repay recompence.

19 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sun: when the enemy ſhall come in like a flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this is my Covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My ſpirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARiſe, ſhine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkeneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeene upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall bee nurſed at thy ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare and be inlarged, becauſe the abundance of the ſea ſhall bee converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew foorth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall bee gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee, they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iſles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, to bring thy ſonne from farre, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy wals, and their Kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not bee ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea, thoſe nations ſhall be utterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the Firre-tree, The Pine-tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee: and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhal bow themſelves downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellency, joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of Kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I wil alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more bee heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles Salvation, and thy gates, Praiſe.

19 The Sunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the Moone give light unto thee, but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more go downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhalbe thy everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall bee ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous, they ſhall inherite the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me: to preach good tidings unto the meeke, he hath sent mee to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint unto them that mourne in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the plantinge of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall bee your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an everlasting Covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soule shall bee joyfull in my God: for hee hath cloathed mee with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighted in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a Virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and as the bridegroome rejoyceth over the bride: *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set Watchmen upon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: yee that make mention of the LORD, Keepe not silence:

7 And give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand and by the arme of his strength, surely I will no more give thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Goe thorow, Goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation commeth, behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozra? this that is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, & the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine owne arme brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us: and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and bee bare them and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that brought them up out of the Sea, with the Shepherd of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, dividing the water before them, to make himselfe an everlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe, as an horse in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, y sounding of thy bowels & of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel, acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne, for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thine Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowne to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence,

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God beside thee, what bee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an uncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these are a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which

hich have burnt incense upon the moun-
ines, and blasphemed me upon the hilles:
erefore will I measure their former work
o their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new
ine is found in the cluster, and one saith,
estroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so
ill I doe for my servants sakes, that I may
ot destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of
cob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of
y mountaines, and mine elect shall inhe-
e it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes,
d the valley of Achor, a place for the
rds to lie downe in, for my people that
ve sought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forsake the
ORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that
epare a table for that troupe, and that fur-
sh the drinke-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the
ord, and ye shall all bowe downe to the
ughter: because when I called, ye did not
swere; when I spake, ye did not heare, but
d evill before mine eyes, and did chuse
at wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
hold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be
ngry: behold, my servants shall drinke,
t ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants
all rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy
heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart,
d shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leave your name for a
se unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD
all slay thee, and call his servants by ano-
er name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the
rth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of
eth; and he that sweareth in the earth,
all sweare by the God of trueth; because
e former troubles are forgotten, and be-
use they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens,
d a new earth: and the former shall not
remembred, nor come into mind:

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever
that which I create: for behold, I create
rusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Ierusalem, and
y in my People, and the voyce of weeping
all be no more heard in her, nor the voyce
crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an in-
nt of dayes, nor an old man that hath not
lled his dayes: for the child shall die an
ndred yeares old: but the sinner being an
ndred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inha-
te them, and they shall plant vineyards,
d eare the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another in-
bite: they shall not plant, and another
eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes
of my people, and mine elect shall long en-
joy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor
bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the
seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their
off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before
they call, I will answere, and whiles they
are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede
together, and the lyon shall eate straw like
the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents
meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all
my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD. The heaven *is* my
Throne, and the earth *is* my foot-stoole:
where is the house that ye build unto me?
and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand
made, and all those things have beene, saith
the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke,
even to him that is poore, and of a contrite
spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a
man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut
off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation,
as if he offered swines blood: he that burn-
eth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea,
they have chosen their owne wayes, & their
soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and
will bring their feare upon them; because
when I called, none did answere; when I
spake, they did not heare: but they did evill
before mine eyes, and chose that in which
I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye
that tremble at his word: your brethren
that hated you, that cast you out for my
Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glori-
fied: but he shall appeare to your joy, and
they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city: a voice
from the Temple, a voice of the LORD,
that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before shee travailed shee brought
foorth; before her paine came, she was de-
livered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who
hath seene such things? shall the earth bee
made to bring foorth in one day? or shall a
nation be borne at once? for assoone as
Zion travailed, she brought foorth her
children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause
to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I
cause to bring foorth, and shut the wombe,
saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Ierusalem, & be glad
with her, all ye that love her; rejoyce for joy
with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke, and be satisfied
with the breasts of her consolations: that ye

may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhall be borne upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall bee comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this* your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen toward his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with charets like a whirlewinde: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens, behind one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, unto the nations to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iavan, to the Iles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horſes, and in charets, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountain Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell into the houſe of the LORD.

21 And I will alſo take of them for Prieſts, and for Levites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

24 And they ſhall goe forth, and looke upon the carcaſes of the men that have tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhalbe an abhorring unto all fleſh.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, unto the carying away of Ieruſalem captive in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I ſanctified thee, and Iordained thee a Prophet unto the nations.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoever I commaunded thee thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day ſet thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond-tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Out of the North an evill ſhall breake foorth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, & againſt all ſ cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my Iudgements againſt

against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loynes, and arise and speake unto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen wals against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Goe and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not sowne.

3 Israel was holinesse unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase, all that devoure him, shall offend, evill shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the Law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that doe no profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe over the Iles of Chittim, and see: and send to Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountaine of living waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? Is he a homeborne slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The yong Lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste, his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes, have broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the river?

19 Thine owne wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsidings shall reproove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evill thing, & bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when upon every high hill, and under every greene tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble Vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary, traversing her wayes.

24 A wilde asse used to the wildernesse that snuffeth up the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion, who can turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope; no, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their backe unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according

cording to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your owne sword hath devoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I beene a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall he returne unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not frō this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountaine, and under every greene tree and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things: Turne thou unto me, but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all ſ causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also,

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words towards the North, and say, Returne thou back sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voyce, saith ſ LORD.

14 Turne, O back sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge, and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplied and increased in ſ land in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of ſ covenant of ſ LORD: neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their evill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the chil-

children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne ye backe ſliding children, *and* I will heale your backſlidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is ſalvation hoped for from the hils, and *from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flockes and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, returne unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liveth in Truth, and Iudgement, and in Righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake up your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandards toward Zion: retire, ſtay not, for I will bring evill from the North, and a great deſtruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this, gird you with ſackcloath, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from us.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry wind of the hie places in the wildernesſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,

12 Even a full wind, from thoſe places ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, waſh thine heart frō wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this is thy wickednesſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not knowne me, they are ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they are wiſe to doe evill, but to doe good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils mooved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heavens above be blacke: becauſe I have ſpoken it, I have purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rockes: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I have heard a voyce of a woman in travell, and the anguiſh, as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſweare falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, but they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rocke, they have refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeake unto them, for they have knowne the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the evenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backeſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, & deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, It is not he, neither ſhall evill come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes; Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver is as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine harveſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flockes and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſhed thy fenced cities wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neverthleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? Then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O fooliſh people, and without underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it: and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevaile; though they roare, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let us now feare the LORD our God, that giveth raine, both the former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weekes of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine, yea they overpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they

ey judge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the atherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right f the needy doe they not judge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith he LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be avenged n ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is ommitted in the land.

31 The Prophets propheſie falſely, and e Prieſts beare rule by their meanes, and y people love to have it ſo: and what ill ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Yee children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of eruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: nd ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: or evill appeareth out of the North, and reat deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to comely and delicate woman.

3 The ſhepheards with their flocks ſhall ome unto her: they ſhall pitch their tents gainſt her, round about: they ſhall feed very one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and t us goe up at noone: woe unto us, for e day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of e evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us goe by night, and let deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes aid, Hew ye downe trees, and caſt a mount gainſt Ieruſalem: this is the City to bee ſited; ſhee is wholly oppreſſion in the idſt of her.

7 As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſhe caſteth out her wickednesſe: violence nd ſpoile is heard in her, before me contially is griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt y ſoule depart from thee, leſt I make thee eſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They all throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael a vine: turne backe thine hand as a rape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and give warning that they may heare? Behold, their re is uncircumciſed, and they cannot earken, behold, the word of the LORD is to them a reproach: they have no deight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the ORD: I am weary with holding in: I will ure it out upon the children abroad, and pon the aſſembly of young men together: or even the husband with the wife ſhall taken, the aged with him that is full of ayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto thers, with their fields and wives together: or I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to covetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet even unto the Prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

14 They have healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee, and aske for the old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, We will not walke therein.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, ſaying, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know O Congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, Behold, I will bring evill upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my Law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North-country, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay holde on bow and ſpeare: they are cruell, and have no mercy: their voyce roareth like the Sea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee have heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble: anguiſh hath taken hold of us, and paine as of a woman in travell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, and feare is on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with ſackcloath, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, as for an onely ſon, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, and a fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: they are braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is

conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine, for the wicked are not plucked away.

37 Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt yee not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will yee ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe unto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not.

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are delivered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is this Houſe which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have ſeene it, ſayth the LORD.

12 But goe ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee have done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but yee anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe unto this houſe which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your Fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the Queene of heaven, and to powre out drinke offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Doe they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not provoke themſelves to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, Mine anger, and my fury ſhall be powred out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſts, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, and in the imagination of their evill heart, and went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your Fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, dayly riſing up early and ſending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath rejected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the dayes come ſaith

ith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee
alled Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of
innom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they
all bury in Topher, till there be no place.
33 And the carkeiſes of this people ſhall
e meat for the foules of the heaven, and
or the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall
ray *them* away.
34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the
ities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ie-
ſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce
f gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome,
nd the voyce of the bride: for the land
hall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time ſaith the LORD, they ſhall
bring out the bones of the Kings of
udah, and the bones of his Princes, and the
ones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the
rophets, and the bones of the inhabitants
f Ieruſalem out of their graves.
2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the
unne and the Moone, and all the hoaſte of
eaven whom they have loved, and whom
ey have ſerved, and after whom they have
alked, and whom they have ſought; and
hom they have worſhipped: they ſhall
t be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be
r dung upon the face of the earth.
3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then
fe, by all the reſidue of them that remaine
f this evill family, which remaine in all
e places whither I have driven them,
ith the LORD of hoaſtes.
4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them,
us ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, & not
iſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?
5 Why then is this people of Ieruſalem
idden backe, by a perpetuall backſliding?
ey hold faſt deceit, they refuge to returne.
6 I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake
t aright: no man repented him of his
ickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done?
ery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe
ſheth into the battell.
7 Yea, the ſtorke in the heaven knoweth
r appointed times, and the turtle, and the
ane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time
their comming, but my people know not
e judgement of the LORD.
8 How doe ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the
aw of the LORD is with us? Loe, certain-
in vaine made hee it, the pen of the
cribes is in vaine.
9 The wiſemen are aſhamed, they are
fmaid and taken loe, they have rejected
e word of the LORD, and what wiſdome
in them?
10 Therefore will I give their wives un-
others, and their fields to them that ſhall
herit them: for every one from the leaſt
en unto the greateſt is given to covetouſ-
ſe, from the Prophet even unto the
rieſt, every one dealeth falſly.
11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.
12 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.
13 ¶ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD, there ſhall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and the things that I have given them, ſhall paſſe away from them.
14 Why doe we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us waters of gall to drinke, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.
15 Wee looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.
16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.
17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, & they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.
18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint in me.
19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?
20 The harveſt is paſt, the Summer is ended, and we are not ſaved.
21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.
22 Is there no balme in Gilead? is there no Phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.
2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.
3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth upon the earth: for they proceed from evill to evill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.
4 Take yee heed every one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every

every brother will vtterly supplant, and every neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, & will not speake the truth: they have taught their tongue to speake lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoastes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take up a weeping & wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse, a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, both the foule of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoasts the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormewood, and give them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation:

21 For death is come up into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Even the carkasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty men glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement, and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and bee not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moove not.

5 They are upright as the palme-tree, but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe. bee not afraid of them, for they cannot doe evill, neither also is it in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish, the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew, & purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he

e living God, and an everlaſting King: at
s wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the
tions ſhall not be able to abide his indig-
tion.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods
at have not made the heavens and the
rth, even they ſhall periſh from the earth,
d from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power,
e hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſe-
me, and hath ſtretched out the heavens
his diſcretion.

13 When hee uttereth his voyce, there is
multitude of waters in the heavens, and
causeth the vapours to aſcend from the
ds of the earth: hee maketh lightnings
th raine, and bringeth foorth the wind
of his treaſures.

14 Every man is brutiſh in *his* know-
ge, every founder is confounded by the
ven image: for his molten image is falſ-
hood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity and the worke of
ours: in the time of their viſitation they
ll periſh.

16 The portion of Iacob is not like them:
he is the former of all things, and Iſrael
e rod of his inheritance: the LORD of
ſts is his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up the waters out of the land,
habitant of the forteſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I
ſling out the inhabitants of the land at
once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they
find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound
grievous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a
ſe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my
rds are broken: my children are gone
th of me, and they *are* not: there is none
ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to
up my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtors are become brutiſh,
have not ſought the LORD: therefore
ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes
ll be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come,
a great commotion out of the North-
rrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſo-
and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of
is not in himſelfe: it is not in man
walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judge-
, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me
othing.

25 Powre out thy fury upon the heathen
know thee not, & upon ỹ families that
not on thy Name: for they have eaten
Iacob, and devoured him, and conſumed
and have made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 The word that came to Ieremiah from
the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Covenant,
and ſpeake unto the men of Iudah, and to
the inhabitants of Ieruſalem:

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the
LORD God of Iſrael, curſed be the man that
obeyeth not the words of this Covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in
the day that I brought them foorth out of
the land of Egypt, from the yron furnaces
ſaying, Obey my voyce, and do them, accor-
ding to all which I command you, ſo ſhall
ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may peforme the oath which
I have ſworne unto your fathers, to give
them a land flowing with milke and hony,
as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid,
So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Pro-
claime all theſe words in ỹ cities of Iudah,
and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare
ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fa-
thers, in the day that I brought them up out
of the land of Egypt, even unto this day,
riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey
my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their
eare: but walked every one in the imagi-
nation of their evill heart: therefore I will
bring upon them all the words of this Co-
venant which I commanded them to doe,
but they did them not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A con-
ſpiracy is found among the men of Iudah,
and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniqui-
ties of their forefathers, which refuſed to
heare my words: and they went after other
gods, to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and
the houſe of Iudah have broken my Co-
venant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD. Be-
hold, I will bring evill upon them, which
they ſhall not be able to eſcape: and though
they ſhall cry unto mee, I will not hearken
unto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and in-
habitants of Ieruſalem, go and cry unto the
gods unto whom they offer incenſe, but they
ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of
their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy
cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according
to the number of the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem,
have ye ſet up altars to that ſhameful thing,
even altars to burne incenſe unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this peo-
ple, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them:
for I will not heare them in the time that
they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine
houſe, ſeeing ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe
with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed
from thee: when thou doeſt evill, then thou
rejoyceſt.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive-tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evill against thee, for the evill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe or an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against mee, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his Name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reines and the heart; let mee see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shalbe no remnant of them; for I will bring evill upon the men of Anathoth, even the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: yet let mee talke with thee of thy judgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken roor: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seene mee, and tried my heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, *they* wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not though they speake faire words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly beloved of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto mee as a lyon in the forrest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about are against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devoure.

10 Many Pastors have destroyed my vineyard; they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate; *and being* desolate, it mourneth unto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the one end of the land, even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sowne wheat, but shall reape thornes: they have put themselves to paine, but shall not profit, and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine evill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will returne and have compassion on them, and will bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liveth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly plucke up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it upon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

And it came to paſſe after many dayes, the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, goe to phrates, and take the girdle from thence, ich I commanded thee to hide there.

Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, tooke the girdle from the place where ad hid it, and behold, the girdle was rted, it was profitable for nothing.

Then the word of the LORD came o me, ſaying,

Thus ſaith the LORD, After this nner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and great pride of Ieruſalem.

This evill people which refuſe to heare words, which walke in the imagination their heart, & walke after other gods to ve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even as this girdle which is good for nothing.

For as the girdle cleaveth to the nes of a man: ſo have I cauſed to cleave o me, the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the hole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD, that y might be unto me for a people, and for ame, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: t they would not heare.

¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake unto em this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with ine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Doe we t certainely know, that every bottle ſhall filled with wine?

Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them; Thus ith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the habitants of this land, even the Kings that upon Davids throne, and the Prieſts and e Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieſalem with drunkenneſſe.

And I will daſh them one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ith the LORD: I will not pity nor ſpare, r have mercy, but deſtroy them.

¶ Heare yee, and give eare, bee not roud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

Give glory to the LORD your God efore bee cauſe darkeneſſe, and before our feete ſtumble upon the darke mouaines, and while ye looke for light, bee irne it into the ſhadow of death, and ake it groſſe darkeneſſe.

But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, nd mine eyes ſhall weepe ſore, and runne owne with teares, becauſe the LORDS locke is carryed away captive.

Say unto the King and to the Queene, Humble your ſelves, ſit downe, for your rincipalities ſhall come downe, even the nowne of your glory.

The cities of the South ſhall bee ſhut p, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be carryed away captive, all of it, it ſhall bee wholly carryed away captive.

Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was given thee, thy beautifull flocke?

What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them to bee captaines, and as chiefe over thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in travell?

¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcovered, and thy heeles made bare.

Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his ſpots? then may yee alſo doe good that are accuſtomed to doe evill.

Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

This is thy lot the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſehood.

Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

I have ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe unto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when ſhall it once bee?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

Iudah mourneth and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke unto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone up.

And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plow-men were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

Yea, the Hind alſo calved in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, becauſe there was no graſſe.

¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backe-ſlidings are many, wee have ſinned againſt thee.

O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man that cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins.

Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and

an

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ỹ LORD said unto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith ỹ LORD concerning the prophets y prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shall not be in this land, By sword & famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And ỹ people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in ỹ streets of Ierusalem, because of ỹ famine & the sword, & they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, & let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach with a very grievous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? wee looked for peace, and there is no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heavens give showres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, yet my mind could not bee toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as are for death, to death, and such as are for the sword, to the sword, and such as are for the famine, to the famine, and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them foure kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare, and the fowles of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou dost?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, sith they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to mee on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shalbe well with thy remnant, verely I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger which shall burne upon you.

15 ¶ O Lord, thou knowest, remember mee and visit me, and revenge me of my persecuters take me not away in thy long suffering: know ỹ for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and did eat them, and thy word was unto mee the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in ỹ assembly of the mockers nor rejoyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me w indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a lyar, and as waters that faile.

19 ¶ There-

¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If
returne, then will I bring thee againe,
thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou
forth the precious from the vile, thou
be as my mouth: let them returne unto
, but returne not thou unto them.

And I will make thee unto this peo-
a fenced brazen wall, and they ſhall
againſt thee, but they ſhall not pre-
againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave
, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

And I will deliver thee out of the
of the wicked, and I will redeeme
out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

He word of the LORD came alſo unto
me, ſaying,

Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, nei-
ſhalt thou have ſonnes nor daughters in
place.

For thus ſaith the LORD concerning
ſonnes and concerning the daughters
are borne in this place, and concerning
mothers that bare them, & concerning
fathers that begat them in this land.

They ſhall die of grievous deaths, they
not be lamented, neither ſhall they be
ed: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the
of the earth, and they ſhall be conſu-
by the ſword, and by famine, and their
caſſes ſhall bee meat for the foules of
en, and for the beaſts of the earth.

For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not
the houſe of mourning, neither goe to
ent nor bemoane them: for I have taken
y my peace from this people, ſaith the
RD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die
this land: they ſhall not be buried, nei-
ſhall men lament for them, nor cut
ſelves, nor make themſelves bald for
.

Neither ſhall men teare *themſelves* for
in mourning, to comfort them for the
, neither ſhall men give them the cup
conſolation to drinke for their father or
their mother.

Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe
eaſting to ſit with them, to eate and to
ke.

For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the
of Iſrael, Behold, I will cauſe to ceaſe
of this place in your eyes, and in your
s, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of
ceſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome,
the voyce of the bride.

¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when
ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words,
they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore
the LORD pronounced all this great
againſt us? or what is our iniquity? or
at is our ſinne that we have committed
inſt the LORD our God?

Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Be-
e your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith
the LORD, and have walked after other
gods, and have ſerved them, and have wor-
ſhipped them, and have forſaken mee, and
have not kept my Law:

12 And ye have done worſe then your fa-
thers, (for behold, ye walke every one after
the imagination of his evill heart, that they
may not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore will I caſt you out of this
land, into a land that ye know not, neither
ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve
other gods day and night, where I will not
ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the dayes come,
ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee
ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the
children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt,

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up
the children of Iſrael from the land of the
North, and from all the lands whither he
had driven them: and I will bring them
againe into their land, that I gave unto
their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers,
ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them,
and after, will I ſend for many hunters, and
they ſhall hunt them from every mountaine
and from every hill, and out of the holes of
the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their waies:
they are not hid from my face, neither is
their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their ini-
quity, and their ſinne double, becauſe they
have defiled my land, they have filled mine
inheritance with the carkaſſes of their de-
teſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe,
and my refuge in the day of affliction: the
Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends
of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fa-
thers have inherited lies, vanity, and things
wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf
and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once
cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to
know mine hand and my might, and they
ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a pen
of yron, and with the point of a Dia-
mond: *it* is graven upon the table of their
heart, and upon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their
altars and their groves, by the greene trees
upon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will
give thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to
the ſpoyl, and thy high places for ſinne, thro-
owout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy ſelfe ſhall diſcon-
tinue from thine heritage that I gave thee,
and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine ene-
mies in the land which thou knoweſt not:

for

for yee have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like ye heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the river, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, & shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reines, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the Partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in ye midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be ashamed, and they that depart from mee, shall bee written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD the fountaine of living waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved, for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I have not hastened from being a Pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evill.

18 Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith ye LORD, Take heed to your selves, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by ye gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither encline their eare, but made their necke stiff, ye they might not heare, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gate of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow ye Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, even entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke upon the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold as the clay is in the potters hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to plucke up, and to pull downe, and to destroy it.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turne from their evill, I will repent of the evill that I thought to doe unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evill in my sight, ye it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good wherewith

ewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

§ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ie-em, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be-, I frame evill againſt you, and deviſe a ce againſt you: return ye now every one his evill way, and make your wayes your doings good:

And they ſaid, There is no hope, but will walk after our own devices, and will every one do the imagination of vill heart.

Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Aſk w among the heathen, who hath heard things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done horrible thing.

Will a man leave the ſnow of Leba- *which commeth* from the rock of the or ſhall the cold flowing waters that from another place, be forſaken?

Becauſe my people hath forgotten me: have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a not caſt up.

To make their land deſolate, and a per-ll hiſſing: every one that paſſeth there-ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt- before the enemy; I will ſhew them ck and not the face, in the day of their ity.

§ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us de-devices againſt Ieremiah: for the Law not periſh from the Prieſts, nor coun-om the wiſe, nor the word from the het: Come, and let us ſmite him with ngue, and let us not give heed to any words.

ive heed to me, O LORD, and hearken voice of them that contend with me.

Shall evill be recompenſed for good? ey have digged a pit for my ſoul; re-er that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath them.

Therefore deliver up their children to mine, & powre out their *blood* by the of the ſword, and let their wives be ed of their children, and *be* widow, et their men be put to death, let their men be ſlain by the ſword in battell.

Let a cry be heard from their houſes, thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly up-m, for they have digged a pit to take d hid ſnares for my feet.

Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their ll againſt me to ſlay *me*: forgive not iniquity, neither blot out their ſin thy ſight, but let them be overthrown thee, deal *thus* with them in the time e anger.

CHAP. XIX.

ſaith the LORD, Go and get a ern earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe forth unto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the Eaſt-gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his eares ſhall tingle.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their lives: and their carcaſſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city deſolate, and an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee.

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do to this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drinke-offrings unto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her townes, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt it, becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Paſhur the ſon of Immer, the Prieſt, who was alſo chiefe governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but Magor-miſſabib.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold it, and I will give all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe ſhall go into captivity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, & ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was deceived, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in derſion daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed, Violence and ſpoil: becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him; nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in my heart, as a burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not ſtay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, paradventure, he will be entiſed: and we ſhal prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible One; therefore my perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not prevail, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, their everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts, that trieſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man-child is borne unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noon-tide.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous workes, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turne back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the wals, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this city, from the peſtilence, from the ſword and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pitie, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city,

he ſword, and by the famine, and by the
ilence, but he that goeth out and falleth
the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall
and his life ſhall be to him for a prey.
For I have ſet my face againſt this city
vill, and not for good, ſaith the LORD;
hall be given into the hand of the king
abylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.
¶ And touching the houſe of the king
udah, ſay, Hear ye the word of the Lord.
O houſe of David, Thus ſaith the
RD: Execute judgement in the morning,
deliver him that is ſpoiled out of the
of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out
fire, and burne, that none can quench it,
uſe of the evill of your doings.
Behold, I am againſt thee, O inhabi-
of the valley, and rock of the plaine,
the LORD, which ſay, who ſhall come
e againſt us? or who ſhall enter into
abitations?
But I will puniſh you according to the
of your doings, ſaith the LORD; and
kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and
ll devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

Hus ſaith the LORD, Go downe to the
houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake
this word.
And ſay, Heare the word of the Lord,
g of Iudah, that ſitteſt upon the throne
vid, thou and thy ſervants, and thy
e that enter in by theſe gates.
Thus ſaith the LORD, Execute ye
ment, and righteouſneſſe, and deliver
oiled out of the hand of the oppreſ-
and doe no wrong, doe no violence to
anger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow,
ſhed innocent blood in this place.
For if ye doe this thing indeed, then
here enter in by the gates of this houſe,
ſitting upon the throne of David, ri-
in chariots, and on horſes, he and his
ts, and his people.
But if ye will not heare theſe words, I
e by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that
ouſe ſhall become a deſolation.
For thus ſaith the Lord unto the kings
of Iudah, Thou art Gilead unto me,
e head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will
thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities, *which*
t inhabited.
And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt
very one with his weapons, and they
at downe thy choice Cedars, and caſt
into the fire.
And many nations ſhall paſſe by this
and they ſhall ſay every man to his
our, Wherefore hath the LORD done
to this great city?
Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they
erſaken the Covenant of the LORD
od, and worſhipped other gods, and
them.
¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his native countrey.
11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more;
12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.
13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his worke:
14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is ſieled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelf in Cedar? Did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe judgement and juſtice, *and* then it was well with him?
16 He judged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him; was not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?
17 But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for violence to do it.
18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, they ſhal not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter; they ſhal not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah LORD, or ah his glory.
19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawne and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.
20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.
21 I ſpeake unto thee in thy proſperity, but thou ſaidſt, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voyce.
22 The wind ſhall eat up all thy Paſtors, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity, ſurely then thou ſhalt be aſhamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesſe.
23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that madeſt thy neſt in the Cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the paine as of a woman in travell?
24 As I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand of them whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey,

where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idoll? is he a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, & are caſt in a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, write ye this man childleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye have ſcattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold, I will viſit upon you the evill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull, and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet up ſhepheards over them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous Branch, and a king ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute judgement and juſtice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaved, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby he ſhallbe called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore, behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I have driven them, and they ſhall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake; I am like a drunken man (& like a man whom wine hath overcome) becauſe of the Lord, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their courſe is evill, and their force is not right.

11 For both Prophets and Prieſts are profane, yea, in mine houſe have I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be unto them as ſlippery *ways* in the darkneſs: they ſhall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evill upon them, *even* the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they prophеſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I have ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem, an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evill doers, that none doth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſts, concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with worm-wood, & make them drink the water of gall: for from the Propbers of Ieruſalem is profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the Prophets that prophеſie unto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeak a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

19 They ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, ye ſhall have peace, and they ſayd unto every one that walketh after the imaginations of his own heart, No evill ſhall come upon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the counſell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it*?

19 Behold a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in furie, even a grievous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD ſhall not turn, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhal conſider it perfectly.

21 I have not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they prophеſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, & had cauſed my people to hear my words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evill way, and from the evill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himſelf in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the Prophets ſay that prophеſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophеſie lyes, yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart?

27 Which think to cauſe my people to forget my Name by their dreams, which

tell every man to his neighbour, as their
ers have forgotten my name for Baal.
The Prophet that *hath* a dream, let
tell a dream. & he that *hath* my word,
him speak my word faithfully. What *is*
chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?
Is not my word like as a fire, saith
LORD? and like a hammer *that* break-
the rock in pieces?
Therefore behold, I *am* against the
phets, saith the LORD, that steal my
rd every one from his neighbour.
Behold, I *am* against the prophets,
h the LORD, that use their tongues, and
He saith.
Behold, I *am* against them that pro-
sie false dreams, saith the LORD: and
tell them, and cause my people to erre by
r lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent
m not, nor commanded them: therefore
shall not profit this people at all, saith
LORD.
And when this people, or the Pro-
t, or a Priest shall ask thee, saying, What
he burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then
unto them, What burden? I will even
take you, saith the LORD.
And as for the Prophet and the Priest,
the people that shall say, The burden of
LORD, I will even punish that man and
house.
Thus shall ye say every one to his
ighbour, and every one to his brother,
at hath the LORD answered? and what
h the LORD spoken?
And the burden of the LORD shall
mention no more: for every mans word
ll be his burden: for ye have perverted
words of the living God, of the LORD
hosts our God.
Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet,
at hath the LORD answered thee? and
at hath the LORD spoken?
But sith ye say, The burden of the
RD; therefore thus saith the LORD,
cause you say this word, The burden of
LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying,
shall not say, The burden of the LORD.
Therefore behold, I, even I will utter-
forget you, and I will forsake you, and
city that I gave you and your fathers,
cast you out of my presence.
And I will bring an everlasting re-
ach upon you, and a perpetuall shame
ich shall not be forgotten

CHAP. XXIIII.

The LORD shewed me, and behold,
two baskets of figs were set before the
mple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-
zar king of Babylon had carryed away
ptive, Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king
Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with
e carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem,
d had brought them to Babylon.
One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like
the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me; What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evill, very evill, that cannot be eaten they are so evill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captive of Iudah, whom I have sent out of this place, into the land of ℣ Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, & I will be their God: for they shal return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evill figs which cannot be eaten they are so evill: (surely thus saith the LORD) So will I give Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeare of Ieboiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye have not hearkened,

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the Prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of his doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the workes of

your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the family of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shal serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeares are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words, which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also, and I will recompence them according to their deeds, & according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be mooved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, unto whom the L O R D had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem & the cities of Iudah, & the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Iles which *are* beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desart:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evill on the city, which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the L O R D of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tred the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh: he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the L O R D.

32 Thus saith the L O R D of hosts, Behold, evill shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day, from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selves in y ashes, ye principall of the flock; for the daye of your slaughters and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the L O R D.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because

the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and be-
se of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoja-
kim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came
s word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the
urt of the LORDS house, and speak unto
the cities of Iudah, which come to wor-
p in the LORDS house, all the words
I commanded thee to speak unto them,
minish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken & turn every
n from his evill way, that I may repent
of the evill which I purpose to do unto
m, because of the evill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus
h the LORD, If ye will not hearken to
to walke in my Law which I have set
ore you.

5 To hearken to the words of my servants
Prophets, whom I sent unto you, both
ng up early, and sending them, (but ye
e not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shi-
, and will make this city a curse to all
ations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all
people heard Ieremiah speaking these
rds in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah
made an end of speaking, all that the
RD had commanded him to speake unto
the people, that the Priests and the Pro-
s, and all the people tooke him, saying,
u shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name
the LORD, saying, This house shall be
Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate
thout an inhabitant? and all the people
re gathered against Ieremiah in the
se of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard
se things, then they came up from the
g house, unto the house of the LORD,
sate down in the entry of the new gate
the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Pro-
ts unto the Princes, and to all the people,
ing, This man is worthy to die, for he
h prophesied against this city, as ye have
rd with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah unto all the
nces, and unto all the people, saying, The
RD sent me to prophesie against this
se, and against this city, all the words
ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and
r doings, and obey the voice of the Lord
r God, and the LORD will repent him
all the evill that he hath pronounced a-
st you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand,
with me as seemeth good and meet unto
.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put
me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent
blood upon your selves, and upon this city,
and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a
truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to
speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the
people unto the Priests, and all the Prophets;
This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath
spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our
God.

17 Then rose up certaine of the Elders of
the land, and spake to all the assembly of
the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in
the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and
spake to all the people of Iudah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall
be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall
become heaps, and the mountaine of the
house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all
Iudah put him at all to death? did he not
feare the LORD, and besought the LORD,
and the LORD repented him of all the evill,
which he had pronounced against them:
thus might we procure great evill against
our soules.

20 And there was also a man ỹ prophesied
in the Name of ỹ LORD, Vrijah the son of
Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim, who prophe-
sied against this city, and against this land,
according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehojakim the king with
all his mighty men, and all the Princes
heard his words, the king sought to put him
to death: but when Vrijah heard it, he was
afraid: and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehojakim the king sent men into
Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor,
and certaine men with him into Egypt,

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt,
and brought him unto Iehojakim the king,
who slew him with the sword, and cast his
dead body into the graves of the common
people.

24 Nevertheles, the hand of Ahikam the
sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that
they should not give him into the hand of
the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoja-
kim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came
this word unto Ieremiah from the LORD,
saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make
thee bonds and yoakes, and put them upon
thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom,
and to the king of Moab, and to the king of
the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus,
and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of
the messengers, which come to Ierusalem
unto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say unto their

masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto mee.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field I have given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation & kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of ỹ king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, & with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remoove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, said the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation ỹ will not serve ỹ king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that spake unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon, for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon and live, wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, & at Ierusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Ieconiah the sonne of Iehojakim king of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobels of Iudah and Ierusalem.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah & of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD, then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeare, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoake of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Ieconiah the son of Iehojakim king of Iudah, with all ỹ captives of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said unto the Prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the Priests, & in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen; the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, & of evil, & of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come

me to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be
own, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.
10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke
yoake from off the Prophet Ieremiahs
k, and brake it.
11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of
the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD;
en ſo will I breake the yoak of Nebuchad-
zzar King of Babylon, from ỹ neck of all
tions, within the ſpace of two full years:
d the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.
12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came
o Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hana-
ah the Prophet had broken the yoke from
the neck of ỹ Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,
13 Go and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus
ith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the
akes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for
em yoakes of iron.
14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the
od of Iſrael, I have put a yoake of iron
on the neck of all theſe nations, that they
ay ſerve Nebuchad-nezzar King of Baby-
n, and they ſhall ſerve him, and I have
ven him the beaſts of the field alſo.
15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah
to Hananiah the Prophet, Hear now Ha-
niah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but
ou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.
16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Be-
old, I will caſt thee from off the face of the
rth, this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou
aſt taught rebellion againſt the LORD.
17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the
me yeare, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter
that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from
eruſalem unto ỹ reſidue of ỹ elders, which
ere carried away captives, and to the
rieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the
ople whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried
way captive from Ieruſalem to Babylon.
2 (After that Ieconiah the King, and the
ueen, and the Eunuches, the princes of Iu-
ah, and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and
e ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)
3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Sha-
han, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah,
hom Zedekiah King of Iudah ſent unto
abylon to Nebuchadnezzar King of Baby-
on, ſaying.
4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God
f Iſrael, unto all that are carried away ca-
tives, whom I have cauſed to be carried
way from Ieruſalem unto Babylon:
5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*; and
lant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
6 Take ye wives, and beget ſonnes and
aughters, and take wives for your ſons, and
ive your daughters to husbands, that they
ay beare ſons and daughters, that ye may
e increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.
7 And ſeeke the peace of the city, whither
have cauſed you to be carried away cap-
tives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for
in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.
8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets,
and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of
you, deceive you, neither hearken to your
dreams, which ye cauſe to be dreamed.
9 For they prophecie falſly unto you in
my Name: I have not ſent them, ſaith the
LORD.
10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That af-
ter ſeventy yeares be accompliſhed at Baby-
lon, I will viſite you, and perform my good
word towards you, in cauſing you to return
to this place.
11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke
towards you, ſaith ỹ Lord, thoughts of peace
& not of evill, to give you an expected end.
12 Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye
ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hear-
ken unto you.
13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, & find *me*, when
ye ſhall ſearch for me with all you heart.
14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the
LORD, and I will turn away your captivi-
ty, and I will gather you from all the na-
tions, and from all the places whither I
have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I
will bring you again into the place whence
I cauſed you to be carried away captive.
15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD
hath raiſed us up Prophets in Babylon.
16 Know that thus ſaith the LORD of
the king that ſitteth upon the throne of Da-
vid, and all the people, that dwelleth in
this city, and of your brethren that are not
gone forth with you into captivity:
17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Be-
hold, I will ſend upon them the ſword, the
famine, and the peſtilence, and will make
them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten,
they are ſo evill.
18 And I will perſecute them with the
ſword, with the famine, and with the pe-
ſtilence, and will deliver them to be remoo-
ved to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be
a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing,
and a reproach among all the nations, whi-
ther I have driven them:
19 Becauſe they have not hearkned to my
words, ſaith the LORD, which I ſent unto
them by my ſervants the Prophets, riſing up
early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not
heare, ſaith the LORD.
20 Heare ye therefore the word of the
LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I
have ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon:
21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God
of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Colaiah, and
of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which
propheſie a lie unto you in my Name, Be-
hold, I will deliver them into the hand of
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he
ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.
22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe

by all the captivity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villeny in Israel, & have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in ỹ house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reprooved Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity* is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie,

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a booke.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now, and see whether a man doth travell with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Iacobs trouble: but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will breake his yoake from of thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my servant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee, though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy breach is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee, they seeke thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity, and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil, and all ỹ prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places, and the city shall be builded upon her owne heap, and the place shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their

20 Their children also shall be as afore-time, and their congregation shall be established before me: and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their no les shalbe of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirle-wind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirle-wind, it shall fall with paine upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the Lord shall not returne, untill he have done it, and untill he hath performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes he shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindnesse have I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say; O LORD save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare it in the iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him and keepe him as a shepherd doth his flock,

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will returne their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned, thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soule, and

I have

I have replenished every sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, & to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Covenant they brake, although I was an husband to them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth the sea, when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I wil also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it:

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be, until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold Hanameel the son of Shallum, thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I brought the field of Hanameel my uncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money; *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this

idence of the purchaſe, both which is ſea-
, and this evidence which is open, and
them in an earthen veſſell, that they may
tinue many dayes.
5 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and
eyards ſhalbe poſſeſſed again in this land.
6 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evi-
ce of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne
Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,
7 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made
heaven and the earth by thy great pow-
and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is no-
g too hard for thee.
8 Thou ſheweſt loving kindneſſe unto
uſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of
fathers, into the boſome of their chil-
after them: the great, the mighty God,
LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.
9 Great in counſell, and mighty in
rk, (for thine eyes are open upon all the
yes of the ſons of men, to give every one
cording to his wayes, and according to
fruits of his doings.)
10 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in
land of Egypt, even unto this day, and
Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt
de thee a Name, as at this day,
11 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſ-
l out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes
d with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand,
d with a ſtretched-out arm: and with
at terrour,
12 And haſt given them this land, which
u didſt ſwear to their fathers, to give
m, a land flowing with milk and houy.
13 And they came in and poſſeſſed it,
they obeyed not thy voyce, neither
alked in thy Law, they have done nothing
all that thou commandeſt them to do:
refore thou haſt cauſed all this evill to
me upon them.
14 Behold the mounts, they are come
o the city to take it, and the city is given
o the hand of the Caldeans that fight a-
ſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the
mine, and of the peſtilence, and what
u haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and be-
ld, thou ſeeſt *it*.
15 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord
OD, Buy thee the field for money, and
e witneſſes: for the city is given into the
nd of the Caldeans.
16 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD
o Ieremiah, ſaying,
17 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all
h: is there any thing too hard for me?
18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold,
will give this city into the hand of the
ldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-
zar King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.
19 And the Caldeans that fight againſt
s city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city,
d burn it with the houſes, upon whoſe
fs they have offered incenſe unto Baal,
and poured out drinke-offrings unto other
gods, to provoke me to anger.
30 For the children of Iſrael, and the
children of Iudah have onely done evill be-
fore me from their youth: for the children
of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger,
with the worke of their hands, ſaith the
LORD.
31 For this city hath been to mee as a
provocation of mine anger, and of my fury,
from the day that they built it, even unto
this day, that I ſhould remoove it from be-
fore my face:
32 Becauſe of all the evill of the children
of Iſrael, & of the children of Iudah, which
they have done, to provoke me to anger:
they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts,
and their prophets, and the men of Iudah,
and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.
33 And they have turned unto me the
back, and not the face, though I taught them
riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they
have not hearkened to receive inſtruction,
34 But they ſet their abominations in the
houſe (wh is called by my Name) to defile it.
35 And they built the high places of
Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of
Hinnom, to cauſe their ſonnes and their
daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto Mo-
lech, which I commanded them not, nei-
ther came it into my minde, y they ſhould
do this abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſin.
36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the
LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning this
city, whereof ye ſay, it ſhalbe delivered into
the hand of y king of Babylon by y ſword,
and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:
37 Behold, I will gather them out of all
countreys, whither I have driven them in
mine anger, and in my fury, and in great
wrath, & I will bring them again unto this
place: & I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.
38 And they ſhall be my people, and I
will be their God.
39 And I will give them one heart, and
one way, that they may fear me for ever,
for the good of them, and of their children
after them.
40 And I will make an everlaſting cove-
nant with them, that I will not turn away
from them, to do them good, but I will put
my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not
depart from me.
41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do
them good, and I will plant them in this
Land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and
with my whole ſoule.
42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I
have brought all this great evill upon this
people, ſo will I bring upon them all the
good that I have promiſed them.
43 And fields ſhall be bought in this
land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate with-
out man or beaſt, it is given into the hand
of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, & in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captivity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it: to establish it, the LORD *is* his name:

3 Call unto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure: and I will cure them, and will reveale unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Iudah, and the captivity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them; and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shalbe desolate, without man, and without beasts, *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voyce of joy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise ye the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy endureth for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place, which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saved, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoast of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captivity to returne, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army and all the kingdomes of the earth of his

minion, and all the people fought against
rusalem, and against all the cities thereof,
ying,)

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Is-
l, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Iu-
h, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Be-
ld, I will give this city into the hand of
king of Babylon, and he shall burne it
ith fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his
nd, but shalt surely be taken, and deliver-
into his hand, and thine eyes shall be-
ld the eyes of the king of Babylon, and
shall speake with thee mouth to mouth,
d thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Ze-
kiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD
thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with
burnings of thy fathers the former kings
ica were before thee, so shall they burne
ours for thee, and they will lament thee,
ying, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the
ord, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all
ese words unto Zedekiah king of Iudah
Ierusalem

7 When the king of Babylons army fought
ainst Ierusalem, and against all the cities
Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and
ainst Azekah; for these defenced cities
mained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Ie-
miah from the LORD, after that the king
dekiah had made a covenant with all the
ople which *were* at Ierusalem, to pro-
aime liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-
vant, and every man his maid-servant,
ing an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe
e, that none should serve himself of
em, to wit, of a Iewe his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the
ople which had entred into the covenant,
ard that every one should let his man-ser-
nt, and every one his maid-servant go free,
at none should serve themselves of them
y more; then they obeyed & let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused
servants, and the handmaids, whom they
d let go free, to returne, and brought them
o subjection for servants and for hand-
ids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD
me to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of
el, I made a covenant with your fathers,
the day that I brought them forth out of
land of Egypt, out of the house of
nd-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven yeares, let ye goe
ry man his brother, an Hebrew, which
h been sold unto thee: and when he hath
ed thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go
e from thee; but your fathers harkened
not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming li-berty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid whom ye had set at li-berty, at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not harkened unto me, in proclaim-ing liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I pro-claime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the fa-mine, and I will make you to be remoo-ved into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of ỹ covenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the foules of the hea-ven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, & into ỹ hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up frō you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it: and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoia-kim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speake unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drinke.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the sonne of Ie-remiah, the son of Habaziniah and his bre-thren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chambers of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots ful of wine, & cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed and done, according to all that Ionadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Ieruſalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Iudah and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Return ye now every man from his evill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye have obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Iehojakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roul of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the evill, which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evill way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him upon a roul of a book.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roul which thou haſt written from my mouth the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting-day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evill way, for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeare of Iehojakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah unto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Scribe, and in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſon of Gemariah

ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the
oke, all the words of the LORD;
12 Then he went down into the kings
uſe into the Scribes chamber, & lo, all the
nces ſate there, *even* Eliſhama the Scribe,
Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and El-
han the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah
ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon
Hananiah, and all the Princes.
13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all
words that he had heard, when Baruch
d the booke in the eares of the people.
14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi
ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah,
ſon of Cuſhi unto Baruch, ſaying; Take
thine hand the roul wherein thou haſt
d in the eares of the people, and come.
Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roul
his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit downe
w and read it in our eares. So Baruch
d it in their eares.
16 Now it came to paſſe when they had
rd all the words, they were afraid both
e and another, and ſaid unto Baruch, We
ill ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.
17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell
now, How didſt thou write all theſe
ords at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pro-
unced all theſe words unto me with his
outh, & I wrote *them* w ink in the book.
19 Then ſaid the Princes unto Baruch,
o hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no
an know where ye *be*.
20 ¶ And they went in to the king into
e court, but they laid up the roul in the
amber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told
l the words in the eares of the king.
21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the
ul, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the
ribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the
res of the king, and in the eares of all the
rinces which ſtood beſide the king.
22 Now the king ſate in the winter-houſe
the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on
e hearth burning before him.
23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehu-
had read three or foure leaves, he cut it
ith the pen knife, and caſt it into the fire
at was on the hearth, untill all the roul
as conſumed in the fire that *was* on the
earth.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent
eir garments, *neither* the king nor any of
is ſervants that heard all theſe things.
25 Neverthleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah,
d Gemariah, had made interceſſion to
e King, that he would not burn the roul,
t he would not heare them.
26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel
e ſon of Hamelech, and Seraiah the ſonne
Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel,
take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the
rophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came
to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt
the roul, & the words which Baruch wrote
at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,
28 Take thee againe another roul, and
write in it all the former words that were
in the firſt roul, which Iehoiakim the king
of Iudah hath burnt.
29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king
of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, thou haſt
burnt this roul, ſaying, Why haſt thou writ-
ten therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon
ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land,
and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man
and beaſt?
30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of
Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He ſhall have
none to ſit upon the throne of David, and
his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day of
the heat, and in the night to the froſt.
31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed,
and his ſervants for their iniquity, and I
will bring upon them and upon the inha-
bitants of Ieruſalem, and upon the men of
Iudah, all the evill that I have pronounced
againſt them, but they hearkened not.
32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roul,
and gave it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of
Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth
of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke
which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt
in the fire, and there were added beſides un-
to them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah,
reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of
Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of
Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.
2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor
the people of the land did hearken unto the
words of the LORD, which he ſpake by
the Prophet Ieremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal
the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the
ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet
Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD
our God for us.
4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out
among the people: for they had not put him
into priſon.
5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth
out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that
beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them,
they departed from Ieruſalem.
6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD
unto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,
7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſ-
rael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah,
that ſent you unto me to enquire of me; Be-
hold, Pharaohs army which is come forth
to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their
own land.
8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe,
and fight againſt this city, and take it, and
burn it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, & burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem, to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaith Ieremiah, It is falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & tooke him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Ieremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are* now your Prophets, which prophefied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live; for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid unto the king, Wee beſeech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the wel-fare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand, for the king is not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hamelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Ieremiah with cords: and in ỹ dungeon there was no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evill, in all that they have done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Ieremiah, put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags, under thine arm-holes, under the coards. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him up out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke Ieremiah the Propheet unto him, into the third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, & the king ſaid to Ieremiah, I will ask thee a thing, hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaith unto Zedekiah, I ſurely I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD which I ſpeak unto thee, ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives & thy children to the Caldeans, & thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: & thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe, to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes unto Ieremiah, and asked him, & he told him according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the Princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of ye city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt ye two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, & overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in ye land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walls of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon, ye remnant of the people that remained in the city, & thoſe that fell away, that fel to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 (Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Ieremiah, to Nebuzaradan ye captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezar, Rabmag, and all the kings of Babylons Princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeake to Ebed-melech, the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of ỹ men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains, among all ỹ were carried away captive of Ierusalem, & Iudah, which were carryed away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Ieremiah, & said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evill upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand, if it seem good unto thee to come with me unto Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me unto Babylon, forbeare: Behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Ieremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they & their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him, men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carryed away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan, the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the son of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them, & to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer-fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Iews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan:

12 Even all the Iews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer-fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites, hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Iohanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah:

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land:

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their cloaths rent, & having cut themselves, with offrings, and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah
nt forth from Mizpah to meet them,
eping all along as he went: and it came
passe as he met them, he said unto them,
me to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.
And it was so, when they came into
midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of
thaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the
dst of the pit, he, and the men that were
th him.
But ten men were found among them,
t said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we
ve treasures in the field, of wheat, and of
rley, and of oyl, & of hony; so he forbare
d slew them not among their brethren.
Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast
the dead bodies of the men (whom he
d slain because of Gedaliah) was it, which
a the king had made for feare of Baasha
ng of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Ne-
thaniah filled it with them that were slaine.
10 Then Ishmael caried away captive al
e residue of ȳ people that *were* in Mizpah,
en the kings daughters, and all the people
at remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzara-
an the Captaine of the guard had commit-
d to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ish-
ael the sonne of Nethaniah caryed them
way captive, and departed to goe over to
e Ammonites.
11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Ka-
ah, and all the captains of the forces that
re with him, heard of all the evill that
hmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,
12 Then they took all the men, and went
fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah,
nd found him by the great waters that are
Gibeon.
13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all
e people which were with Ishmael, saw
ohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the
aptains of the forces that *were* with him,
hen they were glad.
14 So all the people that Ishmael had
arryed away captive from Mizpah, cast
bout, and returned, and went unto Iohanan
he sonne of Kareah.
15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah
scaped from Iohanan with eight men, and
went to the Ammonites.
16 Then took Iohanan the son of Kareah,
and all the captains of the forces that were
with him, all the remnant of the people
whom he had recovered from Ishmael the
son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that
he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam)
even mighty men of war, and the women,
and the children, and the Eunuches whom
he had brought againe from Gibeon.
17 And they departed, and dwelt in the
habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-
lehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,
18 Because of the Caldeans, for they
were afraid of them, Because Ishmael the
son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son
of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon
made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captains of the forces, and
Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah
the son of Hoshaiah, and al the people from
the least even unto the greatest came neere,
2 And said unto Ieremiah the Prophet,
Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be
accepted before thee, and pray for us unto
the LORD thy God, *even* to all this remnant
(for we are left but a few of many, as thine
eyes doe behold us.)
3 That the LORD thy God may shew
us the way wherein we may walk, and the
thing that we may doe.
4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said unto
them: I have heard you: behold, I will pray
unto the Lord your God, according to your
words, and it shal come to passe, that what-
soever thing the LORD shall answere you, I
will declare it unto you: I will keepe no-
thing back from you.
5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The Lord
be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene us,
if we do not even according to all things;
for the which the LORD thy God shall
send thee to us.
6 Whether it be good, or whether it be
evill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD
our God, to whom we send thee, that it
may be well with us, when we obey the
voyce of the LORD our God.
7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes,
that the word of the LORD came unto Ie-
remiah.
8 Then called he Iohanan the son of Ka-
reah, and al the captains of the forces which
were with him, and all the people from the
least even to the greatest,
9 And said unto them, Thus saith the
Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent
me to present your supplication before him:
10 If ye will still abide in this land, then
will I build you, & not pull you downe: & I
will plant you, & not pluck you up; for I re-
pent me of ȳ evil that I have done unto you.
11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon
of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of
him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to
save you, and to deliver you from his hand.
12 And I will shew mercy unto you,
that he may have mercy upon you, and cause
you to returne to your owne land.
13 ¶ But if you say, We will not dwell
in this land, neither obey the voyce of the
LORD your God,
14 Saying, No, but we will go into the
land of Egypt, where we shall see no war,
nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have
hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:
15 (And now therefore heare the word
of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah. Thus
saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
if ye wholy set your faces to enter into
Egypt,

Egypt, and go to sojourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remaine, or escape from the evill that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will doe it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe, that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the capaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captivitie to captivitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt & he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seene all the evill that I have brought upon Ierusalem, & upon all the cities of Iudah: & behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, to turne from their wickednesse to burne no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evill against your soules,

es, to cut of from you man and woman,
ld and ſuckling out of Iudah, to leave
none to remaine.

In that ye provoke me unto wrath with
works of your hands, burning incenſe
o other gods in the land of Egypt, whi-
r ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut
ur ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe,
d a reproach among all the nations of the
rth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſſe of
ur fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the
ings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their
ives, and your own wickednes, and the
ickedneſſe of your wives, which they have
ommitted in the land of Iudah, and in the
reets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this
ay, neither have they feared, nor walked in
y Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before
u, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of
oſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet
y face againſt you for evill, and to cut off
l Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah
at have ſet their faces to go into the land
f Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all
e conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt:
ey ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword,
nd by the famine: they ſhall die from the
aſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword,
nd by the famine: and they ſhall be an
xecration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe,
nd a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in
e land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Ieru-
lem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by
e peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah
hich are gone into the land of Egypt to
ojourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that
ey ſhould returne into the land of Iudah,
the which they have a deſire to returne to
well there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch
ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that
eir wives had burnt incenſe unto other
ods, and all the women that ſtood by, a
reat multitude, even all the people that
welt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, an-
wered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken
nto us in the Name of the LORD, we will
ot hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever
hing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to
urne incenſe unto the queene of heaven,
nd to powre out drink-offerings unto her,
s we have done, we and our fathers, our
ings and our Princes in the cities of Iu-
ah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for then
ad we plenty of victuals, and were well,
nd ſaw no evill.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe
to the queene of heaven, and to powre out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heaven, and poured out drink-offrings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drink-offerings unto her without our men.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the evill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, we will ſurely perform our vowes that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queene of heaven, and to powre out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely perform your vowes.

26 Therefore heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah, and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourne there, ſhall know whoſe word ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this ſhalbe a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place that ye may know that my words

ſhall

ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophrah king of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim the ſoune of Ioſiah, king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I breake downe, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land;

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring evill upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battle.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up yee horſemen, and ſtand forth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not back, for feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty men eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by ye river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhal devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate and made drunk with their blood: for the LORD GOD of hoaſts hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey, by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou uſe many medecines, *for* thou ſhalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come and ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpannes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee: for ỹ ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fal, yea, one fell upon another, & they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity, for Noph ſhalbe waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, & come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it can not be ſearched: becauſe they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh,

ob. and all them that truſt in him.
And I will deliver them into the
of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and
the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of
lon, and into the hand of his ſervants,
fterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in
yes of old, ſaith the LORD.
¶ But fear not thou, O my ſervant Ia-
nd be not diſmayed. O Iſrael; for be-
I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy
from the land of their captivity, and
ſhall return, and be in reſt and at eaſe,
one ſhall make *him* afraid.
Fear thou not, O Iacob my ſervant,
LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I wil
a full end of all the nations whither I
driven thee, but I will not make a full
f thee, but correct thee in meaſure, yet
not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

CHAP. XLVII.

E word of the LORD that came to
emiah the Prophet againſt the Phi-
s, before that Pharaoh ſmote Gaza.
Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold waters
out of ỹ North, and ſhall be an over-
g flood, and ſhall overflow the land,
l that is therein; the city, & them that
therein: then the men ſhall cry, and
inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.
t the noiſe of the ſtamping of the
of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of
riots, and at the rumbling of his
, the fathers ſhall not looke back to
hildren for feebleneſſe of hands.
Becauſe of the day that commeth to
ll the Philiſtines, and to cut off from
and Zidon every helper that remai-
for the LORD will ſpoil the Phi-
, the remnant of the countrey of
or:
Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza: Aſhke-
cut off with the remnant of their val-
ow long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?
hou ſword of the LORD, how long
be ere thou be quiet? put up thy ſelf
y ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.
How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD
ven it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and
the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed

CHAP. XLVIII.

inſt Moab, thus ſaith the LORD of
s, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo,
s ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded,
ken: Miſgad is confounded and diſ-
.
here ſhall be no more praiſe of Moab:
ſhbon they have deviſed evill againſt
me, and let us cut it off from being a
; alſo thou ſhalt be cut downe, O
en: the ſword ſhall purſue thee.
A voice of crying ſhall be from Horo-
ſpoiling and great deſtruction.
Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have
a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continuall weeping ſhall goe up; for in the going down of Horonaim, the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.
6 Flee, your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſſe.
7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, & in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, & Chemoſh ſhal goe forth into captivity, with his Prieſts & his Princes together.
8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and ỹ plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Curſed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from blood.
11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte remaineth in him, and his ſent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels & break their bottles.
13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.
14 ¶ How ſay ye, We are mighty and ſtrong men for the war?
15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts.
16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.
17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is that ſtrong ſtaff broken, and the beautifull rod?
18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for ỹ ſpoiler of Moab ſhal come upon thee, and he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.
19 O inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howle and cry, tell yeit in Arnon that Moab is ſpoiled.
21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Iahazah, and upon Mephaath,
22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-Diblathaim,
23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-Gamul, and upon Bethmehon,
24 And upon Kirioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far and neer,

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the Lord, but it shal not be so, his lies shal not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone over the Sea, they reach even to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy Summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shal tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, and even unto Iahaz have they uttered their voice from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shalbe bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands shallbe cuttings, and upon loines sackcloath.

38 There shall be lamentation generally, upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof, for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to al them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall flie as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken: and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himselfe against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 COncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth their King inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire unto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you with sackcloath; lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges; for the king shall go into captivity, *and* his Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valley, thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward, I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But

But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, his brethren, and his neighbours, and not.

Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will erve them alive: and let thy widows in me.

For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they ose judgement was not to drink of the , have assuredly drunken, and art thou that shalt altogether go unpunished? u shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt y drink of it.

For I have sworn by my self, saith the RD, that Bozrah shall become a desola- , a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

I have heard a rumour from ỹ LORD, an Ambassadour is sent unto the hea- , saying, Gather ye together, and come inst her, and rise up to the battle.

For lo, I will make thee small among heathen, and despised among men.

Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, the pride of thine heart, O thou that llest in the clefts of the rock, that ld the height of the hill: though thou ldst make thy nest as high as the ea- I will bring thee down from thence, the LORD.

Also Edom shalbe a desolation: every that goeth by it shall be astonished, and hisse at all the plagues thereof.

And in the overthrow of Sodom and morrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, the LORD: no man shall abide there, er shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

Behold, he shall come up like a Lion, the swelling of Iordan, against the ha- tion of the strong: but I will suddenly e him run away from her: and who is osen man, that I may appoint over her? who is like me? and who will appoint the time? who is that shepherd that stand before me?

Therefore heare the counsell of the RD, that he hath taken against Edom, his purposes that he hath purposed inst the inhabitants of Teman: surely least of the flock shall draw them out: ly he shall make their habitations deso- with them.

The earth is moved at the noise of r fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was d in the red Sea.

Behold, he shall come up, and flee as eagle, and spread his wings over Boz- : and at that day shall the heart of the ghty men of Edom, be as the heart of a man in her pangs.

¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is founded, and Arpad, for they have heard ll tidings, they are faint hearted, there is ow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee: and feare hath seized on her; anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wal of Damascus, and it shall consume the pallaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Feare is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shal be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds, them that are in the utmost corners, & I wil bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith ỹ LORD.

33 And Hazor shal be a dwlling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the out casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evill upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, ỹ children of Israel shall come, they and ỹ children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way of Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, & let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant, that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been as lost sheep; their shepherds have caused them to goe astray, they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Iustice, even the LORD the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be at the hee-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken; their arrowes shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shallbe a spoil: all that spoil her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as ỹ heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shalbe a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholy desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shalbe astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about; all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes; for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about; shee hath given her hand; her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwne down; for it is the vengeance of ỹ LORD; take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest; for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turne every one to his people; and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, ỹ lions have driven him away; first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those daies, & in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shalbe sought for, and there shall be none, and the sins of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against ỹ land of Merathaim, even against it, against the inhabitants of Pekod; waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of ỹ Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the uttermost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter; wo unto them, for their day is come, ỹ time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend ỹ bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape; recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her; for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts, for thy

is come, the time that I will viſit thee.
And the moſt proud ſhall ſtumble and
and none ſhall raiſe him up, and I will
le a fire in his city, and it ſhall devoure
ound about him.

¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſts,
children of Iſrael and the children of
h were oppreſſed together, and all that
e them captives, held him faſt, they re-
to let them goe.

Their redeemer is ſtrong, the LORD
ſts is his Name, he ſhal throughly plead
cauſe, that he may give reſt to the land,
diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

A ſword is upon ỹ Caldeans, ſaith the
, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon,
upon her Princes, & upon her wiſe men.

A ſword is upon the lyars, and they
dore; a ſword is upon her mighty
and they ſhall be diſmayed.

A ſword is upon their horſes, and up-
their chariots, and upon all the miogled
le that are in the midſt of her, and
ſhall become as woman: a ſword is up-
er treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

A drought is upon her Waters, & they
be dried up: for it is the land of graven
ges, and they are mad upon their idoles.

Therefore the wilde beaſts of the de-
with the wilde beaſts of the ylands,
dwell there: and the owls ſhall dwell
in: and it ſhall be no more inhabited
ever: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from
ration to generation.

As God overthrew Sodome and Go-
rah, & the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith
LORD, ſo ſhall no man abide there,
her ſhall any ſon of man dwell therein.

Behold, a people ſhall come from the
th, and a great nation, and many kings
be raiſed up from the coaſts of ỹ earth.

They ſhall hold the bow & the lance:
are cruell, and will not ſhew mercie:
voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they
ride upon horſes, every one put in aray
a man to the battell againſt thee, O
ghter of Babylon.

The King of Babylon hath heard the
rt of them, and his hands waxed feeble,
iſh tooke hold of him, and pangs as of
oman in travell.

Behold, he ſhall come up like a Lion,
n the ſwelling of Iordan, unto the ha-
tion of the ſtrong: but I will make them
ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is
choſen man that I may appoint over her?
who is like me, and who will appoint
the time? and who is like that ſhepherd
will ſtand before me?

Therefore heare ye the counſell of the
RD, that he hath taken againſt Babylon,
his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed a-
inſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the
t of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſure-
he ſhall make their habitation deſolate
th them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Baby-
lon, the earth is mooved, and the cry is
heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will
raiſe up againſt Babylon, and againſt
them that dwell in the midſt of them, that
riſe up againſt me, a deſtroying wind:

2 And will ſend unto Babylon fanners,
that ſhall fan her, and ſhall emptie her land,
for in the day of trouble they ſhalbe againſt
her round about.

3 Againſt him that bendeth, let the ar-
cher bend his bow, and againſt him that
lifteth himſelfe up in his brigandine: and
ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye ut-
terly all her hoaſt.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land
of the Caldeans, and they that are truſt
thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor
Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoaſts,
though their land was filled with ſinne
againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and
deliver every man his ſoule: be not cut off
in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the
LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her
a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the
LORDS hand, that made all the earth drun-
ken: the nations have drunken of her wine,
therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly fallen and de-
ſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her
paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but
ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go
every one into his owne countrey: for her
judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is
lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our
righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in
Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows, gather ỹ ſhields:
the Lord hath raiſed up ỹ ſpirit of the kings
of ỹ Medes: for his device is againſt Babylon
to deſtroy it, becauſe it is the vengeance of
the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walles of
Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet up the
watchman: prepare the ambuſhes: for the
Lord hath both deviſed & done that which
he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many wa-
ters, abundant in treaſures; thine end is
come, and the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

14 The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne by
himſelfe, ſaying, Surely, I will fill thee with
men, as with caterpillars, and they ſhall lift
up a ſhout againſt thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power,
he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſe-
dome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by
his underſtanding.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish, by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, ỹ work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my battell-axe and weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, & with thee will I break in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I break in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and rowle thee downe from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith ỹ Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Mini, and Aschenaz: appoint a captaine against her; cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble, & sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make ỹ land of Babylon a desolatiō without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling-places: her barres are broken.

31 One post shall runne to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floore, *it is* time to thresher: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragō, he hath filled his belly with my delicats, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her Sea and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons, they shall yell as lyons whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come upon Babylon: she is covered wth the multitude of ỹ waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shalbe heard in ỹ land, a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in another year shal come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and

hat is therein shall sing for Babylon:
the spoilers shall come unto her from
North, saith the LORD.
As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine
srael to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the
of all the earth.
Ye that have escaped ỹ sword, go away,
d not still: remember the LORD a farre
nd let Ierusalem come into your mind.
We are confounded, because we have
d reproach, shame hath covered our
: for strangers are come into the San-
y of the LORDS house.
Wherefore behold, the dayes come,
the LORD, that I will do judgement
the graven images, and through all her
the wounded shall groane.
Though Babylon should mount up to
en, and though she should fortifie the
ht of her strength, yet from me shall
lers come unto her, saith the LORD.
A sound of a cry commeth from Ba-
on, and great destruction from the land
he Caldeans.
Because the LORD hath spoiled Ba-
on, and destroyed out of her the great
e, when her waves do roare like great
ers, a noise of their voyce is uttered.
Because the spoiler is come upon her,
upon Babylon, and her mighty men are
n, every one of their bowes is broken,
he LORD God of recompences shall
y requite.
And I will make drunke her Princes,
her wisemen, her captaines and her ru-
& her mighty men: and they shall sleep
rpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the
, whose Name *is* the LORD of hoasts.
Thus saith the LORD of hoasts, The
d walles of Babylon shalbe utterly bro-
, and her high gates shall be burnt with
and the people shall labour in vaine, and
olk in the fire, and they shall be weary.
¶ The word which Ieremiah the Pro-
commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah,
sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with
dekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon,
the fourth yeare of his reigne, and this
iah was a quiet Prince.
So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the
l that should come upon Babylon: even al
e words ỹ are written against Babylon.
And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When
u commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and
t read all these words,
Then shalt thou say, O LORD, Thou
spoken against this place, to cut it off,
none shall remaine in it, neither man
beast, but that it shalbe desolate for ever.
And it shall be when thou hast made
end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt
d a stone to it, and cast it into the midst
Euphrates.
And thou shalt say, Thus shall Baby-
sinke, and shall not rise from the ev ll
that I will bring upon her, and they shalbe
weary. Thus far are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old
when he began to reigne, and he reign-
ed eleven yeares in Ierusalem: and his mo-
thers name was Hamutal the daughter of
Ieremiah of Libnah.
2 And he did that *which was* evill in
the eyes of the LORD, according to all that
Iehoiakim had done.
3 For through the anger of the LORD it
came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he
had cast them out from his presence, that
Zedekiah rebelled against ỹ king of Babylon.
4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeare
of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the
tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his
army against Ierusalem, and pitched against
it, and built forts against it round about.
5 So the city was besieged unto the
eleventh yeare of King Zedekiah.
6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth
day of the moneth, the famine was sore in
the city, so that there was no bread for the
people of the land.
7 Then the city was broken up, & all the
men of war fled, & went forth out of ỹ city
by night, by the way of ỹ gate between the
two wals, which was by the kings garden.
(Now the Caldeans were by the city round
about) & they went by the way of ỹ plain.
8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pur-
sued after the King, and overtooke Zedekiah
in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army
was scattered from him.
9 Then they tooke the king, and carried
him up unto the king of Babylon to Rib-
lah in the land of Hamath: where he gave
judgement upon him.
10 And the King of Babylon slew the
sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew
also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.
11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah,
and the King of Babylon bound him in
chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put
him in prison till the day of his death.
12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in ỹ tenth day
of ỹ moneth. (which was the nineteenth yeare
of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came
Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, which
served the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem:
13 And burnt the house of the Lord, and
the kings house, and all the houses of Ieru-
salem, and all the houses of the great men
burnt he with fire.
14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that
were with the captaine of the guard, brake
down all ỹ wals of Ierusalem round about.
15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the
guard, carried away captive certaine of the
poore of the people, and the residue of the
people that remained in the city, and those
that fell away, that fell to the King of

Babylon, and the reſt of multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husband-men.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowels, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, & the candleſticks, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, in gold, and that which *was* of ſilver, in ſilver, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelve brazen Buls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a fillet of twelve cubits did compas it, and ỹ thicknes thereof *was* four fingers; it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-worke and pome-granates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety & ſix pomegranates on a ſide, & all the pomegranates upon ỹ net-worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And ỹ captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepers of the door.

25 He took alſo out of the city an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that were neere the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoaſt, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke roome, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captive out of his owne land.

28 This is ỹ people whom Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captive in the ſeventh yeare three thouſand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, he carried away captive from Ieruſalem, eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captive of the Iewes ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons were four thouſand & ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodah king of Babylon, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon.

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continuall eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon: every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doeth the city ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe that was great among the nations, and princeſſe among the Provinces, how is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her teares are on her cheeks: among all her lovers, ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters overtooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate; her Prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitternes.

5 Her adverſaries are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts that find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old: when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adverſary ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed; all ỹ honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeene her nakednes: ye, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her

Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully; ſhe had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himſelf.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that ỹ heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didſt commanded that they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat to relieve the ſoule, ſee, O Lord, and conſider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ It is nothing to you, all ye that paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like to my ſorrow which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, and ſicke all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions, is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up on my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, ỹ Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my young men. The Lord hath troden the Virgin ỹ daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepreſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould relieve my ſoule, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: ỹ LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his adverſaries ſhould be round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his commandement. heare I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my Prieſts and mine Elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe, my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I figh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt called, and they ſhall be like to me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee; and do unto them as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs are many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and caſt downe from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he that drawne back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her pallaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar; he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the wals of her pallaces: they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſh together.

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her kings and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her Prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground, and keepe ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads: they have girded themſelves with ſackcloath, the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail ẇ tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is powred upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſuckling ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughters of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets have seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity to turne away thy captivity: but have seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee; they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he hath devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horne of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cryed unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a river, day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He had led me and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me *as* a beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrowes of his quiver, to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth w gravell stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soule farre off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soule hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not:

23 *They are* new every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 It is good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoake in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 But he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To wrong aside the right of a man before

e the face of the most High,
To subvert a man in his cause, the
approoveth not.
¶ Who is he *that* saith, & it commeth
le, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
Out of the mouth of the most High,
edeth not evill and good?
Wherefore doeth a living man com-
a man for the punishment of his sins?
Let us search and try our wayes, and
againe to the LORD.
Let us lift up our heart with our hands
God in the heavens.
We have transgressed, and have rebel-
hou hast not pardoned.
Thou hast covered with anger, and
cuted us, thou hast slaine, thou hast not
d.
Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud,
our prayer should not passe through.
Thou hast made us as the off-scouring,
refuse in the midst of the people.
All our enemies have opened their
hs against us.
Feare and a snare is come upon us, de-
ion and destruction.
Mine eye runneth downe with rivers
ater, for the destruction of the daugh-
f my people.
Mine eye trickleth downe, and cea-
ot, without any intermission:
Till the LORD looke downe, and
d from heaven.
Mine eye affecteth mine heart, be-
of all the daughters of my city.
Mine enemies chased me sore, like a
without cause.
They have cut off my life in the dun-
and cast a stone upon me.
Waters flowed over mine head, *then*
d, I am cut off.
¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD,
f the low dungeon.
Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not
eare at my breathing, at my cry.
Thou drewest neere in the day that I
upon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.
O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes
y soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong,
thou my cause.
Thou hast seene all their vengeances,
ll their imaginations against me.
Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord,
ll their imaginations against me:
The lips of those that rose up against
nd their device against me all the day.
Behold their sitting downe, and their
up, I *am* their musick.
¶ Render unto them a recompence, O
, according to the work of their hands.
Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse
them.
Persecute and destroy *them* in anger,
under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how is* the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the Sea-monsters, draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the Ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was overthrowne as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into ȝ gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, *it is* uncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they favoured not the Elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountaines, they laid wait for us in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our waters for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution, we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not, and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our lives, because of ỹ sword of the wildernes.

10 Our skinne was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The Elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: Wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

The Booke of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth moneth, in the fist day of the moneth (as I was among ỹ captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fist day of the moneth, (which was the fist yeare of King Iehoiachins captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went, and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales, or fire, and like the appearance of lampes

mps, as it went up and down among the ing creatures, and the fire was bright, and t of the fire went forth lightnings.
14 And the living creatures ran, & return- as the appearance of a flash of lightning.
15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, hold, one wheele upon the earth by the ing creatures with his foure faces.
16 The appearance of the wheels, & their orke was like unto the colour of a Beril: d they foure had one likeneſſe, and their ppearance, and their worke was as it were wheele in the middle of a wheele.
17 When they went, they went upon eir foure sides: and they returned not hen they went.
18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, at they were dreadfull, and their rings ere full of eyes round about them foure.
19 And when the living creatures went, e wheele went by them: and when the ing creatures were lifted up from the rth, the wheeles were lift up.
20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit was to go, ey went, thither was their ſpirit to go, d the wheeles were lifted up over againſt em: for the ſpirit of the living creature as in the wheeles.
21 When thoſe went, theſe went; and hen thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when oſe were lifted up from the earth, the heeles were lifted up over againſt them: r the ſpirit of the living creature was in e wheeles.
22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament on the heads of the living creature, was the colour of the terrible cryſtal, ſtretched rth over their heads above.
23 And under the firmament were their ings ſtraight, the one toward the other, ery one had two which covered on this e, and every one had two which covered that ſide their bodies.
24 And when they went, I heard the iſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great aters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the ice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when ey ſtood, they let downe their wings.
25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was over their heads, when ey ſtood, and had let downe their wings.
26 ¶ And above the firmament that was er their heads, was the likeneſſe of a rone, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, d upon the likeneſſe of the Throne was likeneſſe as the appearance of a man a- ve upon it.
27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as appearance of fire round about within : from the appearance of his loyns even ward, and from the appearance of his yns even downeward, I ſaw, as it were appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe und about.
28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

AND he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, ſtand upon thy feet, & I will ſpeak unto thee.
2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me:
3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.
4 For they are impudent children, and ſtiffe-hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.
5 And they, whither they will heare, or whither they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall they know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.
6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.
7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto thē, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt rebellious.
8 But thou ſon of man, heare what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.
9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent unto me, and lo, a roule of a booke was therein.
10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, Lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roule, and goe, ſpeake unto the houſe of Iſrael.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roule.
3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth, as hony for ſweetneſſe.
4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words unto them.
5 For thou art not ſent unto a people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael.
6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou

canſt

canst not understand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I shall speake unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speake unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from this place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

17 Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doeth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheles, if thou warne *y* righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sinne: he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, & set me upon my feet, and spake with me, & said unto me, go shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear, for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and purtray upon it the city, *even* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron panne, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeare.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take

¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and ey, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, tches, and put them in one vessell, and e thee bread thereof, *according* to the nber of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon side, three hundred and ninety dayes t thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, ll be by weight twenty shekels a day; m time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by mea-, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to e shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, l thou shalt bake it with dung that com-th out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall children of Israel eat their defiled bread ong the Gentiles, whither I will drive m.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, soule hath not beene pollured: for from-youth up even till now, have I not eaten that which dieth of it self, or is torne in ces, neither came there abominable flesh o my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have gi-thee cowes dung for mans dung, and u shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, old: I will breake the staffe of bread in-salem: and they shall eat bread by ight, and with care, and they shall drinke ter by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, l be astonished one with another, and sume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

Nd thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, and se it to passe upon thine head, and upon beard: then take the ballances to weigh, d divide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part the midst of the city, when the dayes of siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a rd part, and smite about it with a knife, a third part thou shalt scatter in the nd, and I will draw out a sword after m.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in mber, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them o the midst of the fire, and burne them in fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth o all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *this is* Jeru-em: I have set it in the midst of the na-ons, & countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements o wickedly more then the nations, and statutes more then the countreys that round about her: for they have refused judgements, and my statutes they have walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my Statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeale, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evill beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carkasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shalbe laid waste, and the high places shalbe desolate, that your altars may be laid wast, and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, & your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among ỹ nations, whither they shalbe carried captives, because I am broken ẅ their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vaine, that I would do this evill unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and under every greene tree, and under every thick oake, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wildernes towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is ỹ end come upon thee, & I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, & will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eyes shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evill, an onely evill, behold, it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shal not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse? none of them shall remaine, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourne; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blowne the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escaped of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloath: and horrour shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, d their gold shall be removed: their silver d their gold shall not be able to deliver em in the day of the wrath of the LORD: ey shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill eir bowels: because it is the stumbling ock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he it in Majestie: but they made the images their abominations, and of their detestble things therein: therefore have I set it re from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of stranger for a prey, and to the wicked of earth for a spoil, & they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, d they shall pollute my secret place: for robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of heathen, and they shall possesse their uses, I will also make the pompe of the ong to cease, and their holy places shall defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shall ke peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischiefe shall come upon mischief, rumour shalbe upon rumour, then shall y seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the w shall perish from the Priest, and counfrom the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the Prince ll be cloathed with desolation, and the ds of the people of the land shall be bled: I will doe unto them after their y, and according to their deserts will I ge them, and they shall know that I am LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeare, in the sixt moneth, in the fift day of the neth, as I sate in mine house, and the ders of Iudah sate before me; that the nd of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse, as appearance of fire, from the appearance his loins even downeward, fire: and from loines even upward, as the appearance brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, d tooke me by a locke of mine head, and spirit lift me up betweene the earth, and heaven, and brought me in the visions of d to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner-e, that looketh toward the North, where s the seat of the image of jelousie, which voketh to jelousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of ael was there according to the vision that aw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, t up thine eyes now the way towards the rth: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jelousie was in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall, and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, & saw, and behold, every forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me: Son of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, every man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar were about five and twenty men with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their face toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seene this, O Son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pitie: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw neere, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was cloathed with linnen, with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man cloathed with linnen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitie.

6 Slay utterly old *and* yong, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitie, but I will recompence their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man cloathed with linnen, which had the ink-horn by by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the Cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a Saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man cloathed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, even under the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coles of fire from betwee the Cherubims, and scatter them over th city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the righ side of the house, when the man went in and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went u from the Cherub, and stood over the thr hold of the house, and the house was fille with the cloud, and the court was full o the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wing was heard even to the utter court, as a voy of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when he ha commanded the man cloathed with linne saying, Take fire from betweene the wheel from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, unto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was cloathed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it: they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed unto them in my hearing, O wheele!

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar

from off the threſhold of the houſe, and
d over the Cherubims.
And the Cherubims lift up their wings,
mounted up from the earth in my ſight:
n they went out, the wheeles alſo *were*
des them, and *every one* ſtood at the
ye of the Eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe,
the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over
m above.
This *is* the living creature that I ſaw
er the God of Iſrael, by the river of
bar, and I knew that they *were* the
rubims.
Every one had foure faces apiece, and
y one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of
hands of a man was under their wings.
And the likenes of their faces *was* the
e faces which I ſaw by the river of Che-
, their appearances and themſelves: they
t every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and
brought me to the Eaſt-gate of the
RDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward:
behold, at the doore of the gate five and
ty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazani-
the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne
enaiah, Princes of the people.
Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man,
e are the men that deviſe miſchiefe, and
wicked counſell in this city.
Which ſay, It *is* not neere, let us build
es: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be
eſh.
¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them,
pheſie, O Sonne of man.
And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon
and ſaid unto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the
RD: Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſ-
: for I know the things that come into
r mind, every one *of them*.
Ye have multiplied your ſlaine in this
, and ye have filled the ſtreetes thereof
h the ſlaine.
Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD,
r ſlaine, whom ye have laid in the midſt
; they are the fleſh, and this *city is* the
ldron: but I will bring you forth out of
midſt of it.
Ye have feared the ſword: and I will
g a ſword upon you, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD.
And I wil bring you out of ỹ midſt there-
& deliver you into ỹ hands of ſtrangers,
will execute judgements among you.
Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will
ge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye
ll know that I *am* the LORD.
This city ſhall not be your cauldron,
ther ſhall ye be ỹ fleſh in the midſt there-
but I wil judge you in ỹ border of Iſrael.
And ye ſhall know that I *am* the
RD: for ye have not walked in my Sta-
s, neither executed my judgement, but
e done after the manner of the heathen
t are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe upon my face, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholy, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem have ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD, unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD: although I have caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them amongſt the countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countries where ye have beene ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountaine, which is on the Eaſt-ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me up, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for thy are a rebellious houſe.

3 There-

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remooving, and remoove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoove from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they be a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for remoovings, and thou ſhalt goe forth at even in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captivity.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it upon thy ſhoulders, and carry it forth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captivity, and in the even I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twy-light, and I bare it upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: they ſhall remoove and go into captivity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhall beare upon his ſhoulder in the twy-light, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall digge through the wall, to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that hee ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhal be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and of the land of Iſrael: They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhalibe deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, & every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering divination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the LORD GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth is for many dayes to come, and he propheſieth of the times that are farre off:

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the Propheſts of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto them that propheſie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own ſpirit, and have ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy Prophets are like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gapes, neither made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have ſeene vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Have ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination: whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith it, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 There-

Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, auſe ye have ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, h the Lord GOD.

And my hand ſhall be upon the Pro- s that ſee vanitie, and that divine lies: ſhall not be in the aſſembly of my ple, neither ſhal they be written in the ting of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſedu- my people, ſaying, Peace, and there was peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, ers daubed it with untempered morter.

Say unto them that daub it with un- pered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall n overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great ſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ll rent *it*.

Lo when the wall is fallen, ſhall it be ſaid unto you; Where is the daubing erewith ye have daubed it?

Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I even rent it with a ſtormy wind in my ie: and there ſhall be an overflowing wre in mine anger, and great hailſtones y fury to conſume it.

So will I break down the wall that have daubed with untempered morter, bring it down to the ground, ſo that foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know, I am the LORD.

Thus will I accompliſh my wrath up- the wall, and upon them that have dau- it with untempered morter, and will unto you, The wall is no more, neither that daubed it:

To wit, the Prophets of Iſrael, which phesie concerning Ieruſalem, and which viſions of peace for her, and there is no ce, ſaith te Lord GOD.

¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy e againſt the daughters of thy people, ich prophesie out of their own heart, and phesie thou againſt them,

And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo the women that ſow pillows to all arm- es, and make kerchiefs upon the head of ry ſtature to hunt ſouls: will ye hunt ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave ſouls alive that come unto you?

And will ye pollute me among my pple, for handfuls of barley, and for pie- of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould t die, and to ſave the ſouls alive, that ould not live, by your lying to my peo- that hear your lies?

Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, hold, I am againſt your pillows, where- ith ye there hunt the ſouls to make them e, and I will tear them from your arms, d will let the ſouls goe, even the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

Your kerchiefs alſo will I teare, and deliver my people out of your hand, & they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

Becauſe with lies ye have made the hearts of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life.

Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſate before me.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of all by them?

Therefore ſpeake unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael, that ſetteth up his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your ſelves from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations:

For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelf*.

And I will ſet my face againſt that man, & will make him a ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, & ye ſhal know that I *am* the Lord.

And if the Prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the Prophet, ſhalbe even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him:

That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and wil break the stuff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword go through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in *it*, as I live saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shal deliver neither son nor daughter, they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings; and ye shall be comforted concerning the evill that I have brought upon Ierusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways, & their doings: and ye shall know ỹ I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to do any work? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was [illegible] for no work: how much lesse shall it [illegible] meet yet for any work, when the fire h[illegible] devoured it, and it is burned.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, [illegible] the vine-tree among the trees of the for[illegible] which I have given to the fire for fewel, [illegible] will I give the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against th[illegible] they shall go out from *one* fire, and anot[illegible] fire shall devour them, and ye shall kn[illegible] that I am the LORD, when I set my fa[illegible] against them.

8 And I will make the land desol[illegible] because they have committed a trespa[illegible] saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine, the word of the LORD ca[illegible] unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to kn[illegible] her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [illegible] to Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativit[illegible] of the land of Canaan, thy father was [illegible] Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day th[illegible] wast born, thy navell was not cut, neith[illegible] wast thou washed in water to supple the[illegible] thou wast not salted at al, nor swadled at [illegible]

5 None eye pitied thee to do any [illegible] these unto thee, to have compassion upo[illegible] thee, but thou wast cast out in the ope[illegible] field, to the loathing of thy person in th[illegible] day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw [illegible] thee polluted in thine own blood, I sai[illegible] unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, [illegible] Live: yea, I said unto thee, when thou wa[illegible] in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as [illegible] bud of the field, and thou hast increased [illegible] and waxen great, and thou art come to ex[illegible] cellent ornaments: the breasts are fashio[illegible] ned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou [illegible] wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looke[illegible] upon thee, behold, thy time was the time o[illegible] love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and co[illegible] vered thy nakednes: yea, I sware unto thee, [illegible] and entred into a covenant with thee, saith [illegible] the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, [illegible] I throughly washed away thy blood from [illegible] thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered [illegible] work, and shod thee with badgers skins, [illegible] and I girded thee about with fine linnen, [illegible] and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, [illegible] and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a [illegible] chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, [illegible] and ear-rings in thine eares, and a beauti[illegible] full crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold [illegible] and

ſilver, and thy raiment was of fine lin-
and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou
eat fine flowre and hony, and oyle,
thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and
didſt proſper into a kingdome:

And thy renowne went forth among
heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* per-
through my comelineſſe, which I had
upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne
ty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of
renowne, and pouredſt out thy fornica-
on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

And of thy garments thou didſt take,
deckedſt thy high places with divers
urs, and playedſt the harlot thereupon:
like thing ſhall not come, neither ſhall
ſo.

Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire jewels, of
gold, & of my ſilver, which I had given
, and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men,
didſt commit whoredome with them.

And tookeſt thy broidered garments,
coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine
, and mine incenſe before them.

My meate alſo which I gave thee, fine
ure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed
, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a
et ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the
d GOD.

Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes
thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne
me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto
to be devoured: *is this* of thy whore-
es a ſmall matter,

That thou haſt ſlaine my children,
delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe
gh *the fire* for them?

And in all thy abominations and thy
redomes, thou haſt not remembred the
s of thy youth, when thou waſt naked
bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood,

And it came to paſſe after all thy
kedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the
d GOD)

That thou haſt alſo built unto thee an
ent place, and haſt made thee an high
e in every ſtreet.

Thou haſt built thy high place at
head of the way, and haſt made thy
ty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy
to every one that paſſed by, and multi-
d thy whoredomes.

Thou haſt alſo committed fornication
h the Egyptian thy neighbours, great
eſh, and haſt increaſed thy whore-
es, to provoke me to anger.

Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out
e hand over thee, and have diminiſhed
e ordinary *food*, and delivered thee un-
the will of them that hate thee, the
ghters of the Philiſtines, which are a-
med of thy lewd way.

Thou haſt played the whore alſo with
Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable;
yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and ye couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers inſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hireſt them, that thou may cõme unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee frõ other women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakednes diſcovered through thy whoredomes, with thy lovers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee: and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee as women that break wedlock, & ſhed blood are judged: & I will give thee blood in fury and jealouſie.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: and ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy cloathes, and ſhall take thy faire jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee; & they ſhall ſtone thee ẅ ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burne thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, & my jelouſie ſhall depart from thee, & I will be quiet, & wil be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husband and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she & her daughter that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if ỹ were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all their wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away, as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sister in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous thē thou: yea, be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captivity, the captivity of Sodom, and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sister Sodome & her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not mentioned by thy mouth in ỹ day of thy pride;

57 Before thy wickednes was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oathe in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my Covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, & thou shalt know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into the land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of a low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him; so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pul up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And

And hath taken of the kings seed, and
a covenant with him, and hath taken
th of him: he hath also taken the migh-
the land,
That the kingdome might be base,
it might not lift it self up, but that by
ng of his Covenant it might stand.
But he rebelled against him, in sen-
his ambassadours into Egypt, that they
give him horses, and much people:
he prosper? shall he escape that doth
things? or shall he breake the Cove-
and be delivered?
As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely
place *where* the king *dwelleth*, that
him king, whose oath he despised,
whose Covenant he brake, *even* with
in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* migh-
my, and great company, make for him
war, by casting up mounts, and build-
ts to cut off many people.
Seeing he despised the oath, by brea-
he Covenant, (when loe, he had given
nd) and hath done all these things,
ll not escape.
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
ive, surely mine oath that he hath di-
, and my covenant that he hath bro-
en it will I recompense upon his own

And I will spread my net upon him,
he shall be taken in my snare; and I
ring him to Babylon, and will plead
him there, for his trespasse that he
respassed against me.
And all his fugitives, w all his bands,
all by the sword, & they that remain,
scattered towards all winds: and ye
know that I ỹ LORD have spoken it.
Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will al-
e off the highest branch of the high
& will set it. I wil crop off from the
his yong twigs a tender one, & will I
t upon an high mountain & eminent.
In the mountaine of the height of Is-
will I plant it; and it shall bring forth
, and beare fruit, and be a goodly
and under it shall dwell all fowl of
wing: in the shadow of the branches
shall they dwell.
And all the trees of the field shall
that I the LORD have brought down
gh tree, have exalted the low tree,
ried up the green tree, and have made
y tree to flourish: I the LORD have
, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

The word of the LORD came unto
egaine, saying,
What mean ye that ye use this proverbe
oning the land of Israel, saying, The
s have eaten sowre grapes, and the
eens teeth are set on edge?
As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall
not have occasion any more to use this pro-
verbe in Israel.
4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soul
of the father, so also the soul of the son is
mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that
which is lawfull and right;
6 And hath not eaten upon the mountaines, neither hath lift up his eyes to ỹ idols
of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled
his neighbours wife, neither hath come
neere to a menstruous woman:
7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath
restored to the debtor his pledge, hath
spoiled none by violence, hath given his
bread to the hungry, and hath covered the
naked with a garment:
8 He that hath not given forth upon usu-
ry, n ither hath taken any increase that hath
withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath ex-
ecuted true judgement between man & man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath
kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is
just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD
10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber,
a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like
to any one of these things,
11 And that doth not any of those du-
ties, but even hath eaten upon the moun-
taines, and defiled his neighbours wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy,
hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored
the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the
idols, hath committed abomination,
13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath
taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not
live: he hath done al these abominations, he
shall surely die, his blood shal be upon him.
14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth
all his fathers sins which he hath done, and
considereth, and doth not such like.
15 That hath not eaten upon the moun-
taines, neither hath lift up his eyes to the
idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled
his neighbours wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not
withholden the pledge, neither hath spoi-
led by violence, but hath given his bread to
the hungry, and hath covered the naked
with a garment:
17 That hath taken off his hand from the
poore, that hath not received usury nor in-
crease, hath executed my Iudgements, hath
walked in my statutes, he shall not die for
the iniquity of his father, he shal surely live.
18 As for his father, because he cruelly
oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence,
and did that which is not good among his
people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.
19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son
heare the iniquity of his father? when the
son hath done that which is lawfull and
right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and
hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die:

the ſon ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and ỹ wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſins that he hath committed, & keepe all my Statutes, & do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall live.

23 Have I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord God? and not that he ſhould returne from his wayes, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he live? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in the treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, the way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoule alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions ỹ he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore will I judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; repent, and turne your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart, and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD; wherefore turne your ſelves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw, that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and downe among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their deſolate places, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof, by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from ỹ Provinces, & ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull, & full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury, ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the eaſt wind dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken & withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to be a ſcepter to rule. This is a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeare, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake unto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made myſelfe knowne unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God.

In the day that I lifted up mine hand
them, to bring them forth of the land
ypt, into a land that I have espied for
, flowing with milk and hony, *which*
glory of all lands:

Then said I unto them, Cast ye away
man the abominations of his eyes, and
not your selves with the idoles of E-
: I am the LORD your God.

But they rebelled against me, & would
hearken unto me: they did not every
cast away the abominations of their
, neither did they forsake the idoles of
: then I said, I will powre out my fury
them, to accomplish my anger against
in the midst of the land of Egypt.

But I wrought for my names sake, that
ould not be polluted before the heathen
g whom they were, in whose sight I
my self knowne unto them, in bring-
them forth out of the land of Egypt.

¶ Wherefore I caused them to go
out of the land of Egypt, and brought
into the wildernesse.

And I gave them my statutes, and
ed them my judgements, which if a
do, he shall even live in them.

Moreover, also I gave them my Sab-
, to be a signe betweene me and them,
they might know that I am the LORD
anctifie them.

But the house of Israel rebelled against
y wildernes: they walked not in my
es, and they despised my judgements,
h if a man do, he shall live in them,
my Sabbaths they greatly polluted;
I said, I will powre out my fury upon
in the wildernesse to consume them:

But I wrought for my names sake, that
ould not be polluted before the heathen,
hose sight I brought them out.

Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them
wildernesse, that I would not bring
into the land which I had given them,
ng with milk and hony, *which is* the
of all lands.

Because they despised my judgements,
walked not in my statutes, but pollu-
y Sabbaths: for their heart went af-
eir idoles.

Nevertheless, mine eye spared them
destroying them, neither did I make
d of them in the wildernesse.

But I said unto their children in the
ernesse, Walke ye not in the statutes of
fathers neither observe their judge-
, nor defile your selves with their
s:

I am the LORD your God: walke in
statutes, and keep my judgements, and
em;

And hallow my Sabbaths, and they
be a signe betweene me and you, that ye
know that I am the LORD your God.

Notwithstanding, the children rebel-
led against me: they walked not in my sta-
tutes, neither kept my judgements to do
them, which if a man do, he shall even live
in them, they polluted my Sabbaths: then
I said, I would powre out my fury upon
them, to accomplish my anger against them
in the wildernesse.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand,
and wrought for my Names sake, that it
should not be polluted in the sight of the
heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also
in the wildernes, that I would scatter them
among the heathen, and disperse them
through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my
judgements, but had despised my statutes,
and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their
eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes
that were not good, and judgements where-
by they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their owne
gifts, in that they caused to passe through
the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I
might make them desolate, to the end that
they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore Son of man, speake unto
the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fa-
thers have blasphemed me, in that they have
committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the
land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to
give it to them, then they saw every high
hill, and all the thick trees, and they offred
there their sacrifices, and there they presen-
ted the provocation of their offering; there
also they made their sweet savour, and
powred out there their drinke-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the
high place whereunto you go? and the name
thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted
after the maner of your fathers? and commit
ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye
make your sonnes to passe through the fire,
ye pollute your selves with all your idoles,
even unto this day; and shall I be enquired
of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith
the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of
by you.

32 And that which commeth into your
minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We
will be as the heathen, as the families of
the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
surely with a mighty hand, and with a
stretched out arm, and with fury powred
out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the
people, and will gather you out of the
countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a

mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the Covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me; but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land, ſerve me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have beene defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your owne ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field:

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure every greene tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming fire ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward ruſalem, and drop thy word toward holy places, and propheſie againſt the of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt and will draw forth my ſword out of ſheath, and will cut off from thee the teous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut of thee the righteous and the wicked, there ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſhea gainſt all fleſh, from the South to the N

5 That all fleſh may know that I LORD have drawne forth my ſword o his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any mo

6 Sigh therefore thou ſon of man, thy breaking of thy loins, and with bi neſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that ſhalt anſwere, for the tidings, becau commeth: and every heart ſhall melt all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſ ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be wea water: behold, it commeth, and ſha brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LO came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſwo ſharpened, and alſo fourebiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſla ter; it is fourebiſhed that it may gli ſhould we then make mirth? It cont the rod of my ſonne, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourebi that it may be handled; this ſwo ſharpened, and it is fourebiſhed to into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, ſ ſhall be upon my people, it ſhalle upo the Princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſo the ſword, ſhall be upon my people; therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if ſword contemne even the rod? it ſhal no more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, pro fie, and ſmite thy hands together, and the ſword be doubled the third time, ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of great men that are ſlaine, which entereth their privie chambers.

15 I have ſet the points of the ſword aga all their gates, that their heart may faint their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is m bright, it is wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoe thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands toget

will cauſe my fury to reſt : I the Lord
aid it.

¶ The word of the LORD came
e againe, ſaying,

ſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two
that the ſword of the king of Baby-
y come; both twain ſhall come forth
one land : and chooſe thou a place,
it at the head of the way to the city.
Appoint a way, that the ſword may
Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to
iu Ieruſalem the defenced.

For the king of Babylon ſtood at the
of the way, at the head of the two
, to uſe divination : he made his ar-
bright, he conſulted with images, he
in the liver.

At his right hand was the divination
uſalem, to appoint captaines to open
uth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the
with ſhouting, to appoint battering
gainſt the gates, to caſt a mount and
ld a fort.

And it ſhalbe unto them, as a falſe
ion in their ſight, to them that have
oathes : but he will call to remem-
the iniquity, that they may be taken.

Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD,
e ye have made your iniquity to be
bred, in that your tranſgreſſions are
ered, ſo that in all your doings, your
ſo appeare : becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are
to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken
the hand.

¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of
, whoſe day is come, when iniquity
ake an end :

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD : Remoove
dem, and take off the crowne : this
not be the ſame : exalt him that is low,
baſe him that is high.

I will overturne, overturne, overturne
d it ſhall be no more, untill he come,
right it is, and I will give it him.

¶ And thou ſon of man, prophefie and
Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning
mmonites, and concerning their re-
: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword
wne, for the ſlaughter it is fourbiſhed,
ſume becauſe of the glittering.

Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee,
they divine a lie unto thee, to bring
pon the necks of them that are ſlaine,
wicked whoſe day is come, when
iniquity ſhall have an end.

Shall I cauſe it to returne into his
? I will judge thee, in the place where
waſt created, in ỹ land of thy nativity.

And I will powre out mine indigna-
upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in
e of my wrath, & deliver thee into the
of bruitiſh men, and ſkilful to deſtroy.

Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire :
blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land,
ſhalt be no *more* remembred : for I the
RD have ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city ? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee which are infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father & mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by oppreſſion with ỹ ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths :

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eate upon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee have they diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe : in thee have they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine, which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe : all they are braſſe, and tin, and yron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace : they are even the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leave you there & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lyon ravening the prey: they have devoured soules: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed difference betweene the uncleane and the cleane, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst thereof are like wolves, ravening ỹ prey to shed blood, and to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names; Samaria Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them ỹ were the chief men of Assyria, & with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the brests of her virginity, & powred their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes, more than her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they tooke both one way:

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredoms, & she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakednesse, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Ther

¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith
rd GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy
againſt thee, from whom thy minde
onated, and I will bring them againſt
every ſide:
the Babylonians and all the Caldeans,
, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyri-
ith them, all of them deſirable young
aptaines and rulers, great lords and re-
, all of them riding upon horſes.
And they ſhall come againſt thee with
rs, wagons, and wheeles, and with an
bly of people; which ſhall ſet againſt
uckler and ſhield, and helmet round
and I will ſet judgement before them,
ey ſhall judge thee according to their
ment.
And I will ſet my jelouſie againſt
and they ſhall deale furiouſly with
hey ſhall take away thy noſe and thine
thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword:
ſhall take thy ſons and thy daughters,
y reſidue ſhal be devoured by the fire.
They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy
es, and take away thy faire jewels.
Thus will I make thy lewdnes to ceaſe
thee, and thy whoredomes brought
the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt
ſe up thine eyes unto them, nor remem-
gypt any more.
For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold,
ll deliver thee into the hand *of them*,
m thou hateſt, into the hand *of them*,
whom thy minde is alienated.
And they ſhall deale with thee hate-
, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and
leave thee naked and bare, and the na-
es of thy whoredomes ſhalbe diſcover-
both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredoms.
I will do theſe things unto thee, be-
thou haſt gone a whoring after the
en, and becauſe thou art polluted with
idoles.
Thou haſt walked in ỹ way of thy ſiſter,
fore will I give her cup into thine hand.
Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou
drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and
: Thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne, and
in deriſion, it containeth much.
Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe
orrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment, &
lation, with ỹ cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.
Thou ſhalt even drinke it, and ſuck it
and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards there-
and plucke off thine owne breſts: for I
ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.
Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD,
auſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt
behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou
thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.
¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto
Sonne of man, wilt thou judge Aholah,
Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their
ominations.
For they have committed adulterie,
and blood is in their hands, and with their
idoles have they committed adultery, and
have alſo cauſed their ſons whom they bare
unto me, to paſſe for them through the fire
to devoure them.
Moreover, this they have done unto
mee: they have defiled my Sanctuary in the
ſame day, and have profaned my Sabbaths.
For when they had ſlaine their children
to their idoles, then they came the ſame day
unto my Sanctuary to profane it, & lo, thus
have they done in the midſt of mine houſe.
And furthermore, that ye have ſent for
men to come from far, unto whom a meſ-
ſenger was ſent, & lo, they came, for whom
thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thine
eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments,
And ſateſt upon a ſtately bed, and a
table prepared before it, whereupon thou
haſt ſet mine incenſe, and mine oyle.
And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe
was with her, & with the men of ỹ common
ſort were brought Sabeans from the wilder-
neſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands,
and beautifull crownes upon their heads.
Then ſaid I unto her that was old in
adulteries, Will they now commit whore-
domes with her, and ſhe with them.
Yet they went in unto her, as they go
in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo
went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholi-
bah the lewd women.
¶ And the righteous men they ſhall
judge them after the manner of adultereſſes,
and after the manner of women that ſhed
blood, becauſe they are adultereſſes, and
blood is in their hands.
For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will
bring up a company upon them, and will
give them to be removed and ſpoiled.
And ỹ company ſhall ſtone them with
ſtones, & diſpatch them with their ſwords:
they ſhall ſlay their ſons & their daughters,
and burne up their houſes with fire.
Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe
out of the land, that all women may be
taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.
And they ſhall recompenſe your lewd-
neſſe upon you, and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes
of your idoles, and ye ſhall know that I
am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGaine in the ninth yeare, in the tenth
moneth, in ỹ tenth day of ỹ moneth, the
word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
Son of man, write thee ỹ name of ỹ day,
even of this ſame day: the king of Babylon
ſet himſelf againſt Jeroſalem this ſame day.
And utter a parable unto the rebellious
houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the
Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet it on, and alſo
powre water into it.
Gather the pieces thereof into it, even
every good piece, the thigh and the ſhoul-
der, fill it with the choiſen boues.

5 Take the choise of the flock, and burne also the bones under it, and make it boyle wel, & let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scume is therein, and whose scume is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon ỹ ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie upon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scume of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with lyes: and her great scume went not forth out of her: her scume shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, & eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speake unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shal fal by ỹ sword.

22 And ye shall do, as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat ỹ bread of men.

23 And your tyres shall be upon y heads, and your shooes upon your fee shall not mourne nor weep, but ye shall p away for your iniquities, and mourne towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a figne, a cording to all that he hath done, shall do: and when this commeth, ye shall k that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not in the day when I take from them th strength, the joy of their glory, the desire their eyes, and that whereupon they set th mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that da shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be open to him which is escaped, & thou shalt spe and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be signe unto them, and they shall know th I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against th Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith th Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, again my Sanctuary, when it was prosaned, a against the land of Israel, when it was d solate, and against the house of Iudah, wh they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver th to the men of the East for a possession, an they shall set their palaces in thee, and mak their dwellings in thee: they shall eate th fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable fo camels, & the Ammonites a couching pla for flocks, & ye shal know that I am ỹ Lord

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Becau thou hast clapped thine hands, and stampe with the feet, and rejoyced in heart wit all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee o from the people, & I wil cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Becaus that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, th house of Iudah is like unto all the heathen

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side o Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with th Ammonites, and will give them in possessi sion, that the Ammonites may not be remem bred among the nations.

11 And will execute judgements upo Moab, & they shall know that I am ỹ Lord

12 ¶ Thus

Thus ſaith ꝧ Lord GOD, Becauſe that
n hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah
king vengeance, and hath greatly of-
d, and revenged himſelf upon them:
Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I
alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Edom,
will cut off man and beaſt from it, and
ll make it deſolate from Teman, and
of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.
And I will lay my vengeance upon
n by the hand of my people Iſrael, and
ſhall do in Edom according to mine
r, & according to my fury, & they ſhall
w my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.
¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe
Philiſtines have dealt by revenge, and
taken vengeance with a deſpightfull
t, to deſtroy it for the old hatred:
Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD,
ld, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon
Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Che-
ms, and deſtroy the remnant of the Sea-
And I will execute great vengeance
them with furious rebukes, and they
know that I *am* the LORD, when I
lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

d it came to paſſe in ꝧ eleventh yeare,
the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the
d of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath
againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken
was the gates of the people, ſhe is turn-
nto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed, *now* ſhe
id waſte:
Therefore thus ſaid the Lord GOD,
old, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, and will
e many nations to come up againſt thee,
e Sea cauſeth his waves to come up.
And they ſhall deſtroy the wals of Ty-
and break down her towers: I will alſo
pe her duſt from her, and make her like
top of a rock.
It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of
in the midſt of the Sea: for I have ſpo-
it, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall be-
e a ſpoile to the nations.
And her daughters which *are* in the
d, ſhall be ſlaine by the ſword, and they
ll know that I *am* the LORD.
¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Be-
d, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-
zar king of Babylon, a king of kings,
m the North, with horſes, and with
riots, and with horſemen, and com-
nies, and much people.
He ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daugh-
in the field, and he ſhall make a fort
ineſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee,
d lift up the buckler againſt thee.
He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt
y wals, and with his axes he ſhall breake
wne thy towers.
By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall cover thee: thy wals ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
With the hoofs of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets: he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall go downe to the ground.
And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall break downe thy wals, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.
And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.
And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou ſhalt be a place to ſpread nets upon, thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.
¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?
Then all the Princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robs, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall cloath themſelves with trembling, they ſhall ſit upon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *every* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.
And they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed, that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowned city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour to be on all that haunt it?
Now ſhall the Iſles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iſles that *are* in the Sea, ſhall be troubled at thy departure.
For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring up the deepe upon thee, and great waters ſhall cover thee:
When I ſhall bring thee downe with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the living;
I will make thee a terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou never be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THe word of the LORD came againe unto me, ſaying,
Now thou ſonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus:
And ſay unto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a*

merchant of the people for many Iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ſhip boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan have they made thine oares: the company of the Aſſhurites have made thy benches of yvory, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpredeſt forth to be thy ſail, blue and purple from the Iſles of Eliſhah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee, thy calkers, all the ſhips of the Sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thy army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields upon thy wals round about, they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſilver, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iavan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iſles were the merchants of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, homes of ivory and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reaſon of the multitude of thy wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and corall, and agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants, they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honie, and oyl, and balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo, and Iavan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious cloathes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes, & rams & goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied thy faires with choice of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ſorts of things, in blue cloathes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market. & thou waſt replenished and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt-winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and in all thy company, which is in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the Pilots of the ſea ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloath, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitternes of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, ſaying, What city is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandize.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and never ſhalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came againe unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Say unto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thine

heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, a god, I sit in the seat of God in the of the Seas; yet thou art a man and d, though thou set thine heart as the of God.

hold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there secret that they can hide from thee.

With thy wisdome, and with thy unding thou hast gotten thee riches, and otten gold and silver into thy trea-

y thy great wisdome, and by thy traf- hast thou increased thy riches, & thine is lifted up, because of thy riches.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; se thou hast set thine heart as the heart d;

Behold therefore, I will bring strangers thee, the terrible of the nations: and hall draw their swords against the y of thy wisdome, and they shall de- y brightnesse.

They shall bring thee down to the pit, thou shalt die the deaths of them that ine in the midst of the Seas.

Wilt thou yet say before him y slayeth I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and od in y hand of him that slayeth thee.

Thou shalt die the deaths of the un- cised, by the hand of strangers: for I spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

Moreover, the word of the LORD unto me, saying:

Sonne of man, take up a lamentation the King of Tyrus, and say unto him, saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up umme, full of wisdome, and perfect in y.

Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of ; every precious stone was thy cover- the Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, erill, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Sa- the Emerald, and the Carbuncle, and the workemanship of thy tabrets, and y pipes was prepared in thee, in the day hou wast created.

Thou art the anointed Cherub that eth: and I have set thee so: thou wast the holy mountaine of God: thou hast ked up and downe in the midst of the s of fire.

Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from ay thee thou wast created, till iniquity found in thee.

By the multitude of thy merchandise, have filled the midst of thee with vio- e, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will thee as profane out of the mountaine of : and I will destroy thee, O covering rub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Thine heart was lifted up, because of beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wis- e by reason of thy brightnesse: I will thee to the ground: I will lay thee be- kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword, upon her on every side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking briar unto the house of Israel, nor any grievous thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall have gathered the house of Israel, from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen; then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgement upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine owne, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hookes in thy jawes, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick to thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee throwne into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy rivers; thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have beene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned unto thee, thou brakest and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus, every head was made bald, & every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and shall take her multitude, and take her spoile and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, even the day of the LORD *is* neere: a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in his ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come upon them as in the day of Egypt: for lo it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make ỹ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idoles, & I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

ill put a feare in the land of Egypt.
4 And I will make Pathros desolate, and
ll set fire in Zion, and wil execute judge-
nts in No.
5 And I will powre my fury upon Sin,
strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the
ltitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall
e great paine, and No shall be rent asun-
r, and Noph shall have distresses daily.
17 The young men of Aven and of Phi-
seth shall fall by the sword: and these
ties shall go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be
kened, when I shall breake there the
kes of Egypt: and the pompe of her
ength shall cease in her: as for her, a
ud shall cover her, and her daughters shal
into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgements in E-
pt, & they shall know that I *am* ỹ Lord.
20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh
eare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day*
the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD
me unto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arme
Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall
t be bound up to be healed, to put a rou-
to binde it, to make it strong to hold the
ord.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
hold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of E-
pt, and will breake his armes, the strong,
d that which was broken, and I will
use the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians a-
ong the nations, and will disperse them
rough the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of
e king of Babylon, and put my sword in
s hand; but I will breake Pharaohs arms,
d he shall groane before him with the
oanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the
ng of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh
all fall down, and they shall know that I
m the LORD, when I shall put my sword
to the hand of the king of Babylon, and
shall stretch it out upon ỹ land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians a-
ong the nations, and disperse them a-
ong the countreys, and they shall know
at I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Nd it came to passe in the eleventh
yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the first
ay of the moneth, that the word of the
ORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speake unto Pharaoh king
f Egypt, and to his multitude, whom art
ou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar
Lebanon with faire branches, and with
shadowing shrowed, & of an high stature,
nd his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters made him great, the deepe
set him up on high with her rivers running
round about his plants, and sent out her
little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted above
all the trees of the field, and his boughs
were multiplied, and his branches became
long, because of the multitude of waters,
when he shot forth.
6 All the fowles of heaven made their
nests in his boughs, and under his branches
did all the beasts of the field bring forth
their young, and under his shadow dwelt
all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in
the length of his branches: for his root was
by great waters.
8 The cedars in the garden of God
could not hide him: the firre-trees were not
like his boughs, and the chest-nut-trees were
not like his branches: nor any tree in the
garden of God, was like unto him in his
beauty.
9 I have made him faire by the multitude
of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden
that *were* in the garden of God envied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Because thou hast lifted up thy self in
height, and he hath shot up his top among
the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up
in his height;
11 I have therefore delivered him into
the hand of the mighty one of the heathen:
he shall surely deale with him; I have dri-
ven him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the na-
tions have cut him off, and have left him
upon the mountaines, and in all the valleys
his branches are fallen, and his boughs are
broken by all the rivers of the land, and all
the people of the earth are gone downe
from his shadow, and have left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the fowls of
the heaven remaine, and all the beasts of the
field shall be upon his branches.
14 To the end that none of all the trees
by the waters exalt themselves for their
height, neither shoot up their top among
the thick boughs, neither their trees stand
up in their height, all that drinke water:
they are all delivered unto death, to the ne-
ther parts of the earth, in the midst of the
children of men, with them that go downe
to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day
when he went downe to the grave, I caused
a mourning, I covered the deep for him:
and I restrained the floods thereof, and the
great waters were stayed, and I caused Le-
banon to mourne for him, and all the trees
of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the
sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to
hell, with them that descend into the pit:
and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best
of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, unto them that be slaine with ỹ sword, & they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse, among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden, unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaon and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Sea: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spred out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heaven to remaine upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountaines, & the rivers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the Sun with a cloud, and the Moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make darke over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall ỹ foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooves of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their rivers to runne like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her; even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth day of ỹ moneth, that the word of ỹ Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, even her and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid ẅ the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in ỹ midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone downe, they lie uncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Assur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe uncircumcised, into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slaine, with all her multitudes: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell with their weapons

ns of war: & they have laid their ſwords
der their heads, but their iniquities ſhall
upon their bones, though they were the
ror of the mighty in the land of y living.
28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt
the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with
em that are ſlaine with the ſword.
29 There is Edom, her Kings, and all her
inces, which with their might are laid
them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they
all lie with the uncircumciſed, and with
em that go downe to the pit.
30 There be the Princes of the north all
th-m, and all the Zidonians: which are
ne downe with the ſlaine, with their ter-
ur they are aſhamed of their might, and
ey lie uncircumciſed with them that be
ine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame
ith them that go downe to the pit.
31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be
mforted over all his multitude, even Pha-
oh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword,
ith the Lord GOD.
32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the
nd of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the
idſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that
e ſlaine with the ſword, even Pharaoh and
l his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gaine the word of the LORD came
unto me, ſaying.
2 Son of man, ſpeake unto the children
thy people, and ſay unto them, When I
ring the ſword upon a land, if the people
the land take a man of their coaſts, and
t him for their watchman,
3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon
e land, he blow the trumpet and warne
e people.
4 Then whoſoever heared the ſound of
e trumpet and taketh not warning, if the
ord come and take him away, his blood
all be upon his owne head.
5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and
oke not warning, his blood ſhall be upon
im: but he that taketh warning ſhall de-
er his ſoule.
6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword
me, and blow not the trumpet, and the
eople be not warned, if the ſword come
d take any perſon from among them, he is
ken away in his iniquity: but his blood
ill I require at the watchmans hand.
7 So thou, O ſonne of man, I have ſet
ee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael:
erefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my
outh, and warne them from me.
8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked
an, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt
ot ſpeake to warne the wicked from his
ay, that wicked man ſhall die in his ini-
uity: but his blood will I require at
ine hand.
9 Neverthelеſſe, if thou warne the wick-
d of his way to turne from it, if he do
not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt delivered thy ſoule.
10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeake unto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?
11 Say unto them, As I live, ſaith the Lord God; I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and live: turne ye, turne ye from your evill wayes: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?
12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people: The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion; as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live for his righteouſneſſe, in the day that he ſinneth.
13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live, if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.
14 Againe, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die; if he turne from his ſin, and do that which is lawfull and right:
15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, give againe that he had robbed: walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.
16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live.
17 ¶ Yet the children of my people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.
18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.
19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.
20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye houſe of Iſrael; I will judge you every one after his wayes.
21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fift *day* of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.
22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth, untill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.
23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
24 Son of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your Idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife? & shall ye possesse ỹ land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most defolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most defolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee, by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speake one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee, as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song, of one ỹ hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument, for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (lo it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye cloath you with the woolle: ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought againe that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost, but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: & they became meat to all the beasts of ỹ field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did seareth or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meate to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock: but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day, that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them upon the mountaines of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the he-goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they

y drinke that which ye have fouled with
ur feet.
20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD
to the, Behold, I, even I wil judge between
e fat cattell, & betweene the leane cattell.
21 Because ye have thrust with side & with
oulder, & pusht all the diseased with your
rnes, till ye have scattered them abroad:
22 Therefore will I save my flocke, and
y shall no more be a prey, and I will
dge betweene cattell and cattell.
23 And I will set up one shepherd over
m, and he shall feed them, *even* my ser-
nt David, he shall feed them, and he shall
their shepherd.
24 And I the LORD will be their God,
d my servant David a Prince among
em, I the LORD have spoken it.
25 And I will make with them a Cove-
nt of peace, and will cause the evill beasts
cease out of the land: and they shall
well safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe
the woods.
26 And I will make them, and the places
und about my hill, a blessing; and I will
use the showre to come downe in his sea-
n: there shall be showres of blessing.
27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld
r fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her in-
rase, and they shalbe safe in their land,
d shall know that I *am* the LORD, when
have broken the bands of their yoke, and
livered them out of the hand of those that
ved themselves of them.
28 And they shall no more be a prey to
e heathen: neither shall the beasts of the
nd devoure them: but they shall dwell
fely, and none shall make them afraid.
29 And I will raise up for them a plant
renowne, and they shall be no more con-
med with hunger in the land, neither beare
e shame of the heathen any more.
30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord
eir God *am* with them, and that they, *even*
e house of Israel *are* my people, saith the
ord GOD.
31 And ye my flocke of my pasture *are*
en, & I *am* your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against mount
eir, and prophesie against it,
3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord
OD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against
ee, & I will stretch out mine hand against
ee, and I will make thee most desolate.
4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou
halt be desolate, and thou shalt know that
am the LORD.
5 Because thou hast had perpetuall hatred,
nd hast shed the *blood* of the children of
Israel by the force of the sword, in the time
f their calamity, in the time that their ini-
quity *had* an end,
6 Therefore, as I live saith the Lord God,
I will prepare thee unto blood: and blood
shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated
blood, even blood shall pursue thee.
7 Thus will I make mount Seir most
desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth
out, and him that returneth.
8 And I will fill his mountaines with
his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy val-
leys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that
are slaine with the sword.
9 I will make thee a perpetuall desola-
tions, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said, These two
nations, and these two countreys shalbe
mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the
LORD was there:
11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord
GOD, I will even do according to thine an-
ger, and according to thine envy which thou
hast used out of thy hatred against them:
and I will make my selfe knowne amongst
them, when I have judged thee,
12 And thou shalt know that I am the
LORD, and that I have heard all thy blas-
phemies, which thou hast spoken against the
mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid
desolate, they are given us to consume.
13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted
against me, and have multiplyed your words
against me: I have heard them.
14 Thus saith ỹ Lord God, when ỹ whole
earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.
15 As thou didst *rejoyce* at the inheri-
tance of the house of Israel, because it was
desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt
be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea,
even all of it; and they shall know that I *am*
the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man prophesie unto the
mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye moun-
tains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord.
2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the
enemies hath said against you, Aha, even the
ancient high place are ours in possession:
3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, Because they have made you
desolate, and swallowed you up on every
side, that ye might be a possession unto the
residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up
in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of
the people:
4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel,
heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus
saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and
to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to
the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are
forsaken, which became a prey and derision
to the residue of the heathen that are round
about:
5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Surely in the fire of my jelousie have I spo-
ken against the residue of the heathen, and
against

againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land in their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all their heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountaines and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleyes, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye have borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand; Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruite to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, & I will turne unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, even all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruite, and I will ſettle you after you old eſtates: and will doe better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke upon you, even my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay unto you, Thou land devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devoure men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleannes of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury upon them, for the blood that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I am the Lord, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water upon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſe, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, & lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruite of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your own evill waies, & your doings that were not good, & ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own waies, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waſte and deſolate, and ruinated cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I the LORD have ſpoken it, and I will doe it.

37 Thus

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſ-,to do it for them: I will increaſe them h men like a flo ke.

8 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of ſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the ſe cities be filled with flocks of men, they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

He hand of the LORD was upon me, and caryed me out in the Spirit of the RD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of valley which was full of bones.

And cauſed me to paſſe by them round ut, and behold, there were very many in open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones live? and I anſwered, O Lord O D, thou knoweſt.

Againe he ſaid unto me, Propheſie up- theſe bones, and ſay unto them; O ye bones, heare the word of the LORD.

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe es, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter o you, and ye ſhall live.

And I will lay ſinewes upon you, and ll bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you th skin, & put breath in you, and ye ſhall , and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

So I propheſied as I was commanded: as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and hold, a ſhaking, and the bones came toge- r, bone to his bone.

And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes the fleſh came up upon them, and the n covered them above, but there was no ath in them.

Then ſaid he unto me, propheſie unto wind, propheſie ſon of man, and ſay to wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come m the foure winds, O breath, and breathe on theſe ſlaine, that they may live.

So I propheſied, as he commanded , and the breath came into them, and they ed and ſtood up upon their feet, an ex- ding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: hold, they ſay; Our bones are dryed, and r hope is loſt, we are cut off for our rts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay unto them, us ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my ople, I will open your graves, and cauſe u to come up out of your graves, and ing you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the ORD, when I have opened your graves, O y people, and brought you up out of your aves.

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and e ſhall live, and I will place you in your wne land: then ſhall ye know that I the ORD have ſpoken it, and performed it, ith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe unto me, ſaying,

16 Moreover, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And joyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou *meanſt* by theſe?

19 Say unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountaines of Iſrael, and one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my ſervant ſhall be King over them, and they all ſhall have one Shepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my judgements, & obſerve my ſtatutes, and do them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I have given unto Iacob my ſervant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my ſervant David ſhall be their Prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them; it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the Lord do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

Sonne

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army; horſes and horſemen, all of them cloathed with all ſorts of armour, *even* a great company with bucklers and ſhield, all of them handling ſwords.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou & all thy company that are aſſembled unto thee, & be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter years thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, and is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which have beene alwayes waſte; but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; it ſhall alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt thinke an evill thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ſafely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *having* neither barres nor gates,

12 To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand upon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the midſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it.

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael; as a cloud to cover the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Art thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time by my ſervants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, that my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealouſie, & in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: Surely in that day there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael:

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhalbe throwne downe, and the ſteepe places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will raine upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing raine, and great haile-ſtones, fire and brim-ſtone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chief Prince of Meſhech & Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee back, and leave but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the North parts, and will bring thee upon the mountaines of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ſort, and to the beaſts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon the open field: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel careleſſy in the Iſles: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the

Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I e spoken.

And they that dwell in the cities of el, shall go forth, and shall set on fire burne the weapons, both the shields and bucklers, the bows and the arrows, the hand-staves, and the spears, and they ll burne them with fire seven yeares.

So that they shall take no wood out the field, neither cut downe any out of forrests: for they shall burne ỹ weapons h fire, and they shall spoil those that iled them, and rob those that robbed m, saith the Lord GOD.

¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, I will give unto Gog a place there of ves in Israel, the valley of the messengers the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the es of the passengers, and there shall they y Gog and all his multitude, and they ll call it the valley of Hamon-Gog.

And seven moneths shall the house of el be burying of them, that they may anse the land.

Yea, all the people of the land shall y them, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, th the Lord GOD.

And they shall sever out men of contiall imployment, passing through the land, bury with the passengers those ỹ remain on the face of the earth to cleanse it, after end of seven moneths shall they search.

And the passengers that passe through land, when any seeth a mans bone, then ll be set up a signe by it, till the buriers ve buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

And also the name of the city shall be monah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

¶ And thou son of man, thus saith Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered wle, and to every beast of the field, emble your selves, and come, gather your es on every side to my sacrifice that I do rifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon mountaine of Israel, that ye may eat sh and drinke blood.

Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, d drinke the blood of the Princes of the th, of rams, of lambes, and of goats, of llocks, all of the fatlings of Bashan.

And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, d drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my rificed which I have sacrificed for you.

Thus ye shall be filled at my table with rses and chariots, with mighty men, and ith all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

And I will set my glory among the eathen, and all the heathen shall see my dgement that I have executed, and my nd that I have laid upon them.

So the house of Israel shall know that am the LORD their God, from that day d forward.

¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, & hid my face from them.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captivitie of Iacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name.

After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid,

When I have brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivitie among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their owne land, and have left none of them any more there.

Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have powred out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five & twentieth yeare of our captivitie, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountaine, by which was as the frame of a city on the South.

And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, Behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

And behold, a wall on the one side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubits long by the cubit, and an hand breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went up the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

And

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers were five cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on the one side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner-gate, were fifty cubits;

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts, within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each porch were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner-court without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees were after the measure of the gate that looked towards the East, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner-court was over against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner-court by the South-gate, and he measured the South-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about it: it was fifty cubites long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter-court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, & ſ arches thereof, & the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter-court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne-offring, & the trespasse offring.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the North gate, were two tables: and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit & an halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables, was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner-gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner-court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward ỹ South, is for the Priests, y keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for ỹ Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sons of Zadok among ỹ sons of Levi, which come neere to the LORD, to minister unto him.

47 So he measured ỹ court, an hundred cubits long & an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, & the Altar that was before ỹ house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by ỹ steps, whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward, he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, & he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and ỹ breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the posts of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of ỹ doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber, foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house, therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers, were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknes of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits; and that which was left, was ỹ place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of ỹ place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behind it, and ỹ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the doore ſeeled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windowes, and the windowes were covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner-house, & without, and by all the wall round about within, & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palm-tree, so that a palm tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and every Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore were Cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and ỹ wals thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doors had two leaves a piece, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one doore, and two leaves for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and there were thicke planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the North doore, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against ỹ pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery, in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher then these then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of ỹ courts: therefore ỹ building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without, over against the chambers towards ỹ utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers ỹ were in the utter court, was fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the utter court,

10 The chambers were in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the East over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of ỹ chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The North chambers, and the South chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the Priests that approach unto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward ỹ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East-side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South-side, five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West-side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: he had a wall round about five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even ỹ gate that looked toward ỹ East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel, came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came

he houſe by the way of the gate,
ꝛ proſpect is toward the Eaſt.
So the ſpirit tooke me up, and brought
ro the inner-court: and behold, the
of the LORD filled the houſe.
And I heard him ſpeaking unto me out
houſe, and the man ſtood by me.
¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man,
ace of my throne, and the place of the
of my feet, where I will dwell in the
of the children of Iſrael for ever, and
oly Name ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no
defile, neither they, nor their kings
ir whoredome, nor by the carcaſſes of
kings in their high places.
In their ſetting of their threſhold by
reſholds, and their poſt by my poſts,
he wall between me and them, they
even defiled my holy Name by their
inations that they have committed;
fore I have conſumed them in mine

Now let them put away their whore-
, and the carcaſſes of their kings far
me, and I will dwell in the midſt of
for ever.
¶ Thou ſon of man, ſhew this houſe
houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſha-
of their iniquities, and let them mea-
e patterne.
And if they be aſhamed of all that
ave done, ſhew them the forme of the
and the faſhion thereof, and the go-
ut thereof, and the commings in there-
d all the formes thereof, and all the
nces thereof, and all the formes there-
d all the lawes thereof: and write
their ſight, that they may keepe the
forme thereof, and all the ordinan-
reof, and do them.
This is the law of the houſe: upon
p of the mountaine, the whole limit
f round about ſhall be moſt holy: be-
his is the law of the houſe.
¶ And theſe are the meaſures of the
after the cubites, the cubite is a cu-
d an hand breadth, even the bottome
e a cubite, and the breadth a cubite,
e border thereof by the edge thereof
about, ſhall be a ſpan, and this *ſhall*
higher place of the Altar.
nd from ſ bottome upon the ground,
o the lower ſettle, ſhall be two cu-
d the breadth one cubite, & from the
ettle, even to the greater ſettle, ſhall
re cubits, and the breadth one cubite.
o the Altar ſhall be foure cubites, and
he Altar and upward, ſhall be foure

And the Altar ſhall be twelve cubites
twelve broad, ſquare in the foure
s thereof.
And the ſettle ſhall be fourteene cu-
ong, and fourteene broad in the foure
es thereof, and the border about it
ſhall be halfe a cubite, and the bottome
thereof ſhall be a cubite about, and his
ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.
18 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man,
thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe are the or-
dinances of the Altar, in the day when they
ſhall make it to offer burnt-offerings there-
on, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou ſhalt give to the Prieſts the
Levites that be of the ſeed of Zadok, which
approach unto me, to miniſter unto me,
ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for
a ſinne-offering.
20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood
thereof, and put it on the foure horns of it,
and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and
upon the border round about: thus ſhalt
thou cleanſe and purge it.
21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of
the ſinne-offering, and he ſhall burne it in
the appointed place of the houſe without
the Sanctuary.
22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer
a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a
ſin-offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar,
as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.
23 When thou haſt made an end of clean-
ſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke
without blemiſh, and a ram out of ſ flocke
without blemiſh.
24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the
LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt upon
them, and they ſhall offer them up for a
burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes ſhalt thou prepare every
day a goat for a ſinne-offering: they ſhall
alſo prepare a young bullock, and a ram out
of the flocke without blemiſh.
26 Seven dayes ſhall they purge the Al-
tar, and purifie it, and they ſhall conſecrate
themſelves.
27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it
ſhall be that upon the eight day, and ſo for-
ward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt-of-
frings upon ſ Altar, & your peace-offrings,
and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

THen he brought me back the way of the
gate of the outward Sanctuary, which
looketh toward the Eaſt, and it was ſhut.
2 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, This
gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened,
and no man ſhall enter in by it, becauſe the
LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by
it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.
3 It is for the Prince, the Prince he ſhall
ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he
ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that
gate, & ſhall go out by the way of ſ ſame.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the
North gate before the houſe, and I looked,
& behold, the glory of the LORD filled the
houſe of the LORD, and I fell upon my face
5 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Son of
man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary, strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, no stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away frō me after their idols, they shall even beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere unto me to do the office of a Priest unto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Levites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, & they shall come neere to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner-court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shal come upon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner-court, and within.

18 They shall have linnen bonnets their heads, and shall have linnen b upon their loins: they shall not gird selves with any thing that causeth

19 And when they go forth into ter-court, even unto the utter-court people, they shall put off their ga wherein they ministred, and lay the holy chambers, and they shall put o garments, and they shall not sanct people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their nor suffer their lockes to grow long shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink when they enter into the inner-court.

22 Neither shall they take for their a widow, or her that is put away: b shall take maidens of the seed of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest

23 And they shall teach my peo difference betweene the holy and p and cause men to discerne betweene t cleane and the cleane.

24 And in controversie they shall st judgement, and they shall judge it acco to my judgements: and they shall kee Lawes and my Statutes in all mine blies, and they shall hallow my Sabba

25 And they shall come at no dead son to defile themselves: but for father for mother, or for son, or for daughter brother, or for sister, that hath no husb they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth in Sanctuary, unto the inner-court to m in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his fering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for a heritance; I am their inheritance: a shall give them no possession in Israel their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offring, sin-offring, and their trespasse-offring, & ry dedicated thing in Israel shall be th

30 And the first of all the first fruit all things, & every oblation of all of sort of your oblations shall be the Prie ye shall also give unto the Priest, th of your dough, that he may cause the sing to rest in thy house.

31 The Priests shall not eate of any that is dead of it selfe, or torn, whether fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by the land from inheritance, ye shall an oblation unto the Lord, an holy pa of the land: the length shall be the le of five and twenty thousand reeds, and breadth shall be ten thousand; this shall holy in all the borders thereof round a

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanct

ndred in length, with five hundred in
h, square round about, and fifty
round about, for the suburbes thereof.
nd of this measure shall thou measure
gth of five and twenty thousand, and
eadth of ten thousand: and it shall
Sanctuary, and the most holy place.
The holy portion of the land shall be
e Priests, the ministers of the Sanctua-
hich shall come neere to minister unto
ORD, and it shall be a place for their
, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.
And the five and twenty thousand of
, and the ten thousand of breadth,
also the Levites the ministers of the
have for themselves, for a possession
enty chambers.

And ye shall appoint the possession
e citie five thousand broad, and five
enty thousand long, over against the
on of the holy portion: it shall be
e whole house of Israel.

And a portion shall be for the Prince
one side, and on the other side of the
on of the holy portion, and of the
ion of the city, before the oblation
holy portion, and before the posses-
of the city from the West-side West-
, and from the East-side Eastward, and
gth shall be over against one of the
ons, from the West-border unto the
border.

In the land shall be his possession in
, and my Princes shall no more op-
my people; and the rest of the land
they give to the house of Israel, accor-
to their tribes.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suf-
ou, O Princes of Israel; remoove vio-
and spoile; and execute judgement
stice, take away your exactions from
eople, saith the Lord GOD.

Ye shall have just balances, and a just
, and a just Bath.

The Ephah and the Bath shall be of
easure, that the Bath may containe
th part of an Homer, and the Ephah
enth part of an Homer: the measure
shall be after the Homer.

And the shekel shall be twenty Ge-
tweary shekels, five and twenty she-
fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

This is the oblation that ye shall of-
the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer
heat, and ye shall give the sixt part of
phah of an Homer of barley.

Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the
of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of
h out of the Cor, which is an Homer
n Baths, for ten baths are an Homer.

And one lambe out of the flocke, out
wo hundred, out of the fat pastures of
; for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-
ng, and for peace-offerings, to make re-
liation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meate-offerings, and drinke-offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meate-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne-offring, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and upon the postes of the gate of the inner-court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall he reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the Passeover, a Feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the Prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullockes, and seven rammes without blemish, dayly the seven dayes, and a kid of the goates dayly for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he doe the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meate-offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner-court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes; but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, & shall stand by the posts of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt-offring, and his peace-offering, & he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the Lord, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the Prince shall offer unto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall be six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an Ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to give, and an Hin of oyl to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moon, it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine unto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when ỹ Prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before ỹ LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South-gate, shall go forth by the way of the North-gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntary unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the Sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe of the first yeare without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 Thus said the Lord GOD, If the Prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North, and behold there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they beare *them* not out into the utter-court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter-court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold in every corner of the court, *there was a court*.

22 In the foure corners of the court *were* courts joyned of fourty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling places underneath rowes round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boile, where the ministers of the house shall boile the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me againe unto the doore of the house, and behold waters issued out from under the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from under from the right side of the house, at the South-side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter-gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold there ranne out water on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it *was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the banke of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the East-countrey, and

into the desert, and go into the sea: being brought forth unto the sea, the shall be healed.

And it shall come to passe, *that* every that liveth, which mooveth whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live, and shall be a very great multitude of fish, for these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river commeth.

And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea exceeding many.

But the myrie places thereof, and the fens thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

And by the river upon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to the moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shal fall unto you for inheritance.

And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North-side, from the great Sea, by the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazor, Hatticon which is by the coast of Hauran.

And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North-side.

And the East-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the East sea: and *this is* the East-side.

And the South side Southward from Tamar, even to the waters of Strife *in* Kadesh, the river, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South-side Southward.

The West-side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

So shall ye divide this land unto you, according unto the tribes of Israel.

¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you, as one borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these are the names of the tribes. From the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the borders of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

And by the border of Dan, from the East-side unto the West, a portion for Asher.

And by the border of Asher from the East-side, even to the West-side, a portion for Naphtali.

And by the border of Naphtali, from the East-side to the West-side, a portion for Manasseh.

And by the border of Manasseh, from the East-side to the West-side, a portion for Ephraim.

And by the border of Ephraim from the East-side, even unto the West-side, a portion for Reuben.

And by the border of Reuben, from the East-side to the West-side, a portion for Iudah.

¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East-side unto the West-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length, as one of the other parts from the East-side unto the West-side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

And for them, *even* for the priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South five and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

It shall be for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

And over against the border of the Priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, over against the five and twenty thousand, shalbe a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof, the North-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the South-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the East-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the West-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred & fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shalbe for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East-border, and Westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the West-border, over against the portions for the Prince, and it shalbe the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Benjamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East-side unto the West-side, Benjamin shall have a portion:

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the East-side unto the West-side, Simeon shall have a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East-side unto the West-side, Issachar portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East-side unto the West-side, Zebulun portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East-side unto the West-side, Gad a portion

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South-side Southward, the border shalbe even from Tamar, unto the waters of strife Kadesh, & to the river toward the great sea

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for heritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North-side foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the East-side foure thousand & five hundred and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan

33 And at the South side foure thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West-side foure thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the city from that day shalbe, The LORD is there

The Booke of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, unto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion

o of the Kings meate, nor with the which he dranke: therefore he requeſt the Prince of the Eunuches, that he not defile himſelfe.

Now God had brought Daniel into r and tender love with the Prince of unuches.

And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid Daniel: I feare my lord the king, who appointed your meat and your drinke: why ſhould he ſee your faces worſe then the children which are of your then ſhall ye make me endanger my to the King.

Then ſaid Daniel to Melzar, whom Prince of the Eunuches had ſet over el, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah, Proove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, dayes, and let them give pulſe to eate, water to drinke.

Then let our countenances be looked before thee, & the countenance of the en that eat of the portion of the kings As thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

So he conſented unto them in this t, and prooved them ten dayes.

And at the end of ten dayes, their enances appeared fairer, and fatter in , then all the children which did eate ortion of the Kings meate.

Thus Melzar tooke away the portion eir meat, and the wine that they ſhould ke, and gave them pulſe.

¶ As for theſe foure children, God them knowledge and skill in all learnand wiſedome, and Daniel had underding in all viſions and dreames.

Now at the end of the dayes that the had ſaid, he ſhould bring them in, then Prince of the Eunuches brought them fore Nebuchad-nezzar.

And the King communed with them: among them all, was found none like el, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: fore ſtood they before the King.

And in all matters of wiſedome and rſtanding that the King enquired of , he found them ten times better then e Magicians, and Aſtrologers, that were l his realme.

And Daniel continued even unto the yeare of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

N Din the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar med dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was bled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

Then the King commanded to call the icians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorrs, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the g his dreames, ſo they came and ſtood re the King.

And the King ſaid unto them, I have med a dreame, and my ſpirit was trouled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans unto the king in Syriacke, O King, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me, if ye will not make knowne to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſervants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty, that ye would gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowne unto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered with counſell and wiſedome, to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings Captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſte from the king? Then Arioch made the thing knowne unto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the king, that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel, in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings & setteth up kings, he giveth wisdome unto the wise, & knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made knowne unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne unto us the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon, he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew unto the King ỹ interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Iudah, that will make knowne unto the King the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne unto me the dreame which I have seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers shew unto the King:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head, upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his armes of silver, his belly and his thighes of brasse.

33 His legges of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing-floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, art a King of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, powre, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron, the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixed with myry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay; so the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miric clay, they shal mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as yron is not mixt wt clay.

44 And in the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall brake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The King answered unto Daniel, and saith, Of a trueth *it is*, ỹ your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, & a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole Province of

Babylon, and chief of the governours all the wise men of Babylon.

Then Daniel requested of the King, he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, the affaires of ỹ province of Babylon; Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

Ebuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was score cubites, *and* the breadth thereof uoites: hee set it up in the plaine of , in the province of Babylon.

Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent ather together the Princes, the Gover- s, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the surers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, all the rulers of the provinces, to come e dedication of the image, which Ne- had-nezzar the King had set up.

Then the Princes, the Governours, and taines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the nsellers, the Sheriffes, & all the rulers of provinces were gathered together unto dedication of the image that Nebuchad- ar the king had set up, & they stood be- ỹ image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up Then an herald cried aloud, to you it is manded, O people, nations & languages; *That* at what time ye heare the sound of Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, timer, and all kinds of Musick, ye fall ne and worship the golden image that uchad-nezzar the King hath set up.

And who so falleth not downe and shippeth, shall the same houre be cast in- e midst of a burning fiery furnace.

herefore at that time when all the peo- heard ỹ sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, but, psaltery, and all kinds of Musick, the people, the nations & the languages, down & worshipped the golden image, Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set up.

¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Cal- s came neere, and accused the Iewes.

They spake and said to the King Ne- id-nezzar, O King, live for ever.

Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that y man that shall heare the sound of the net, Flute, Harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, and timer, and all kinds of Musick, shall down and worship the golden image:

And who so falleth not downe and shipped, *that* he should be cast into midst of a burning fiery furnace.

There are certaine Iewes, whom thou set over the affaires of the province of ylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abedne- taese men, O King, have not regarded , they serve not thy gods, nor worship golden image which thou hast set up.

¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, hach, and Abednego; then they brought e men before the King.

Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do ye not serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, fluite, harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kiudes of Musick, ye fall downe and worship the image which I have made: well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the king: O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we wil not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more, then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandement was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the King, True, O King.

25 He answered, and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Governours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men upon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angels, & delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve, nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought towards me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne unto me, the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-sayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I have seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were ỹ visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, & behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowles of the heaven dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heaven.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of the roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by ỹ decree of ỹ watchers, and the demand by the word of ỹ holy Ones: to ỹ intent that ỹ living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and he giveth it to whomsoever he will, & setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar have seene: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree ỹ thou sawest, which grew & was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowles of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnes is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy One comming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the King.

25 That

That they shall drive thee from men,
thy dwelling shall be with the beasts
he field, and they shall make thee to eat
as oxen, and they shall wet thee with
dew of heaven, and seven times shall
over thee, till thou know that the most
h ruleth in the kingdome of men, and
th it to whomsoever he will.
And whereas they commanded to leave
stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome
be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt
knowne that the heavens do rule.
Wherefore, O King, let my counsell
acceptable unto thee, and breake off thy
by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities
shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be
gthening of thy tranquillity.
¶ All this came upon the King Ne-
ad-nezzar.
At ỹ end of twelve moneths he walked
e palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
The King spake and said, Is not this
t Babylon, that I have built for the
e of the kingdome, by the might of my
er, and for the honour of my majesty?
While the word *was* in the Kings
th, there fel a voice from heaven, saying,
ng Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spo-
The kingdome is departed from thee.
And they shall drive thee from men,
thy dwelling shall be with the beasts
he field, they shall make thee to eat
e as oxen; and seven times shall passe
thee, untill thou know that the most
h ruleth in the kingdome of men, and
th it to whomsoever he will.
The same houre was the thing fulfil-
upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was
en from men, and did eat grasse as oxen,
his body was wet with the dew of hea-
till his haires were growne like Eagles
bers, and his nails like birds clawes.
And at the end of the dayes, I Nebu-
d-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven,
mine understanding returned unto me,
I blessed the most High, and I praised
honoured him that liveth for ever, whose
inion is an everlasting dominion, & his
dome is from generation to generation.
And all the inhabitants of the earth are
ted as nothing: & he doth according to
will in the army of heaven, & *among* the
abitants of the earth: and none can stay
hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?
At the same time my reason returned
me: and for the glory of my king-
e, mine honour and brightnesse returned
me, and my counsellers, and my lords
ght unto me, and I was established in
kingdome, and excellent majesty was
ed unto me.
Now I Nebuchadnezzar, praise & extol,
honour the King of heaven, all whose
rks are truth, & his wayes judgment, &
se that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to
a thousand of his lords, and drank wine
before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine,
commanded to bring the golden and silver
vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar
had taken out of the Temple which was in
Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his
wives & his concubines might drink therin.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels,
that were taken out of the Temple of the
house of God which was at Ierusalem, and
the king and his princes, his wives and his
concubines dranke in them.
4 They dranke wine, and praised the
gods of gold and of silver, of brasse, of
iron, of wood, and of stone.
5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers
of a mans hand, and wrote over against the
candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of
the kings palace, and the king saw the part
of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the kings countenance was chan-
ged, and his thoughts troubled him, so that
the joints of his loins were loosed, and his
knees smote one against another.
7 The King cried aloud to bring in the
Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-
sayers; *and* the King spake, and said to the
wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read
this writing, and shew me the interpreta-
tion thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, &
have a chaine of gold about his neck, and
shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.
8 Then came in all ỹ kings wise men, but
they could not read the writing, nor make
known to the king ỹ interpretation thereof.
9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly trou-
bled, and his countenance was changed in
him; and his lords were astonied.
10 ¶ Now ỹ queen, by reason of ỹ words
of ỹ king and his lords, came into ỹ banket-
house, *and* the queen spake, and said, O king,
live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble
thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.
11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in
whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in
the dayes of thy father, light and under-
standing, and wisdome, like the wisdome of
the gods was found in him: whom the king
Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I say*,
thy father made master of the Magicians,
Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers;
12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and
knowledge, and understanding, interpreting
of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences,
and dissolving of doubts were found in the
same Daniel, whom the king named Belte-
shazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he
will shew the interpretation thereof.
13 Then was Daniel brought in before
the king, *and* the king spake, and said unto
Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of
the children of ỹ captivity of Iudah, whom
the

the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that ỹ spirit of ỹ gods is in thee, & that light & understanding, & excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now ỹ wise men, ỹ Astrologers have beene brought in before me, that they should read this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretation, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof; thou shalt be cloathed with scarlet, and *have* a chaine of gold about thy neck, & shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know; and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingome is divided and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they cloathed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, being about threescore and two yeares old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might give accounts unto them, and the King should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the King thought to set him over the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault: for as much as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Governours and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and make a firme Decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the Decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, he kneeled upon his Knees three times a day, & prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king, concerning the kings Decree. Hast thou not signed a Decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O King,

ng, shall be cast into the den of lions? e King answered and said, The thing *is* e, according to the law of the Medes and rsians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before king, That Daniel which *is* of the cap- ity of the children of Iudah, regardeth thee, O King, nor the decree that thou st signed, but maketh his petition three es a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these ords, was sore displeased with himself, d set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: d he laboured till the going downe of the nne to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the ng, and said unto the king, Know, O ing, that the law of the Medes and Per- ns is, that no decree nor statute, which e king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they rought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den lions: *now* the King spake, and said unto aniel, thy God whom thou serveſt con- nually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid up- n the mouth of the den, and the king seal- d it with his owne signet, and with the net of his lords, that the purpose might ot be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, nd passed the night fasting: neither were nstruments of musick brought before him, nd his sleep went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the orning, and went in haste unto the den of ions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce unto Daniel, *and* he King spake and said to Daniel; O Da- iel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou serveſt continually, able to de- iver thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the King, O King, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him, in- nocencies was found in me: and also be- fore thee, O King, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den, so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no man- ner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Da- niel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wives, and the Lions had the maistery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then the King Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a Degree, that in every domi- nion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that*, which shal not be destroyed, and his dominion shalbe even unto the end.

27 He delivered and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who had delivered Daniel from the power of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heaven strove upon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the Sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Ea- gles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it; Arise, devoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came up among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt up by the roots, and be- hold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands mi- nistred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the

the great words which the horne ſpake, I beheld, even till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning ỹ reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in ỹ night viſions, & behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heaven, & came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion is an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of ỹ earth.

18 But the Saints of the moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, which devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made warre with the Saints, and prevailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, are ten Kings that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhalbe divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall wear out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy it unto the end,

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe, when I ſaw that I *was* at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the Province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high; but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw the ram puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hands: but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee-goat came from the Weſt, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ram, & he was mooved with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, toward ỹ four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the hoſt of heaven, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſt, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelf* even to the Prince of the hoſt, and by him the dayly ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And an hoſt was given him againſt the

daily ſacrifice, by reaſon of tranſgreſ-
and it caſt downe the trueth to the
nd, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking,
another Saint ſaid unto that certaine
t which ſpake, How long ſhall be the
n concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the
greſſion of deſolation, to give both the
ctuary and the hoſte, to be troden under
?

And he ſaid unto me, Vnto two thou-
and three hundred dayes: then ſhall the
ctuary be cleanſed.

¶ And it came to paſſe when I, *even* I
iel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for
meaning, then behold, there ſtood be-
me as the appearance of a man.

And I heard a mans voyce betweene
banks of Vlai, which called, and ſaid,
briel, make this man to underſtand the
on.

So he came neere where I ſtood: and
en he came, I was afraid, and fell upon
face: but he ſaid unto me, Vnderſtand,
Son of man: for at the time of the end
ll be the viſion.

Now as he was ſpeaking with me,
as in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward
ground: but he touched me, and ſet me
ght.

And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee
ow what ſhall be in the laſt end of the
igantion: for at the time appointed the
l ſhall be.

The ram which thou ſaweſt having two
ns, are the kings of Media and Perſia.

And the rough goat is the King of
ecia, and the great horne that is between
eyes, is the firſt King.

Now that being broken, whereas foure
od up for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand
out of the nation, but not in his power.

And in the latter time of their king-
me, when the tranſgreſſours are come to
full, a king of fierce countenance, & un-
rſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand up.

And his power ſhall be mighty, but
t by his own power: and he ſhall deſtroy
onderfully, and ſhal proſper, and practiſe,
d ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the holy
ople.

And through his policy alſo he ſhall
uſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he
all magnifie himſelf in his heart, and by
ace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand
p againſt the Prince of princes, but he ſhall
e broken without hand.

And the viſion of the evening and
e morning, which was told, is true: where-
ore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it ſhall be
or many dayes.

And I Daniel fainted, and was ſick
certaine dayes; afterward I roſe up, and
id the Kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoni-
hed at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the firſt yeare of Darius the ſon of Aha-
ſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, which
was made king over the realme of the Cal-
deans,

2 In the firſt yeare of his reigne I Daniel
underſtood by bookes the number of the
yeares, whereof the word of the LORD
came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would
accompliſh ſeventy yeares in the deſolations
of Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God,
to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with
faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God,
and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O Lord,
the great and dreadfull God, keeping the co-
venant, and mercy to them that love him,
& to them that keepe his Commandements.

5 We have ſinned, and have committed
iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have
rebelled, even by departing from thy pre-
cepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy
ſervants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy
Name to our kings, our princes, and our
fathers, and all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe *belongeth* unto
thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at
this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the
inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and unto all Iſ-
rael, that are neere, and that are farre off,
through all the countreys whither thou haſt
driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that
they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confuſion of
face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our
fathers; becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies
and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled
againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voyce of
the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes
which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the
prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy
Law, even by departing, that they might not
obey thy voyce: therefore the curſe is pow-
red upon us, and the oath that *is* written in
the Law of Moſes the ſervant of God, be-
cauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words
which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our
Iudges that judged us, by bringing upon us
a great evill: for under the whole heaven
hath not beene done, as hath beene done up-
on Ieruſalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moſes,
all this evill is come upon us: yet made
we not our prayer before the LORD our
God, that we might turne from our ini-
quities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched
upon the evill, and brought it upon us:
for the LORD our God is righteous in all
his

his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſins, & for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do; deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, while I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications, the commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved, therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weekes are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſinnes, & to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion, and prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore, and to build Ieruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhall be ſeven weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes: the ſtreet ſhall be built againe, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city of the Sanctuary, and the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and unto the end of the warre, deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the Covenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke, he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the overſpreading of abominations, he ſhall make it deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be powred upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Perſia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certaine man cloathed in linnen, whoſe loyns were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hid themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeake unto thee, and ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chief Princes,

came

to helpe me: and I remained there
the Kings of Perſia.
Now I am come to make thee under-
what ſhall befal thy people in the lat-
dayes: for yet ỹ viſion is for *many* dayes.
And when he had ſpoken ſuch words
me, I ſet my face toward the ground,
became dumbe.
And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of
ſonnes of men toucheth my lips: then I
neth my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto
that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by
viſion my ſorrowes are turned upon me,
I have retained no ſtrength.
For how can the ſervant of this my
d, talke with this my Lord? For as for
ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength
e, neither is there breath left in me.
Then there came againe and touched
one like the appearance of a man, and he
ngthened me;
And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, feare
: peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be
ng, and when he had ſpoken unto me,
as ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord
ake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.
Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou where-
I come unto thee? And now will I re-
e to fight with the Princes of Perſia: and
en I am gone forth, loe the Prince of
ecia ſhall come.
But I will ſhew thee that which is
ed in the Scripture of trueth, and there
none that holdeth with me in theſe
ngs, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

Alſo I, in the firſt yeare of Darius the
Mede, *even* I ſtood to confirme and to
engthen him.
And now will I ſhew thee the trueth,
behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three Kings
Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer
en they all: and by his ſtrength through
riches, he ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the
lme of Grecia.
And a mighty king ſhall ſtand up, that
all rule with great dominion, and doe ac-
rding to his will.
And when he ſhall ſtand up, his king-
me ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided
ward the foure winds of heaven, and not
his poſterity, nor according to his domi-
on which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall
e pluckt up, even for others beſides thoſe.
¶ And the King of the South ſhall be
rong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhall
e ſtrong above him, and have dominion:
dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.
And in the end of yeares they ſhall
oyne themſelves together: for the Kings
aughter of the South ſhall come to the
King of the North to make an agreement,
ut ſhe ſhall not retain the powre of ỹ arm,
either ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhe
ſhall be given up, and they that brought her,
and he that begate her, and he that ſtrength-
ened her in theſe times.
But out of a branch of her rootes ſhall
one ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come
with an army, and ſhall enter into the for-
treſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall
deale againſt them, and ſhall prevaile.
And ſhall alſo carry captives into
Egypt, their gods with their Princes, and
with their precious veſſels of ſilver and of
gold: and he ſhall continue *more* yeares then
the King of the North.
So the King of the South ſhall come
into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into
his owne land.
But his ſonnes ſhall be ſtirred up, and
ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces:
and one ſhall certainely come, and overflow
and paſſe through: then ſhall he returne, and
be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.
And the King of the South ſhall be
mooved with coller, and ſhall come forth
and fight with him, even with the King of
the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great
multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given
into his hand.
And when he hath taken away the
multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up: and
he ſhall caſt downe many ten thouſands;
but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.
For the king of the North ſhall re-
turne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude grea-
ter then the former, and ſhall certainely
come (after certaine yeares) with a great
army with much riches.
And in thoſe times there ſhall many
ſtand up againſt the king of the South: alſo
the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt them-
ſelves to eſtabliſh ỹ viſion, but they ſhal fal.
So the King of the North ſhall come,
and caſt up a mount, and take the moſt fen-
ced cities, & the armes of the South ſhal not
withſtand, neither his choſen people, neither
ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.
But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall
doe according to his owne will, and none
ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand
in the glorious land, which by his hand
ſhall be conſumed.
He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with
the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and
upright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe,
and he ſhall give him the daughter of wo-
men corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand
on his ſide, neither be for him.
After this ſhall he turne his face unto
the Iſles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince
for his own behalf, ſhall cauſe the reproach
offred by him, to ceaſe without his owne re-
proach: he ſhall cauſe it to turne upon him.
Then he ſhall turne his face towards
the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtum-
ble and fall, and not be found.
Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate a raiſ-
er of taxes in the glory of the kingdome,
but

but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be overflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the Prince of the Covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers father, he shal scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the South, with a great army, and the king of the South shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings hearts shall be to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy Covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy Covenant: so shall he do, he shall even returne, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy Covenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the Covenant, shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and doe exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe above every god, and shall speake marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory, and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also in the glorious land, and many countreys shalbe overthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians shalbe at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him; therefore he shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacle of his palace betweene the Seas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shalbe a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe delivered, every one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And

And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as
brightneſſe of the firmament, and they
turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the
rs for ever and ever.

But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words,
ſeale the booke, even to the time of the
: many ſhall runne to and fro, and
wledge ſhall be increaſed.

¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold,
ſtood other two, the one on this ſide
e bancke of the river, and the other on
ſide of the banke of the river.

And *one* ſaid to the man cloathed in
en, which *was* upon the waters of the
r; How long *ſhall it be* to the end of
e wonders?

And I heard the man cloathed in lin-
, which *was* upon the waters of the ri-
, when he held up his right hand, and
left hand unto heaven, and ſweare by
that liveth for ever, that it ſhalbe for a
e, times, and an half: and when he ſhall
have accompliſhed to ſcatter ſ power of the
holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not:
then ſaid I, O my LORD; what ſhalbe the
end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for
the words are cloſed up and ſealed, till the
time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified and made white,
and tryed: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly:
and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand: but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly ſacrifice ſhall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh deſolate, ſet up, there ſhall
be a thouſand two hundred & ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thouſand three hundred and
five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be:
for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at
the end of the dayes.

¶ H O S E A.

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD that
came unto Hoſea ſ ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah,
Kings of Iudah, & in the dayes
Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the
ORD by Hoſea: And the LORD ſaid to
ſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoremes, and children of whoredomes: for
land hath committed great whoredome,
parting from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the
ughter of Diblaim, which conceived and
re him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Call his
me Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I
ll avenge the blood of Iezreel upon the
uſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the
ngdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day,
t I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the
lley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceived againe, and bare a
ughter, and *God* ſaid unto him, Call her
me Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have
rcy upon the houſe of Iſrael: but I will
terly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe
Iudah, and will ſave them by the LORD
eir God, and will not ſave them by bow,
or by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor
y horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name Loammi:
or ye are not my people, and I will not be
your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of
Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the Sea, which
cannot be meaſured, nor numbred, and it
ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where
it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid unto them, *Ye are*
the ſonnes of the living God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and
the children of Iſrael be gathered together,
and appoint themſelves one head, and they
ſhall come up out of the land; for great ſhall
be the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to
your ſiſter, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe
is not my wife, neither *am* I her husband:
let her therefore put away her whoredomes
out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betwee ne her breſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in
the day that ſhe was borne, and make her as
a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land,
and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her
children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaied the harlot:
ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will go after my lovers,
that give *me* my bread and my water, my
wooll and my flax, mine oil, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up
thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that
ſhe ſhall not find her paths.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers,
but ſhe ſhall not overtake them, and ſhe
ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and returne to
my firſt husband, for then was it better with
me, then now.

8 Not

8 For ſhe did not know that I gave her corne and wine, and oile, and multiplied her ſilver & gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedneſſe.

10 And now will I diſcover her lewdnes in the ſight of her lovers, and none ſhall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will deſtroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the fields ſhall eate them.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, that thou ſhalt call me Iſhi, and ſhall call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a Covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroath thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroath thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the Lord.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, & they ſhal ſay, Thou art my God

CHAP. III.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of ſilver, and for an Homer of barley, and an halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and David their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IV.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and every one that dwelleth therein, ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowles of heaven, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive nor reproove another: for this people are as they that ſtrive with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge, becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: therefore will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſin of my people, and they ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be like people like prieſt: and I will puniſh them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes have cauſed them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God,

13 They

They ſacrifice upon the topes of the
ntaines, and burne incenſe upon the
under okes, and poplars, and elmes, be-
ſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therefore
r daughters ſhall commit whoredome,
your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.
I will not puniſh your daughters when
commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes
en they commit adultery: for themſelves
ſeparated with whores, and they ſacri-
e with harlots: therefore the people that
h not underſtand, ſhall faile.
¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot,
let not Iudah offend, and come not ye
o Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven,
ſweare, The LORD liveth:
For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a back-
ſling heifer: now the LORD will feed
em, as a lambe in a large place.
Ephraim is joined to idoles: let him
one.
Their drinke is ſowre: they have
mmitted whoredome continually: her
lers with ſhame do love; Give ye.
The wind hath bound her up in her
ings, and they ſhall be aſhamed, becauſe
their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O Prieſts, and hearken,
ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye eare, O
houſe of the king: for judgement is toward
ou, becauſe ye have beene a ſnare on Miz-
h, and a net ſpread upon Tabor.
And the revolters are profound to make
ughter, though I have beene a rebuker of
em all.
I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid
om me: for now, O Ephraim, thou com-
itteſt whoredome, and Iſrael is defiled.
They will not frame their doings to
rne unto their God: for the ſpirit of
whoredomes is in ỹ midſt of them, and they
ave not knowne the LORD.
And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to
is face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim
all in their iniquity, Iudah alſo ſhall fall
with them:
They ſhall go with their flockes, and
with their herds to ſeeke the LORD: but
they ſhall not find him, he hath withdrawn
himſelfe from them.
They have dealt treacherouſly againſt
the LORD; for they have begotten ſtrange
children, now ſhall a moneth devoure them
with their portions.
Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the
trumpet in Ramah, cry aloud at Beth-aven:
after thee, O Benjamin.
Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day
of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael have
I made knowne that which ſhall ſurely be.
The Princes of Iudah were like them
that remoove the bound: therefore I will
powr out my wrath upon them like water.
Ephraim is oppreſſed and broken in
judgement; becauſe he willingly walketh
after the commandement.
Therefore will I be unto Ephraim, as
a moth, and to the houſe of Iudah, as rot-
tennesſe.
When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and
Iudah ſaw his wound; then went Ephraim
to the Aſſyrian, and ſent to king Iareb; yet
could he not heal you, nor cure you of your
wound.
For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion,
and as a young lion to the houſe of Iudah;
I, even I will teare and go away: I will
take away, and none ſhall reſcue him.
¶ I will go, and returne to my place,
till they acknowledge their offence, and
ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will
ſeeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let us returne unto ỹ LORD:
for he hath torne, and he will heal us:
he hath ſmitten, and he will bind us up.
After two dayes will he revive us, in
the third day he will raiſe us up; and we
ſhall live in his ſight.
Then ſhall we know, if we follow on
to know the LORD, his going forth is pre-
pared as the morning: and he ſhall come
unto us as the raine; as the latter and for-
mer raine unto the earth.
¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto
thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I do unto thee?
for your goodneſſe is as a morning cloud,
and as the early dew it goeth away.
Therefore have I hewed them by the
Prophets: I have ſlaine them by the words
of my mouth, and thy judgement are as the
light that goeth forth.
For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice,
and the knowledge of God, more then
burnt-offerings.
But they like men have they tranſgreſſed
the Covenant; there have they dealt trea-
cherouſly againſt me.
Gilead is a citie of them that worke ini-
quity, and is polluted with blood.
And as troupes of robbers waite for a
man, ſo the company of Prieſts murder in
the way by conſent; for they commit lewd-
neſſe.
I have ſeene an horrible thing in the
houſe of Iſrael; there is the whoredome of
Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.
Alſo, O Iudah, he hath ſet an harveſt
for thee, when I returned the captivitie of
my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then
the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcove-
red, and the wickedneſſe of Samaria: for
they commit falſhood: and the chief com-
meth in, and the troup of the robbers ſpoil-
eth without.
And they conſider not in their hearts,
that I remember all their wickednes; now
their

their owne doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the Princes have made him ſicke with bottle of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in waite: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth like a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, here is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are here & there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heaven; I will chaſtiſe them, as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their hearts, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corne and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, and ſtrengthened their armes, yet do they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, but not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongues; this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: he ſhall come as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and tranſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made their idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them, how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſowne the wind, and they ſhall reape the wirlewind: it hath no ſtalk, the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf, Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be unto him to ſinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it, but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and builded temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loved a reward upon every corne-floore.

2 The floore and the wine-preſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſant unto him: their ſacrifice ſhall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant places for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them, thornes ſhall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know it: the Prophet is a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with

God: but the Prophet is a ſnare of a
ler in all his wayes, and hatred in the
e of his God.
They have deeply corrupted themſelves,
the daves of Gibeah; therefore he will
mber their iniquity, he will viſite their

I found Iſrael like grapes in the wil-
es; I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe
e figtree at her firſt time; but they went
al-Peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto
ſhame, and their abominations were
rding as they loved.
As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee
y like a bird: from the birth, and from
wombe, and from the conception.
Though they bring up their children,
will I bereave them, that there ſhall not
man left: yea, wo alſo to them when I
art from them.
Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in
leaſant place; but Ephraim ſh all bring
th his children to the murderer.
Give them, O LORD; what will thou
? give them a miſcarying wombe, and
breaſts.
All their wickedneſſe *is* in Gilgal:
there I hated them, for the wickedneſſe
their doings, I will drive them out of
e houſe, I will love them no more; all
r Princes are revolters.
Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried
they ſhall bear no fruit; yea, though they
g forth, yet will I ſlay even the beloved
t of their wombe.
My God will caſt them away, becauſe
y did not hearken unto him: and they
ll be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is an empty vine, he bringeth forth
ruit unto himſelfe: according to the mul-
de of his fruit, he hath increaſed the
ars, according to the goodneſſe of his
d, they have made goodly images.
Their heart is divided: now ſhall they
ound faulty: he ſhall breake down their
rs; he ſhall ſpoile their images.
For now they ſhall ſay, We have no
g, becauſe we feared not the LORD,
at then ſhould the king do to us?
They have ſpoken words, ſwearing
ly in making a covenant; thus judgement
ingeth up as hemlock in the furrowes of
field.
The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare,
auſe of the calves of Beth-aven; for the
ple thereof ſhall mourne over it, and the
ests thereof, that rejoiced on it, for the
ry thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.
It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for
reſent to king Iareb; Ephraim ſhall re-
ve ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of
owne counſell.
As for Samaria, her king is cut off as
ſome upon the water.

The high places alſo of Aven, the ſin
of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed; the thorne and
the thiſtle ſhall come upon their altars, and
they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Cover us:
and to the hils, Fall on us.
O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the
dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood, the bat-
tel in Gibeah againſt the children of ini-
quity, did not overtake them.
Is it my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe
them, and the people ſhall be gathered a-
gainſt them, when they ſhall binde them-
ſelves in their two furrowes.
And Ephraim is as an heifer that is
taught, and loveth to tread out the corne, but
I paſſed over upon her faire necke: I will
make Ephraim to ride; Iudah ſhall plow,
and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.
Sow to your ſelves in righteouſneſs;
reap in mercy, break up your fallow ground;
for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till he
come and raine righteouſneſſe upon you.
Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have
reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of
lies; becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in
the multitude of thy mighty men.
Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among
thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be
ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled Beth-arbel in
the day of battel; the mother was daſhed in
pieces upon her children.
So ſhall Bethel do unto you, becauſe
of your great wickedneſſe; in a morning
ſhall the king of Iſrael be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Iſrael was a child, then I loved
him, and called my ſon out of Egypt.
As they called them, ſo they went
from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and
burnt inceuſe to graven images.
I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking
them by their armes; but they knew not that
I healed them.
I drew them with coards of a man,
with bands of love, and I was to them as
they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and
I laid meat unto them.
§ He ſhall not returne into the land of
Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, be-
cauſe they refuſed to returne.
And the ſword ſhall abide on his ci-
ties, and ſhall conſume his branches, and de-
voure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.
And my people are bent to back-ſli-
ding from me: though they called them to
the moſt High, none at all would exalt
him.
How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim?
how ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I
make thee as Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as
Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me,
my repentings are kindled together.
I will not execute the fierceneſſe of
mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy
Ephraim, for I am God and not man, the
holy

holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after ℣ LORD; he shal roare like a lion; when he shall roare, even the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria; and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit, but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saintes.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind; he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the Angel and prevailed; and wept, and made supplication unto him; he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memoriall.

6 Therefore returne thou unto thy God; keepe mercy and judgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is a merchant; the balances of deceit are in his hand; he loveth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance; in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that were sin.

9 And I, that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the Prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly; therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idoles according to their owne understanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen; they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaft that is driven with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no Saviour besides me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a Lion, as a Leupard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaved of her whelpes, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a Lion; the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me is thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king; where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the grave; I will redeeme them from death; O death, I will be thy plague; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, & his fountaines shall be dried up; he shall spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God; they shall fall by the sword; their infantes shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

O Israel, returne unto ℣ LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Assur

Aſſur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride
n horſes, neither will we ſay any more
he worke of our hands. Ye are our gods:
in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.
¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will
e them freely: for mine anger is turned
ay from him.
I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: hee
ll grow as the Lillie, and caſt foorth his
s as Lebanon.
His branches ſhall ſpread, and his
ury ſhall bee as the Olive-tree, and his
ll as Lebanon.
7 They that dwell under his ſhadow,
ſhall returne: they ſhall revive *as* the corne:
and grow as the vine, the ſent thereof *ſhall*
be as the vine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to
doe any more with idoles? I have heard
him, and obſerved him: I *am* like a greene
firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.
9 Who is wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand
theſe things? prudent, and hee ſhall know
them? for the wayes of the LORD are
right: and the juſt ſhall walke in them:
but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD that came
to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.
2 Heare this, ye old men, and
give eare all yee inhabitants of
and. Hath this beene in your dayes? or
in the dayes of your fathers?
Tell yee your children of it, and let
children tell their children, and their
ren another generation.
That which the palmer-worme hath
hath the locuſt eaten; and that which
ocuſt hath left, hath the canker worme
; and that which the canker-worme
left, hath the caterpillar eaten.
Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and
le al ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the
wine; for it is cut off from your mouth
For a nation is come up upon my
, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe
are the teeth of a lion, and hee hath
eeke-teeth of a great lion.
He hath laid my vine waſte: and bark-
fig-tree, he hath made it cleane bare,
aſt it away, the branches thereof are
white.
¶ Lament like a virgine girded with
ſoath for the husband of her youth.
The meat-offring and the drinke-offer-
cut off from the houſe of the LORD,
ieſts, the LORDS Miniſters mourne.
The field is waſted, the land mourn-
r the corne is waſted, the new wine
d up, the oyle languiſheth.
Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen:
, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat,
r the barley; becauſe the harveſt of
d is periſhed.
The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree
ſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the
tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all
s of the field are withered, becauſe
withered away from ſ̄ ſons of men.
Gird your ſelves, and lament yee
: howle yee Miniſters of the Altar:
ie all night in ſackcloth, ye Miniſters
God: for the meat-offering, and the
offering is withholden from the
of your God.
14 ¶ Sanctifie yee a faſt: call a ſolemne
aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the in-
habitants of the land into the houſe of the
LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:
15 Alas for the day: for the day of the
LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from
the Almighty ſhall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before your
eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe
of our God?
17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods:
the garners are laid deſolate, the barnes are
broken downe, for the corne is withered.
18 How doe the beaſts grone, the herds
of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have
no paſture; yea, the flockes of ſheepe are
made deſolate.
19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the
fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wil-
derneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the
trees of the field
20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto
thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up,
and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of
the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound
an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all
the inhabitants of the land tremble: for
the day of the LORD commeth, for it is
nigh at hand.
2 A day of darknes and of gloomineſſe,
a day of clouds and of thicke darkneſſe, as
the morning ſpread upon the mountaines:
a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not
beene ever the like, neither ſhall bee any
more after it, even to the yeares of many
generations.
3 A fire devoureth before them, and be-
hind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as
the garden of Eden before them, and behind
them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and no-
thing ſhall eſcape them.
4 The appearance of them *is* as the ap-
pearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall
they runne.
5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of
mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe
of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather blacknesse.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of war, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city, they ſhall runne upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voyce before his army, for his camp is very great: for hee is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith ỹ LORD, Turne yee even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments: and turne to the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evill.

14 Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, even a meat-offering and a drinke-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breſts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhould rule over them: Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere, and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhall bee ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the Northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up becauſe hee hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad, and rejoyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then yee children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath given you the former raine moderately, and hee will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt moneth.

24 And ỹ floores ſhalbe full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oile.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that ỹ locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, & the palmer-worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I will powre out my ſpirit upon all fleſh; and your ſons and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the hand maids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 The Sun ſhal be turned into darkneſs, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhal call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall bee deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in ỹ remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captivity of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſts lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, & ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me O Tyre & Zidon, & all ỹ coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? & if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly & ſpeedily will I return your recõpence upon your owne head.

5 Because yee have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your Temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remoove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will turne your recompence upon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, & come up to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for ỹ harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is ful, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roare out of Zion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will bee* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, & there shal no strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the rivers of Iudah shall flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for ever, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeares before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Sion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, & the top of Carmel shall whither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on ỹ wall of Tyrus, which shal devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with ỹ sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour ſ palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battle, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivity, he, and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhal die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, & for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they have deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and have not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Iudah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will go in unto the ſame maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themſelves downe upon clothes layd to pledge by every Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the houſe of their God.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty years through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, *Is it* not even thus, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But yee gave the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelfe:

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and hee that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliver himſelfe, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe, deliver himſelfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You only have I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no ginne is for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people not bee afraid? ſhall there bee evill in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord God hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary there ſhall bee even round about the land: and he ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus in a couch.

13 Heare ye and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſ God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar ſhall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of Ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, ỹ are in ỹ mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse ỹ poore, which crush ỹ needy, which say to their masters. Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the dayes shall come upon you, ỹ he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every kow at ỹ which is before her, & ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaime and publish the free offring: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I also have given you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest: and I caused it to raine upon one city, & caused it not to raine upon another city, one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupō it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drinke water, but they were not satisfied yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you w̄ blasting, and mildew; when your gardens, & your vineyards, and your figtrees & your olive trees increased, the palmer-worme devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith ỹ LORD.

10 I have sent among you, the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your yong men have I slaine with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stinke of your campes to come up unto your nostrils, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrowne some of you, as God overthrew Sodoma and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe unto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and ỹ which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, unto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shall live.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he breake out like fire in ỹ house of Ioseph, and devoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne judgement to wormewood, and leave off righteousnes in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the seven Starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him ỹ rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an evill time.

14 Seeke good, and not evill, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evill, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that ỹ LORD God of hostes will be gracious unto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will passe thorow thee, saith ỹ LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknes, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into ỹ house, & leaned his hand on ỹ wal, & a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darkenesse, and not light? even very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though yee offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse forty yeares, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chiun your images, the star of your god which yee made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is, The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evill day, and cause the seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie upon beds of yvory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That chaunt to the sound of the viole, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselves with ỹ chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captive with the first that goe captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hoastes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up and he that burneth him, to bring out the bodes out of the house, and shall say to him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue, for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne upon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horne by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the river of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and devoured the great deepe, and did eate up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whō shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in ỹ midst of my people Israel: I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou Seer, goe flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it is the Kings Chappel, and it is the Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said unto me, Goe prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word
the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not
ainst Israel, and droppe not thy word
ainst the house of Isaac.
17 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thy
fe shall be an harlot in the city, and thy
nnes and thy daughters shall fall by the
ord, and thy land shall bee divided by
e; and thou shalt die in a polluted land,
d Israel shall surely goe into captivity
orth out of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath ỹ Lord GOD shewed unto me,
and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.
2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou?
d I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then
id the LORD unto me, the end is come
on my people of Israel, I will not againe
ss by them any more.
3 And the songs of the Temples shall be
wlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD,
ere shall be many dead bodies in every
ace, they shal cast them forth with silence.
4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow up
e needy, even to make the poore of the
nd to faile,
5 Saying, When will the new Moone be
ne, that we may sell corne? and the Sab-
th, that we may set foorth wheat, making
e Ephah small, and the shekel great, and
lsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That we may buy the poore for silver,
d the needy for a paire of shooes; yea,
d sell the refuse of the wheat?
7 The LORD hath sworne by the excel-
ncy of Iacob, Surely I will never forget
y of their workes.
8 Shall not the land tremble for this,
d every one mourne that dwelleth there-
? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood;
d it shall be cast out and drowned, as
y the flood of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to passe in that day,
ith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the
nne to goe downe at noone, and I will
arken the earth in the cleare day.
10 And I will turne your feasts into mour-
ng, and all your songs into lamentation,
d I will bring up sackecloth upon all
ins, and baldnesse upon every head: and
will make it as the mourning of an onely
ne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.
11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the
rd GOD, that I will send a famine in
e land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst
r water, but of hearing the words of the
ORD.
12 And they shall wander from Sea to
a, and from the North even to the East,
ey shall runne to and fro, to seeke the
ord of the LORD, and shall not find it.
13 In that day shall the faire virgines
d young men faint for thirst.
14 They that sweare by the sinne of Sa-
aria, and say thy God, O Dan, liveth, and
the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they
shall fall, and never rise up againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the Altar,
and he said, Smite the lintell of the doore
that the postes may shake: and cut them in
the head all of them, and I will slay the last
of them with the sword: he that fleeth of
them, shall not flee away, and hee that esca-
peth of them shall not be delivered.
2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall
mine hand take them: though they climb up
to heaven, thence will I bring them downe.
3 And though they hide themselves in the
top of Carmel, I will search and take them
out thence: and though they be hid from
my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence
will I command the serpent, and hee shall
bite them.
4 And though they goe into captivitie
before their enemies, thence wil I command
the sword, and it shall slay them: and I
will set mine eyes upon them for evill, and
not for good.
5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that
toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all
that dwelleth therein shall mourne; and it
shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall
be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.
6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the
heaven, and hath founded his troupe in the
earth, hee that calleth for the waters of the
Sea, and powreth them out upon the face of
the earth: the LORD is his Name.
7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopi-
ans unto me, O children of Israel, saith the
LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of
the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from
Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?
8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are
upon the sinfull kingdome; and I will de-
stroy it from off the face of the earth, sa-
ving that I will not utterly destroy the
house of Iacob, saith the LORD.
9 For loe, I will command, and I will
sift the house of Israel among all nations,
like as corne is sifted in a five, yet shall not
the least graine fall upon the earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die
by the sword, which say: The evill shall
not overtake nor prevent us.
11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the Taber-
nacle of David that is fallen, & close up the
breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ru-
ines, & I will build it as in ỹ dayes of old:
12 That they may possesse the remnant of
Edom, & of all ỹ heathen which are called
by my Name, saith ỹ LORD that doth this.
13 Behold the daies come, saith the LORD,
that the plow-man shall overtake the rea-
per, and the treader of grapes, him that
soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop
sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.
14 And I will bring againe the captivi-
tie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities; and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart: Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves come to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith ỹ LORD, even destroy the wisemen out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers caried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Ierusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyceth over the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cros way to cut off those of his ỹ did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his ỹ did remain in ỹ day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall returne upon thine owne head.

16 For as ye have drunke upon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shalbe deliverance, and there shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for a stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this hoast of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Ionah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD; and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish, so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

d every man unto his god, and caſt
rth the wares that were in the ſhip into
Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah
gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip,
e lay, and was faſt aſleepe.
So the ſhip-maſter came to him, and
unto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſlee-
Ariſe, call upon thy God, if ſo be that
d will think upon us, that we periſh not.
And they ſaid every one to his fellow,
me, & let us caſt lots, that we may know
whoſe cauſe this evill *is* upon us. So
caſt lots, and the lot fell upon Ionah.
Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us, we
thee, for whoſe cauſe this evill *is* upon
What *is* thine occupation? and whence
meſt thou? What *is* thy countrey? and
what people *art* thou?
And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an He-
w, & I feare the LORD the God of hea-
, which hath made ỹ ſea, & the dry land.
Then were the men exceedingly a-
d, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou
e this? (for the men knew that he fled
m the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he
told them.)
¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What
ll we doe unto thee, that the Sea may be
e unto us? (for the Sea wrought, and
tempeſtuous.)
And he ſaid unto them, Take me up,
caſt me forth into the Sea, ſo ſhall the
be calme unto you: for I know that for
ſake this great tempeſt *is* upon you.
Neverthleſſe, the men rowed hard to
g it to the land, but they could not:
the Sea wrought, and was tempeſtuous
inſt them.
Wherefore they cried unto the LORD,
ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we be-
thee, let us not periſh for this mans
& lay not upon us innocent blood: for
O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.
So they tooke up Ionah, and caſt him
into the Sea, and the Sea ceaſed from
aging.
Then the men feared the LORD ex-
ingly, and offered a ſacrifice unto the
RD, and made vowes.
¶ Now the LORD had prepared a
fiſh to ſwallow up Ionah. and Ionah
in the belly of the fiſh three dayes, and
nights.

CHAP. II.

Hen Ionah prayed unto the LORD his
God out of the fiſhes belly,
And ſaid, I cried by reaſon of mine af-
ion unto the LORD, and he heard me;
of the belly of hell cried I, and thou
deſt my voyce.
For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe,
e midſt of the Seas, and the floods
paſſed me about: all thy billowes and
waves paſſed over me.
Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight;
yet I will looke againe toward thy holy
Temple.
5 The waters compaſſed me about, even
to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round a-
bout, the weeds were wrapt about my head.
6 I went downe to the bottomes of the
mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* a-
bout me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up
my life from corruption, O LORD my God.
7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I
remembred the LORD, and my prayer came
in unto thee, into thine holy Temple.
8 They that obſerve lying vanities, for-
ſake their owne mercy.
9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee, with the
voyce of thankſgiving, I will pay that that
I have vowed: ſalvation *is* of the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh,
and it vomited out Ionah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came unto
Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,
2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great ci-
tie, and preach unto it the preaching that I
bid thee.
3 So Ionah aroſe, and went unto Nine-
veh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city,
of three dayes journey.
4 And Ionah began to enter into the ci-
ty a dayes journey, and he cryed and ſaid,
Yet forty dayes and Nineveh ſhall be over-
throwne.
5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleeved
God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on
ſackcloath, from the greateſt of them, even
to the leaſt of them.
6 For word came unto the King of Ni-
neveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he
laid his robe from him, and covered *him*
with ſackcloath, and ſate in aſhes.
7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed, and
publiſhed thorow Nineveh, (by the decree
of the King & his Nobles,) ſaying, Let nei-
ther man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any
thing; Let them not feed, nor drinke water.
8 But let man and beaſt be covered with
ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea,
let them turne every one from his evill way,
and from the violence that *is* in their hands.
9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and
repent, and turne away from his fierce an-
ger, that we periſh not?
10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they
turned from their evill way, and God re-
pented of the evill that he had ſaid that he
would doe unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and
he was very angry.
2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and
ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my
ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey?
Therefore I fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for
I knew that thou art a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD take I beseech thee my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East-side of the city, and there made him a boothe, and sate under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Ionah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sunne beat upon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said unto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I doe well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD: Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaine shall bee molten under him, and the valleyes shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, & mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roule thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she is ye beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-Gath the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: he shall come unto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gon into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that devise iniquity, and worke evill upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I devise an evill, from which ye shall not remoove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, & say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed ye portion of my people: how hath he remooved it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* pheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, they ſhall not take ſhame.

¶ O thou that art named the houſe of ob, is the Spirit of the LORD ſtraitned? theſe his doings? do not my words doe d to him that walketh uprightly?

Even of late my people is riſen up as enemy: ye pull off the robe with the ment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, men averſe from warre.

The women of my people have ye caſt out m their pleaſant houſes, from their chil- n have ye taken away my glory for ever.

o Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not reſt; becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall de- y *you* even with a ſore deſtruction.

1 If a man walking in the ſpirit and hood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie o thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ll even be the prophet of this people.

2 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all hee: I will ſurely gather the remnant Iſrael, I will put them together as the pe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe eaſon of *the multitude of* men.

3 The breaker is come up before them: y have broken up, and have paſſed tho- y the gate, and are gone out by it, and r King ſhall paſſe before them, and the RD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

ND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the houſe of el: *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

Who hate the good, and love the evill, o plucke off their skinne from off them, their fleſh from off their bones.

Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, ay their skin from off them, and they ake their bones, & chop them in pieces, or the pot, & as fleſh within a cauldron.

Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but will not heare them: he will even hide face from them at that time, as they have aved themſelves ill in their doings.

¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the phets that make my people erre, that with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and that putteth not into their mouthes, they prepare warre againſt him:

Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you, that hall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be ke unto you, that ye ſhall not divine: the Sunne ſhall go downe over the Pro- s and the day ſhall be darke over them.

Then ſhall the Seers be aſhamed, & the ners confounded: yea, they ſhall all co- their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

¶ But truely I am full of power by the it of the LORD, and of judgement, and might, to declare unto Iacob his tranſ- ion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre judgement, and perver all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the Prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they leane upon the LORD, and ſay, Is not the LORD among us? none evill can come upon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted above the hils, & people ſhall flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come, and let us goe up to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, & their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walke every one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halteth a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation, and the LORD ſhall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy Counſeller periſhed? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon: there ſhalt

thou

thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people, and I will consecrate their gaine unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod upon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among ỹ thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shal he come forth unto me, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have bin from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that shee which travaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne unto ỹ children of Israel:

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrians shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And ỹ remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest: as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off ỹ cities of thy land, and throw downe all the strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more South-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of ỹ midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverse with his people, and he will plead wᵗʰ Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offering, with calves of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyles? shall I give my first-borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sinne of my soule.

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce crieth unto the city, and the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I *count* them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shalbe in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle: and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab; and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as ỳ grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat; my soule desireth the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lye in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe evill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a briar, the most upright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye no confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall I shall arise, when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her, now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy wals are to be built, in that day shal the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel; let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall moove out of their holes like worms of the earth; they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee: that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineveh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, & will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence; yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are thrown downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the

the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they bee drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evill against the LORD, a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoake from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that dasheth in pieces, is come up before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make thy loines strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voyce of doves, tabring upon their brests.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry: but none shall looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of silver, take the spoile of gold: for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, & none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her chariots in the smoake, and the sword shall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and there is a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carcasses: and there is none end of their corpses, they stumble upon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captivity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets, and they cast lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt bee drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kilne.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee up like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplyed thy merchants above the ſtarres of heaven; the canker-worme ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers; which camp in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare? even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſave?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are that raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never goe foorth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold yee among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marveilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: their judgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves, and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle that haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup up as the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he will paſſe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die; O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evill, and canſt not looke on iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burne incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay unto me, and what I ſhall anſwere when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take up a paſſable againſt him, and a taunting proverbe againſt him,

him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vex thee, & thou shalt be for bootjes unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that covereth an evill covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a towne with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the Sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lubanon shall cover thee: and the spoile of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Wo unto him that sayeth to the wood, Awake, and to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the years make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he hath hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountaines were scattered: the perpetuall hils did bowe, his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the over-flowing of the water passed by: the deepe uttered his voyce, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves *his* head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth up unto the people he will invade them with his troopes.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the Olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herde in the stalles.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like Hindes feet, and he will make me to walke upon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD, which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah the ne of Amon King of Iudah.

I will utterly conſume all things from the land, ſaith the LORD.

I will conſume man and beaſt: I will nſume the fowels of the heaven, and the es of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blocks ith the wicked, and I will cut off man m off the land, ſaith the LORD.

I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon iah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of al from this place; and the name of the emarims with the Prieſts:

And them that worſhip the hoaſt of ven upon the houſe tops, and them that rſhip, and that ſweare by the LORD, that ſweare by Malcham:

And them that are turned backe from LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought e LORD, nor enquired for him.

Hold thy peace at the preſence of the d GOD: for the day of the LORD is at nd: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacri: he hath bid his gueſts.

And it ſhall come to paſſe, in the day the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh Princes, and the Kings children, and all as are cloathed with ſtrange apparell.

In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all ſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill r maſters houſes with violence & deceit.

And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, h the LORD, that there ſhall be the ſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an wling from the ſecond, and a great cra- g from the hils.

Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for the merchant people are cut downe: all that beare ſilver are cut off.

And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, puniſh the men that are ſetled on their that ſay in their heart, the LORD will doe good, neither will he doe evill.

Therefore their goods ſhall become a tie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ll alſo build houſes, but not inhabite , and they ſhall plant vineyards, but drinke the wine thereof.

The great day of the LORD *is* neere, neere, and haſteth greatly, *even* the ce of the day of the LORD: the mighty ſhall cry there bitterly.

That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of ble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkeneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet, an alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walke like blind men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your ſelves together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired,

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhalbe forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall drive out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the Sea-coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the Lord is againſt you O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will even deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea-coaſt ſhall be dwellings and cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the evening: for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turne away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themſelves againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they have reproached and magnified

fied themselves against the people of the LORD of hoastes.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all ſ gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, even all the Iſles of the Heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, yee ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand against the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, and dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her: all the beaſts of the nations, both the Cormorant and the Bitterne ſhall lodge in the upper-lintels of it: their voyce ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: for hee ſhall uncover the Cedar-worke.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelеſſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! every one that paſſeth by her ſhall hiſſe, *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing city.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: ſhee received not correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lyons: her Iudges are evening wolves, they gnaw no: the bones till the morrow.

4 Her Prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her Prieſts have polluted the Sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The juſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquity: every morning doeth he bring his judgement to light, hee faileth not: but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate; I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receive inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, untill the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the Kingdomes, to powre upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee devoured with the fire of my jealouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my ſuppliants, *even* the daughter of my diſperſed, ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee, them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more be haughtie becauſe of mine holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: ſhout Iſrael: bee glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, even the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undoe all that afflict thee, and will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the ſecond yeare of Darius the King, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of ſ moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, Governour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Iehozadak the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LOR

Haggai the Prophet, saying,

Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in
ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD
oaſtes, Conſider your wayes.

Ye have ſowen much, and bring in
e: ye eate, but yee have not enough: yee
ke, but ye are not filled with drinke:
loath you, but there is none warme: and
hat earneth wages, earneth wages to put
to a bag with holes.

¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes,
ider your wayes.

Goe up to the mountaine, and bring
od, and build the houſe; and I will take
ſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith
LORD.

Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to
e: and when ye brought it home, I did
w upon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of
ſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte,
ye run every man unto his owne houſe.

Therefore the heaven over you is ſtay-
rom dew, and the earth is ſtayed *from*
fruit.

And I called for a drought upon the
d, and upon the mountaines, and upon the
e, and upon the new wine, and upon the
l, & upon that which the ground bring-
forth, and upon men, and upon cattell,
upon all the labour of the hands.

¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Sheal-
and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high
ſt, with all the remnant of the people,
ed the voyce of the LORD their God,
the words of Haggai the Prophet (as
LORD their God had ſent him) and the
le did feare before the LORD.

Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſ-
er in the LORDS meſſage unto the peo-
ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of
bbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel governour
udah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſon of
edech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all
emnant of the people, and they came,
did worke in the houſe of the LORD
oaſtes their God:

In the foure and twentieth day of the
moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius
King.

CHAP. II.

the ſeventh moneth, in the one and
wentieth *day* of the moneth, came the
d of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai,
ng,

Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſon of
altiel, governour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah
ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to
reſidue of the people, ſaying,

Who is left among you that ſaw this
e in her firſt glory? and how doe yee
now? Is it not in your eyes, in com-
ſon of it, as nothing?

Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith
the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD: and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes.)

5 *According* to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoaſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoaſts, Aske now the Prieſts concerning the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or portage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is uncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it bee uncleane? And the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, It ſhall be uncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is every worke of their hands: and that which they offer there, is uncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive-tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets and those that r in them, and the horses and their ri shall come downe, every one by the s of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of ho will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my serva the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, a will make thee as a signet: for I have c sen thee, saith the LORD of hoastes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth moneth, in ỹ second year of Darius, came the word of ỹ Lord unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, ỹ Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye unto me, saith the LORD of hoastes, and I will turne unto you, saith the LORD of hoastes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former Prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hoastes, Turne ye now from your evill wayes, and from your evill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they live for ever?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my servants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; Like as the LORD of hoasts thought to doe unto us, according unto our wayes, and according unto our doings: so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zachariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said unto me, I wil shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered, and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hoastes, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, a which thou hast had indignation t threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the An that talked with me, with good words, a comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with said unto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus sa the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Ier lem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased w the heathen that are at ease: for I was b a little displeased, and they helped forw the affliction.

16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, I returned to Ierusalem with mercies: m house shall be built in it, saith the LO of hoastes, and a line shall be stretched fo upon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD hosts, My cities through prosperity shall be spread abroad, and the LORD shall comfort Zion, and shal yet chuse Ierusale

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes and sa and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said unto the Angel that talk with me; What be these? And he answer me, These are the hornes which have scatte red Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me fou Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do And he spake, saying; These are the horn which have scattered Iudah, so that no m did lift up his head: but these are come fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gen tiles, which lift up their horne over t land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes again, & looked, & b hold a man w a measuring line in his ha

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? An he said unto me, To measure Ierusalem, see what is the breadth thereof, and what the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talk with me, went forth, and another An went out to meet him;

4 And said unto him, Runne, speak to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall b inhabited as townes without walles for th multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be

wall of fire round about, and will be
ory in the midſt of her.
¶ Ho, ho, come foorth, and flee from
nd of the North, ſaith the LORD:
have ſpread you abroad as the foure
s of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.
Deliver thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwel-
ith the daughter of Babylon.
or thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After
ory hath he ſent me unto the nations
ſpoiled you; for hee that toucheth
oucheth the apple of his eye.
For behold, I will ſhake mine hand
them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to
ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the
D of hoſtes hath ſent me.
¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of
: for loe, I come, and I will dwell
midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.
And many nations ſhall be joyned un-
LORD in that day, and ſhall bee my
: and I will dwell in the midſt of
nd thou ſhalt know that the LORD
ſtes hath ſent me unto thee.
And the LORD ſhall inherit Iudah
rtion in the holy land, and ſhall
Ieruſalem againe.
e ſilent, O all fleſh, before ỹ LORD: for
aiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

I hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high
ieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the
D, and Satan ſtanding at his right
o reſiſt him.
And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, The
O rebuke thee, O Satan, even ỹ LORD
th choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee. *Is*
s a brand pluckt out of the fire?
Now Ioſhua was cloathed with filthy
es, and ſtood before the Angel.
nd he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe
ood before him, ſaying, Take away
thy garments from him. And unto
e ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine
y to paſſe from thee, and I will
e thee with change of raiment.
And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire Mitre
his head. So they ſet a faire Mitre upon
d, and cloathed him with garments,
e Angel of the LORD ſtood by.
And the Angel of the LORD proteſted
ſhua, ſaying,
Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou
walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt
my charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge
uſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts,
will give thee places to walke among
hat ſtand by.
are now, O Ioſhua the bie Prieſt, thou
y fellows, that ſit before thee: for they
n wondred at: for behold, I will
forth my ſervant the BRANCH.
For behold, the ſtone that I have laid
Ioſhua: upon one ſtone ſhall be ſeven
ehold, I will engrave the graving there-
of, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will re-
moove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under
the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee,
came againe and waked me, as a man
that is wakened out of his ſleepe:
2 And ſaid unto mee, What ſeeſt thou?
And I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a
candleſticke all of gold, with a bowle upon
the top of it, and his ſeven lampes thereon,
and ſeven pipes to the ſeven lampes, which
were upon the top thereof.
3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon
the right ſide of the bowle, and the other
upon the left ſide thereof.
4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel
that talked with mee, ſaying; What are
theſe my lord?
5 Then the Angel that talked with mee,
anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou
not what theſe bee? and I ſaid, No my lord.
6 Then he anſwered, and ſpake unto me,
ſaying; This is the word of the LORD unto
Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by might, nor by
power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD
of hoſtes.
7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? be-
fore Zerubbabel thou ſhalt become a plaine,
& he ſhall bring forth ỹ head-ſtone thereof
with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.
8 Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, ſaying,
9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the
foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall
alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the
LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me unto you.
10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of
ſmall things? for they ſhall rejoyce, and
ſhall ſee the plummet in the hand of Ze-
rubbabel with thoſe ſeven: they are the
eyes of the LORD, *which* runne to and fro
thorow the whole earth.
11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid unto him;
What are theſe two olive-trees upon the
right ſide of the candleſticke, and upon the
left ſide thereof?
12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid unto
him, What bee theſe two olive-branches,
which through the two golden pipes empty
the golden *oyle* out of themſelves?
13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt
thou not ẅ theſe bee? & I ſaid, No, my lord.
14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are ỹ two anointed
ones that ſtand by ỹ Lord of ỹ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and
looked, and behold, a flying roule.
2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou?
and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the
length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the
breadth thereof ten cubites.
3 Then ſaid hee unto mee, This *is* the
curſe

curſe that goeth foorth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and every one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into ỹ houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with ỹ timber thereof, & the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, & ſee what *is* this ỹ goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is it?* And he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This is wickednes, and he caſt it into ỹ midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold: there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift up the Ephah betweene the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whether do theſe beare ỹ Ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar. & it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō betweene two mountains, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet black horſes.

3 And in ỹ third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, & ſaid unto the Angel ỹ talked w me, What *are* theſe my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid unto mee, Theſe *are* the foure Spirits of the heavens, which goe foorth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein goe forth into the North-countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth, and hee ſaid, Get yee hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: ſo they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed hee upon mee, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North-countrey, have quieted my Spirit in the North-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto mee, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Iohſhua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt

11 Then take ſilver, and gold, and make crowns, and ſet them upon the head of Iohſhua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt

12 And ſpeake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe Name *is* the BRANCH and he ſhall grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD

13 Even he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, & ſhall ſit and rule upon his Throne, and he ſhall be a Prieſt upon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent mee unto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to ſpeake unto the Prieſts which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe as I have done theſe ſo many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes unto me, ſaying,

5 Speake unto all the people of the land and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh moneth, even thoſe ſeventy yeares; did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eate for your ſelves, and drinke for your ſelves?

7 Should yee not heare the words which the LORD hath cried by ỹ former Prophets when Ieruſalem was inhabited & in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her when *men* inhabited ỹ South of the plaine

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true judgement, & ſhew mercies and compaſſions every man to his brother

10 And oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evill againſt his brother in your heart.

11

But they refused to hearken, and pul-away the shoulder, and stopped their s, that they should not heare.

Yea, they made their hearts as an Ada-stone, lest they should heare the Law, the words which the LORD of hostes sent in his Spirit by the former Pro-s: therefore came a great wrath from LORD of hostes.

Therefore it is come to passe, that as ied, and they would not heare; so they , and I would not heare, saith the RD of hostes.

But I scattered them with a whirle-d, among all the nations whom they w not: thus the land was desolate after , that no man passed thorow nor retur-for they laid ✠ pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

Gaine the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was ous for Zion with great jealousie: and s jealous for her with great fury.

Thus saith the LORD, I am returned Zion, and will dwell in the midst of salem, and Ierusalem shall bee called a of trueth, and the mountaine of the RD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There yet old men, and old women dwell in treets of Ierusalem, and every man with staffe in his hand for very age.

And the streets of the city shall be full oyes of girles, playing in the streets eof.

Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it marveilous in the eyes of the remnant of people in these dayes, should it also be eilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of s?

Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Be-, I will save my people from the East rey, and from the West countrey.

And I will bring them, and they shall l in the midst of Ierusalem, and they be my people, and I will be their God, th and in righteousnesse.

✠ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let hands be strong, ye that heare in these s these words by the mouth of the Pro-, which were in the day that the foun-on of the house of the LORD of hostes laid, that the Temple might be built.

For before these daies, there was no for man, nor any hire for beast, neither there any peace to him that went out, me in, because of the affliction: for I l men, every one against his neighbour.

But now I will not bee unto the resi-of this people as in the former dayes, the LORD of hostes.

For the seed shall be prosperous: the shall give her fruit, and the ground give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, & I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I save you, and yee shall be a blessing, feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe have I thought in these dayes to doe well unto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ✠ These are the things that yee shall do; Speake ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evill in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ✠ And the word of the LORD of hostes came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnesse, and cheerefull feasts: therefore love the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; It shall yet come to passe that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall goe to another, saying, Let us goe, speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those daies it shal come to passe, that ten men shal take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare: Gaza also shall see it and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, & I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: Behold, thy King commeth unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell-bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace unto the heathen, and his dominion shalbe from sea even to sea, and from the river, even unto the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent foorth thy prisoners, out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day doe I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seen over them, & his arrow shall go forth as ỹ lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlewinds of ỹ South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, & subdue with slingstones, & they shall drinke & make a noise, as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crowne lifted up as an enfigne upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnes, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make ỹ yong men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of raine, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, & the diviners have seene a lie, and have told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goates: for the LORD of hoastes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him ỹ battle-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off, for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shal rejoyce as through wine, yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shal smite the waves in the Sea, and all the deepes of the river shall dry up: & the pride of Assyria shalbe brought down, and the Scepter of Egypt shal depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up & down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, blessed be ỹ LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepherd pity them not.

6 For I wil no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, even

you, O poore of the flocke: and I unto me two staves: the one I called y: and the other I called bands, and the flocke.

Three shepherds also I cut off in one th, and my soule loathed them, and soule also abhorred me.

Then said I, I will not feed you: that sieth, let it die; and that that is to bee , let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, one the flesh of another.

¶ And I tooke my staffe, *even* Beauty, cut it asunder, that I might breake my ant, which I had made with all the e.

And it was broken in that day: and e poore of the flocke that waited upon knew that it *was* the word of the Lord.

And I said unto them, If yee thinke , give *me* my price; and if not, for- : so they weighed for my price, thirty of silver.

And the LORD said unto me, Cast it the potter: a goodly price, that I was d at of them. And I tooke the thirty of silver, and cast them to the potter e house of the LORD.

Then I cut asunder mine other staffe Bands, that I might breake the bro- ood betweene Iudah and Israel.

¶ And the LORD said unto me, unto thee yet the instruments of a foo- shepherd.

For loe, I will raise up a shepherd in nd, *which* shall not visit those that be , neither shall seeke the yong one, nor that that is broken, nor feed that that eth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of at, and teare their clawes in pieces.

Woe to the idole shepherd, that lea- the flocke: the sword shall be upon his and upon his right eye: his arme shall leane dryed up, and his right eye shall terly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

He burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which heth forth the heavens, and layeth the dation of the earth, and formeth the of man within him.

Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup trembling unto all the people round t, when they shall be in the si-ge, both nst Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſa a burdensome stone for all people: all burden themselves with it, shall be cut eces, though all the people of the earth thered together against it.

that day, saith the LORD, I will smite horse with astonishment, and his ri- with madnes, and I will open mine eyes the house of Iudah, and will smite horse of the people with blindnesse.

And the governours of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hoasts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Iudah like an harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devoure all the people, round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *even* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie themselves against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is feeble among them at that day shall bee as David: and the house of David shall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke upon me, whom they have pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Maggiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remaine, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for uncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hoasts, that I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the uncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day that the Prophets shall be ashamed every

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, what *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the Lord of hostes: smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed, they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The Lord *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the Lord commeth, and thy spoyle shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and halfe of the city shall go forth into captivitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there* shall be a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoove toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as yee fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, nor darke.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be knowne to the Lord, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananeel unto the Kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter-destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall bee in the tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Ierusalem, to worship the King the Lord of hostes, even upon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not up, and come not, that have no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the Lords house, shall be like the bowels before the Altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse unto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hostes.

MALACHI

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you saith the LORD: yet yee say, wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I loved Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, we are impoverished, but we will returne & build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, the LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master, If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, unto you, O Priests that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine Altar, and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? In that yee say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not evill? offer it now unto thy Governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering of your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it in that ye say: The Table of the LORD is polluted, & the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse is it, and yee have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus shall ye bring an offring: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, & voweth & sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread doung upon your faces, *even* the doung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandement unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My Covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the Law, yee have corrupted the Covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible, and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my Wayes, but have beene partiall in the Law.

10 *Have* we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? why do we deale treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the Covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, & an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loved, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the Master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, & him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done againe, covering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, & with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy Covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doeth evill, is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee is like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeares.

5 And I will come neere to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Returne unto me, and I will returne unto you, saith the Lord of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine house, and proove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heaven, and powre you out a blessing that there shall not be roome enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and hee shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words have beene stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vaine to serve God, and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, & that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set up: yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them up, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that feare my Name, shall the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes under the soles of your feete, in the day that I shall doe this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.


יהוה
THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Saviour
JESVS CHRIST.
¶ Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised,
By his Majesties speciall Commandement.
Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: and by the Assignes of Iohn Bill. Anno 1637.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

¶ The Gospel according to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat arez and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez ate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aadab begate Naasson, and Naasson be- Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed ate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begate David the King, and id the King begate Solomon, of her *had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and oam begat Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosa- begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias beget Ioatham, and Ioatham Achas and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Ma- begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias, and his ren. about the time they were carried to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Ba- Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Sa- begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begare Eleazar, and Eleazar Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband ry, of whom was borne Iesus, who is Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham vid, are fourteene generations : And David, untill the carrying away into lon, are foureteene generations: And the carrying away into Babylon unto , are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was is wise: When as his mother Mary spoused to Ioseph (before they came ber) shee was found with child of the Ghost:

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a just and not willing to make her a publike ple, was minded to put her away ly.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dreame, saying Ioseph, thou sonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall bee with child and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first-borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, Behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we have seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by ỹ Prophets

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go & search diligently for the yong child, & when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come & worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him; and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and franckincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departeth into their own countrey another away.

13 And when they were departeth, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke ȳ yong child to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, hee tooke the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the young childe & his mother, & came into ȳ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding being warned of God in a dreame, , hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leathern girdle about his loines, & his meat was locusts & wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, & all Iudea, & all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, hee said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within yourselves, Wee have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to bee baptized of thee, and comest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that the stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus

7 Ieſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the devill taketh him up into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devill leaveth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus began to preach and to ſay; Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith unto them: Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence; he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſicke people that were taken with divers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Idea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his Diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evill againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is henceforth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to bee troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it under a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all bee fulfilled.

19 Whoſoever therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time; Thou ſhalt not kill, and

Whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall bee in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath commited adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, yee have heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, commeth of evill.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloake also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the evill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have yee? Doe not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes: let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they think that they shall bee heard, for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like unto them:

for your Father knoweth what things yee
ve need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee:
ur Father which art in heaven, hallowed
e thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be
ne in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we for-
ve our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but
eliver us from evill: for thine is the king-
me, and the power, and the glory, for
er. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes,
ur heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if yee forgive not men their treſ-
ſes, neither will your Father forgive
ur treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when yee faſt, be not as
hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for
y disfigure their faces, that they may
eare unto men to faſt: Verely, I ſay
o you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, anoint
e head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to
, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret:
thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall
ward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures
n earth, where moth and ruſt doth cor-
, and where theeves breake thorow,
d ſteale.

20 But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in
ven, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth
rupt, and where theeves doe not breake
row nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will
t heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If
erefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole bo-
ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evill, thy whole
dy ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If there-
the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe:
great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can ſerve two maſters: for
her hee will hate the one and love the
r, or els he will hold to the one and de-
the other. Yee cannot ſerve God and
mmon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no
ght for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or
t ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body
t yee ſhall put on: is not the life more
n meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the foules of the aire: for
ſow not, neither doe they reape nor ga-
r into barnes, yet your heavenly Father
eth them. Are ye not much better then
?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can
one cubite unto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for rai-
ment? Conſider the Lillies of the field, how
they grow: they toile not, neither doe they
ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like
one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo cloath the graſſe
of the field, which to day is, and to morrow
is caſt into the oven; ſhall he not much more
cloathe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying,
what ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink?
or wherewithall we ſhall be cloathed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the
Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heavenly Father
knoweth that yee have need of all theſe
things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdom of God,
and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things
ſhall be added unto you.

34 Therefore take no thought for the
morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought
for the things of it ſelfe; ſufficient unto the
day is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 JVdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge,
ye ſhall be judged: and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you
againe.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that
is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not
the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother,
Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye,
and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame
out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou
ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy
brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the
dogges, neither caſt yee your pearles before
ſwine: leſt they trample them under their
feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it ſhall be given you:
ſeeke, and yee ſhall finde: knocke, and it
ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth:
and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him
that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom
if his ſonne aske bread, will hee give him a
ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will he give him
a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evill, know how to
give good gifts unto your children, how
much more ſhal your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoever yee
would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee
even ſo to them: for this is the Law and
the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for
wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false Prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Yee shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth evill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then I will professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my servant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wives mother laid, and sicke of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the Even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gave commandement to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 And Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into ỹ countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils comming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and goe unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said unto them, They that bee whole need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous: but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While hee spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and shee shall live.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And ỹ woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou Sonne of David, Have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to doe this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sicknesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his Disciples, The harvest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send foorth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when hee had called unto him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power *against* uncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manet of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes, enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely yee have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee shall be brought before Governours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up take no thought, how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death: and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The Disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on

n the ground without your Father.
30 But the very haires of your head are
l numbred.
31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more
lue then many sparrowes.
32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse
e before men, him will I confesse also be-
fe my Father which is in heaven.
33 But whosoever shall deny me before
en, him will I also deny before my Father
hich is in heaven.
34 Thinke not that I am come to send
ce on earth: I came not to send peace,
t a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man at vari-
ce against his father, and the daughter
ainst her mother, and the daughter in law
ainst her mother in law.
36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his
wne houshold.
37 He that loveth father or mother more
an me, is worthy of me: and he that
veth sonne or daughter more then me, is
t worthy of me.
38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and
lloweth after me, is not worthy of me.
39 He that findeth his life, shall loose it:
d he that looseth his life for my sake,
all finde it.
40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me:
d hee that receiveth me, receiveth him
t sent me.
41 Hee that receiveth a Prophet in the
me of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets
ward: and he that receiveth a righteous
n in the name of a righteous man, shall
ive a righteous mans reward.
42 And whosoever shall give to drinke
o one of those little ones, a cup of cold
ter only, in the name of a Disciple, ve-
I say unto you, he shall in no wise loose
s reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nd it came to passe, when Iesus had
made an end of commanding his
lve Disciples, he departed thence, to
ch and to preach in their cities.
2 Now when Iohn had heard in the pri-
the workes of Christ, he sent two of
disciples,
3 And said unto him, Art thou hee that
uld come? or do we looke for another?
4 Iesus answered and said unto them,
e and shew Iohn againe those things
ich ye doe heare and see:
5 The blinde receive their sight, and the
e walke, the leapers are cleansed, and the
fe heare, the dead are raised up, and the
re have the Gospel preached unto them.
6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not
ffended in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to
unto the multitudes concerning Iohn,
at went ye out into the wilderneſse to
A reed shaken with the wind?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that
were soft cloathing, are in Kings houses.
9 But what went yee out for to see? A
Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more
then a Prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
which shall prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verely I say unto you, Among them
that are borne of women, there hath not ri-
sen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: not-
withstanding, he that is least in the King-
dome of heaven, is greater then he.
12 And from ȝ dayes of Iohn the Baptist
untill now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth
violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 For all the Prophets, and the Law
prophesied untill Iohn.
14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias
which was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to heare, let him
heare.
16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this ge-
neration? It is like unto children sitting in
the markets, and calling unto their fellowes,
17 And saying, we have piped unto you,
and ye have not danced; we have mourned
unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For Iohn came neither eating nor
drinking, and they say, He hath a devill.
19 The Sonne of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Behold, a man glut-
tonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Pub-
licanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified
of her children.
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities
wherein most of his mighty workes were
done, because they repented not.
21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto
thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes
which were done in you, had beene done in
Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented
long agoe in sackcloath and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of
judgement, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exal-
ted unto heaven, shalt be brought downe to
hell: for if the mighty workes which have
been done in thee, had been done in Sodom,
it would have remained untill this day.
24 But I say unto you, That it shall bee
more tollerable for the land of Sodome in
the day of judgement, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and
said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of hea-
ven and earth, because thou hast hid these
things from the wise and prudent, and hast
revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good
in thy sight.
27 All things are delivered unto mee of
my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne
but the Father: neither knoweth any man
the

the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whom-ſoever the Sonne will reveale him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, & I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall find reſt unto your ſoules.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Ieſus went on the Sabbath-day through the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when ỹ Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do ỹ which is not lawfull to do upon the Sabbath-day.

3 But hee ſaid unto them, Have yee not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the Shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or, have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath-dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the Sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the Sabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, ỹ ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counſell againſt him how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved, in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend foorth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall ỹ Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devill, blind and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils but by Beelzebub the Prince of the devils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoyle his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall bee forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not bee forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt ỹ holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in ỹ world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evill, ſpeak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure bringeth forth evill things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maiſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An evill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, & there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the Whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe up in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhee came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the uncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe, from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits, more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt: even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother, and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſpeake with him.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched forth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, and ſate by the Sea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that hee went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a Sower went forth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the way ſide, and the foules came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprang up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sun was up, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall bee given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay unto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtanderh it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is hee that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth, becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becommeth unfruitfull.

23 But hee that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Ano

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers. Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying. The kingdome of heaven is like unto a graine of mustard-seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devill: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kinde,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said hee unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, hee feared the multitude; becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herodias birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give mee here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the King was ſorry: nevertheleſſe, for the oaths ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and tooke up the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, They need not to depart: give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him; We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, hee bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him unto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waves, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went unto them walking on the Sea,

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, hee cryed, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying; Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV

THen came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why doe yee alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free*. Thus have yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto mee with

with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And hee called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Heare and underſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet underſtand, that whatſoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwaſhen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after us.

24 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the Sea of Galilee, & went up into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Ieſus called his Diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and having nothing to eat, and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence ſhould wee have ſo much bread in the wildernesſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeven loaves and the fiſhes, and gave thankes, and brake them, and gave to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat and were filled: and they tooke up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And hee ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Phariſes alſo with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heaven.

2 Hee anſwered, and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, *It will be* faire weather, for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given unto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Diſciples were come unto the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, It is becauſe we have take no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceived, hee ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe yee have brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke up?

10 Nei-

10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the foure thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke up?

11 How is it that ye doe not underſtand, that I ſpeake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Diſciples, ſaying, Whom doe men ſay that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee ſaith unto them, But whom ſay yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rocke I will build my Church; and the gates of hell ſhall not prevaile againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged hee his Diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew unto his Diſciples, how that hee muſt goe unto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But hee turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, & follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall looſe it: and whoſoever will looſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and looſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, And then hee ſhall reward every man according to his workes.

28 Verely I ſay unto you, There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moſes, and Elias, talking with them.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Ieſus, Lord, It is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

6 And when the Diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, untill the Sonne of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted. Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the Diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came unto him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord have mercy on my ſon, for hee is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the devill, and hee departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbeliefe: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a graine of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountaine, Remoove hence to yonder place: and it shall remoove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said; Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take up the fish that first commeth up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man, by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man have an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely, I say unto you; he rejoyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, If thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it to the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Againe, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certaine King, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved

moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father doe alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and they twaine ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them; All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themſelves Eunuches for the kingdome of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them and pray: and the Diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, Thou ſhalt doe no murder; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery; Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe:

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: What lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus unto his Diſciples: Verely I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And againe I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of an needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the Throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbeliefe: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a graine of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountaine, Remoove hence to yonder place: and it shall remoove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said; Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take up the fish that first commeth up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man, by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man have an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely, I say unto you; he rejoyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, If thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it to the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Againe, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certaine King, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved

mooved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father doe alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and they twaine ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him; Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them; All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themſelves Eunuches for the kingdome of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them and pray: and the Diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, Thou ſhalt doe no murder; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery; Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe:

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: What lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus unto his Diſciples: Verely I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And againe I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the Throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite everlaſting life.

30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when Even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt, unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, theſe laſt have wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is and goe thy way, I will give unto this laſt even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye evill, becauſe I am good.

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus going up to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelve Diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we goe up to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief Prieſts and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you: let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way-ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

ANd when they drew nigh unto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Goe into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde

finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by ℣ Prophet, ſaying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth unto thee, meek and ſitting upon an aſſe, & a colt, ℣ foale of an aſſe.

6 And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpred their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of David: Bleſſed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

10 And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooved, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tabels of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them, that ſold doves,

13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, but yee have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſtes and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of David, they were ſore diſpleaſed.

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what they ſay? And Ieſus ſaith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings, thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred:

19 And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, If yee have faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this which is done to the fig-tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders of the people came unto him as hee was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, Wee cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certain man had two ſons: and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered and ſaid, *I goe* ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, the firſt. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteouſnes, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots, beleeved him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certaine houſholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe, he ſent other ſervants moe then the firſt; and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all hee ſent unto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard,

yard commeth, what will he doe unto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, he will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Did yee never read in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner; This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, the kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, & given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſtone ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Ieſus anſwered, and ſpake unto them againe by parables, and ſaid;

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certaine king which made a marriage for his ſonne.

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſervants, and intreated them ſpightfully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then ſaid he to his ſervants? The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gheſts, he ſaw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſaith unto him; Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the King to the ſervants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſs, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 ¶ Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke;

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceived their wickedneſs and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute mony. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which are Ceſars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in ſ̄ reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of ſ̄ ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you, by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phariſees had heard that he hath put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandement in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

38 This

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them.

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say unto him, The sonne of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe: but doe not ye after their works, for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not moove them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost roomes at feasts, and the chief seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth; for one is your father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither goe in your selves, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.

14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee devoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Woe unto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, hee is a debtor.

17 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, For ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and commin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the Law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought yee to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Yee blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in ȳ dayes of our fathers, we would not have beene partakers with them in ȳ blood of ȳ Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generations of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you Prophets, and Wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues. & persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as an hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate?

39 For I say unto you, Yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out and departed from ȳ Temple, & his disciples came to him for to shew him ȳ buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said unto them, See yee not all these things? Verely I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, & said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places:

8 All these are ȳ beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, & shal betray one another, & shal hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall ȳ end come.

15 When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his cloaths.

19 And woe to them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath-day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Loe here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very Elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, hee is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as ȳ lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth even unto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

28 For wheresoever the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the Sunne bee darkened, and the Moone shall not give her light, and the Starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And hee shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaves, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, even at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shal not passe, til al these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shalt two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, hee would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull & wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say unto you, that hee shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, My lord delaieth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of.

51 And shall cut him asunder, & appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven bee likened unto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, behold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oile, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying. Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travailing into a farre country, who called his owne servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway tooke his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise hee that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords mony.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had received five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then hee which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my cumming I should have received mine owne with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and hee shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shalbe taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the unprofitable servant

into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and yee came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, & gave thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and cloathed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say unto them, Verely I say unto you, inasmuch as yee have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and yee gave me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye cloathed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verely I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to mee.

46 And these shall goe away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee said unto his Disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people unto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, & powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have beene sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Iesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke upon me.

11 For yee have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Iudas Iscariot, Went unto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said unto them, What will yee give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast* of unleavened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeover?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeover at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the Even was come, he sate downe with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, untill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then said Iesus unto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the Disciples, Sit yee heere, while I goe and pray yonder.
37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth unto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a servant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus unto him, Put up againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staves for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, & fled.
57 ¶ And they that laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where ỹ Scribes & ỹ Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off unto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.
59 Now the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and all the councill, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast said? Nevertheles, I say unto you, Hereafter shal ye see the Son of man sitting on ỹ right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high Priest rent his cloathes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny mee thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, & bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying. And they tooke the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marveiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to doe with that Iust man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chief Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release unto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They al said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, & said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour tooke Iesus into the common hall, & gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit upon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himselfe hee cannot save: If hee be the King of Israel: let him now, come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from ỹ sixt houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, lamasabachthanie, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them ỹ stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many woman were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple:

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloath,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say unto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him: loe, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great joy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Bee not afraid, Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

21 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger beforethy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out unto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was cloathed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts & wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope downe and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with ỹ holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming up out of the water, hee saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse forty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an uncleane spirit, & he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the uncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even ỹ unclean spirits & they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sicke of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at Even when the Sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooved with compassion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And Assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receive *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him bringing one sick of ỹ palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the house where hee was: and when they had broken it up, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, & take up thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (He saith unto the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke up the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, & glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, hee saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes & sinners, they said unto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the Phisician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call ỹ righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast: & they come, and say unto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn, & of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of ỹ bride chamber fast, while ỹ Bridegroome is with them? As long as they have ỹ Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those daies.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: els the new piece that filleth it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne-fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him.

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man: and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whither hee would heale him on the Sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath-dayes, or to doe evill? or to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith unto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came unto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And uncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And hee goeth up into a mountaine, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And hee ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to have power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the son* of Zebedee, & Iohn the brother of Iames, (& he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simeon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the devils casteth hee out devils.

23 And hee called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himselfe, and bee divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say unto you, All sins shalbe forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shal blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an uncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by

Parte-

parables, & ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and devoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when ỹ ſun was up, it was ſcorched, & becauſe it had no root, it withered away
7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew up and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables,
12 That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing, they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowne, but when they have heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowne in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowne on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladneſſe:
17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And theſe are they which are ſowne among thornes: ſuch as heare the word.
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth unfruitfull.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowne on good ground: ſuch as heare the word, & receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.
21 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?
22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not bee manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And hee ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: With what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And unto you that heare, ſhall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be given, and hee that hath not, from him ſhall bee taken even that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is ỹ kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground.
27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought foorth, immediately hee putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.
30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of Muſtard-ſeed: which when it is ſowne in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowne, it groweth up, & becommeth greater then all herbs, & ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge under the ſhadow of it.
33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his Diſciples.
35 And the ſame day when the Even was come, he ſaith unto them; Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, carſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid unto the Sea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo feareſull? How is it that you have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this that even the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an uncleane ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee said unto him, Come out of the man thou uncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much ỹ he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountaines, a great herd of Swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the Swine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gave them leave. And the uncleane spirits went out, and entred into the Swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the Swine fled, & told it in the city and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the devill, and had the Legion, sitting, and cloathed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the devill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith unto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marveile.

21 And when Iesus was passed over againe by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, & he was nigh unto ỹ sea.

22 And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeares.

26 And hath suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his cloathes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my cloathes?

31 And his Disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house* certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he said unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, save Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, & weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosel was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath-day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, save that hee laid his hands upon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marveiled because of their unbeliefe. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gave them power over uncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom & Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew foorth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent foorth and laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the King said unto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And hee sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt aske of mee, I will give it thee, unto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste unto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou give mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damosell, and the damosell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke up his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming & going, & they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was mooved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came unto him, & said, This is a desart place, & now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the vil-

villages, and buy themſelves bread, for they have nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and give them to eate?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he cõmanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fi'ties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway hee conſtrained his Diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee ſaw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth unto them walking upon the Sea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a Spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Bee of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever hee entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Phariſes, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his Diſciples eat bread with defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſes, and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they came from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there bee, which they have received to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups, and pots, braſen veſſels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phariſes and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is far from mee.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups, and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well yee reject the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.*

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Heare me unto me every one of you, and underſtand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe, from the people, his Diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaid unto them, Are yee ſo without underſtanding alſo? Do ye not perceive, that whatſoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornication, murders,

22 Theefts, covetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciviouſneſſe, an evill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe evill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an uncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt foorth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid unto her, Let the children firſt bee filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it unto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhee found the devill gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN thoſe dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eate, Ieſus called his Diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them,

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have now beene with me three dayes, and have nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſay, Seven.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeven loaves, and gave thankes, and brake, and gave to his Diſciples, to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway hee entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Who doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is*, becauſe we have no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon yee, becauſe ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? Have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye doe not underſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, & led him out of the towne: and when hee had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe upon his eyes, and made him looke up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every man clearely,

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Ieſus went out, & his Diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And hee ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? and Peter anſwereth, and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them, that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou favoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his Diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, Whoſoever will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake & the Goſpels, ỹ ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoule?

38 Whoſoever therefore ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with ỹ holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountaine apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking ẅ Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid unto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ỹ overſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Ieſus onely with themſelves.

9 And as they came down from ỹ mountaine, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever hee taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy Diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when hee ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And hee asked his father, How long is it agoe ſince this came unto him? And hee ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, have compaſſion on us, and helpe us.

23 Ieſus ſaid unto him. If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe

childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, helpe thou mine unbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should be* the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth mee: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, wee saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort unto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh:

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house, his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And hee saith unto them, Whosoever shal put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is ỹ kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them up in his armes, put

put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Do not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered, & ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved frō my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, take up the croſſe and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, & went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his Diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaid unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a Camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Ieſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Loe, we have left all & have followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the Goſpels,

30 But hee ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Hieruſalem; and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe up to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe delivered unto the chief Prieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles,

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, & ſhall ſpit upon him, & ſhall kill him, & ꝧ third day he ſhall riſe againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt doe for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us, that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptiſed with the baptiſme that I am baptiſed with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, Wee can. And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptiſed with, all, ſhall ye be baptiſed:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip over them: and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will bee great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will bee the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, hee began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And hee caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he received his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth foorth two of his Diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Goe your way into the village over againſt you, and as ſoone as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway hee will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by ȳ doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What doe yee looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna*, in the Higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, hee went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afarre off having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon; and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaves, for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his Diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtonifhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Even was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maiſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountaine, Bee thou remooved, and bee thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which hee ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: hee ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority, to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aske of you one queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if wee ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Ieſus, We cannot tell: and Ieſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

AND hee began to ſpeake unto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſervant, that hee might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent unto them another ſer-

ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therefore one ſon, his welbeloved, hee ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they ſend unto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall wee not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Render unto Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leaſe his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, & dying, left no ſeed,

21 And the ſecond tooke her, & died, neither left he any ſeed: and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them well, asked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all?

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid unto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

35 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while hee taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtoole.

37 David himſelfe therefore calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee ſaid unto them in his doctrine: Beware of the Scribes which love to goe in long cloathing: and *love* ſalutations in the market-places,

39 And the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues, and the uppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

40 Which devoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Ieſus ſate over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into

into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verely I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stoone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately;

4 Tell us, When shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to Counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall bee given you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house-top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field not turne backe againe for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or, Loe he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shal shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkned, and the Moone shall not give her light.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall bee shaken.

26 And then they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaves, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verely I say unto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, & that houre, knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth: at Even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest

36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was the feast of the Passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster boxe of ointment of spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have beene sold for more then three hundred pence, and have beene given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever you will, ye may do them good: but me yee have not alwayes.

8 She had done what she could, she is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chiefe Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passeover, his Disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeover?

13 And hee sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith unto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the gheſt-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeover with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large upper-roome furnished and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

17 And in the evening he commeth with the twelve.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had given thankes, he gave it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, until that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus saith unto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temp-

pparation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but
e fleſh is weake.
40 And againe he went away, and prayed,
d ſpake the ſame words.
40 And when he returned, he found them
eepe againe, (for their eyes were heavy)
ither wiſt they what to anſwere him.
41 And he commeth the third time, and
id unto them, Sleepe on now, and take
ut reſt: it is enough, the houre is come,
hold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into
e hands of ſinners.
42 Riſe up, let us goe, Loe, hee that be-
ayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediatly, while he yet ſpake,
mmeth Iudas, one of the twelve, and with
m a great multitude with ſwords and
ves, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the
ribes, and the Elders.
44 And hee that betrayed him had given
em a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall
ſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and leade
m away ſafely.
45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth
raightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Ma-
er, and kiſſed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him,
d tooke him.
47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew
ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high
rieſt, and cut off his eare.
48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto
em, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe,
ith ſwords and with ſtaves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the Temple,
aching, and yee tooke mee not; but the
criptures muſt be fulfilled.
50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certaine
ong man, having a linnen cloth caſt about
s naked body, and the yong men laid hold
n him.
52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled
om them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Ieſus away to the high
rieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the
hiefe Prieſts, & the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afarre off,
en into the palace of the high Prieſt: and
e ſate with the ſervants, and warmed him-
lfe at the fire.
55 And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the
ouncell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus,
put him to death, and found none.
56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt
im, but their witneſſe agreed not together.
57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare
alſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,
58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this
emple that is made with hands, and with-
n three dayes I will build another made
without hands.
59 But neither ſo did their witnes agree
gether.
60 And the high Prieſt ſtood up in the
midſt, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt
thou nothing? What is it which theſe wit-
neſſe againſt thee?
61 But hee held his peace, and anſwered
nothing. Againe the high Prieſt asked him,
and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the
Sonne of the bleſſed?
62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; and ye ſhall ſee
the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of
power, & comming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, and
ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?
64 Yee have heard the blaſphemy, what
thinke ye? And they all condemned him to
be guilty of death.
65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to
cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay
unto him, Prophecie: and the ſervants did
ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the
palace, there commeth one of the maids of
the high prieſt:
67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming
himſelfe, ſhee looked upon him, and ſaid,
And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not nei-
ther underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he
went out into the porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and be-
gan to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is
one of them.
70 And he denied it againe. And a little
after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Pe-
ter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou
art a Galilean, & thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curſe & to ſweare, ſay-
ing, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak
72 And the ſecond time the cocke crew:
and Peter called to minde the word that
Ieſus ſaid unto him, Before the cocke crow
twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when
he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the
chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with
the Elders and Scribes, and the whole
Counſell, and bound Ieſus, and carried him
away, and delivered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the
King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid
unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.
3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of
many things: but he anſwered nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying,
Anſwereſt thou nothing; Behold how ma-
ny things they witneſſe againſt thee.
5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo
that Pilate marveiled.
6 Now at that feaſt hee releaſed unto them
one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas,
which lay bound with them that had made
inſurrection with him, who had committed
murder in the inſurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, be-
gan

gan to desire him to doe as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe unto them, What will ye then that I shall doe unto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath hee done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when hee had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himselfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that wee may see and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani; which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that hee so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Even was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marveiled if hee were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the weeke, they came unto the Sepul-

Sepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:
3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the doore of the Sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.
5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:
6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted; ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the weeke, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.
10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeene of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme unto two of them as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue, neither beleeved they them.
14 ¶ Afterward hee appeareth unto the eleven as they ſate at meat, and upbraided them with their unbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeene him after he was riſen.
15 And he ſaid unto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to every creature.
16 Hee that beleeveth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved, and hee that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.
17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve: in my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues.
18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them: they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recover.
19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſate on the right hand of God.
20 And they went foorth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:
3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mighteſt know the certaintie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.
5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.
7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares.
8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe;
9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.
11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.
12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell upon him.
13 But the Angel ſaid unto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.
14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladnes, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:
15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and hee ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.
16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.
17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdome of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man,

man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that hee tarried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtrations were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hide her ſelfe five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould bee.

30 And the Angel ſaid unto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the Angel, How ſhall this bee, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhee that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, hee hath ſcattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhee brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill-countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horne of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate us,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant,

73 The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 And it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, every one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went up from Galile, out of the city of Nazareth into Iudea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling cloathes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said unto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is borne this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go, even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before hee was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle-doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that hee ſhould not ſee death before he had ſeene the Lord Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him up in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eies have ſeene thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marveiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt,

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel of ỹ tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeres from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foure-ſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gave thankes likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in Spirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem every yeere at the feaſt of the Paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeeres old, they went up to Hieruſalem after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Ieſus tarried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have beene in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſefolke, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ieruſalem ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe that after three dayes, they found him in the Tempel, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed, and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold thy father & I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And hee ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome, and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being Gouvernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, & Lyſanias ỹ Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came unto Ioh the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernesſe.

3 And hee came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the Baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmoothe.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to ſay within yourſelves, Wee have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid unto the root of the trees. Every tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaid unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, doe him likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 A

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more
n that which is appointed you.
14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded
him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And
ſaid unto them, Doe violence to no man,
ther accuſe any falſely, and be content
ith your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectati-
, and all men muſed in their hearts of
n, whether he were the Chriſt or not:
16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying unto them all,
ndeed baptize you with water: but one
rtier then I commeth, the latchet of
oſe ſhooes I am not worthy to unlooſe,
ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt,
d with fire.
17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he
ll throughly purge his floore, and will
ther the wheat into his garner, but the
ffe he will burne with fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhor-
on preached he unto the people.
19 But Herod the Tetrarch being repro-
by him for Herodias his brother Philips
fe, and for all the evils which Herod had
e,
20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut
Iohn in priſon.
21 Now when all the people were bap-
d, and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo
ng baptized, and praying, the heaven was
ned:
22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a
dily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a
ce came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou
my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well
ſed.
23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about
ty yeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed)
n of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,
24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat,
ich was *the ſonne* of Levi, which was *the*
ne of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of
na, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,
25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias,
ich was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was
ſonne of Nahum, which was *the ſonne* of
, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,
26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which
the ſonne of Matthathias, which was
ſonne of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of
ph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,
27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which
the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne
Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Sa-
l, which was the ſonne of Neri,
28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which
the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne
oſam, which was the ſon of Elmodam,
ch was the ſonne of Er,
29 Which was the ſonne of Ioſe, which
the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the
e of Iorim, which was the ſonne of
that, which was the ſonne of Levi,
30 Which was the ſon of Simeon, which
was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne
of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Ionan,
which was the ſonne of Eliakim,
31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which
was the ſonne of Menam, which was the
ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne
of Nathan, which was the ſonne of David,
32 Which was the ſonne of Ieſſe, which
was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne
of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon,
which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,
33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab,
which was the ſonne of Aram, which was
the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne
of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iudah,
34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which
was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne
of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara,
which was the ſonne of Nachor,
35 Which was the ſon of Saruch, which
was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſon
of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber,
which was the ſonne of Sala,
36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which
was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the
ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe,
which was the ſonne of Lamech,
37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala,
which was ỹ ſon of Enoch, which was the
ſon of Iared, which was the ſonne of Ma-
leleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,
38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which
was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne
of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt,
returned from Iordan, and was led by
the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the de-
vill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing:
and when they were ended, he afterward
hungred.
3 And the devill ſaid unto him, If thou
be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone
that it be made bread.
4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is
written, that man ſhall not live by bread
alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devill taking him up into an
hie mountaine, ſhewed unto him all ỹ king-
domes of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devill ſaid unto him, All this
power will I give thee, and the glory of
them: for that is delivered unto me, and to
whomſoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip mee,
all ſhall be thine.
8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him,
Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is writ-
ten, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God,
and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.
9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem,
and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and
ſaid unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God,
caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence,

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall give his Angels charge over thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had beene brought up, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and ſtood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias; and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon mee, becauſe hee hath anointed me to preach the Goſpel to the poore, hee hath ſent mee to heale the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and he gave it againe to the Miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe; Whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay unto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeares and ſixe moneths: when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Iſrael, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed ſaving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But hee paſſing thorow the midſt of them went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an uncleane devill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devill had throwne him in the middeſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the uncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

39 And hee ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with divers diſeaſes brought them unto him: & he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils alſo came out of many crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeake: for they knew that hee was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtaied him that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſaret,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſher-men were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land. And hee ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

¶

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, hee
id unto Simon, Launch out into the deepe,
d let downe your nets for a draught.
5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him,
aſter, wee have toyled all the night, and
ve taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy
ord I will let downe the net.
6 And when they had this done, they
cloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and
eir net brake.
7 And they beckened unto their part-
rs which were in the other ſhip, that
ey ſhould come and helpe them. And
ey came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that
ey began to ſinke.
8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell
owne at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from
e, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.
9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that
ere with him, at the draught of the fiſhes
hich they had taken.
10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn, the
ns of Zebedee, which were partners with
mon. And Ieſus ſaid unto Simon, Feare
t, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their
ips to land, they forſooke all and fol-
wed him.
12 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee was
a certaine city, behold, a man full of le-
roſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face,
d beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou
lt, thou canſt make me cleane.
13 And he put forth his hand and touched
m, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And im-
ediately the leproſie departed from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man:
t go and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and
fer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes
mmanded for a teſtimony unto them.
15 But ſo much the more went there a
me abroad of him, and great multitudes
me together to heare, and to bee healed
him of their infirmities.
16 And he withdrew himſelfe into the
lderneſſe, and prayed.
17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine
y, as hee was teaching, that there were
ariſees and Doctours of the Law ſitting
, which were come out of every towne
Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and
e power of the Lord was preſent to heale
em.
18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed
man which was taken with a palſie: and
ey ſought meanes to bring him in, and to
y him before him.
19 And when they could not finde by
at way they might bring him in, becauſe
the multitude, they went upon the houſe
P, and let him downe thorow the tiling
ith his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.
20 And when hee ſaw their faith, he ſaid
to him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.
21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees be-
gan to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes, but God alone?
22 But when Ieſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walke?
24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon the earth to forgive ſinnes (he ſaid unto the ſicke of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch and goe into thine houſe.
25 And immediately hee roſe up before them, and tooke up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We have ſeene ſtrange things to day.
27 ¶ And after theſe things he went forth and ſaw a Publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and hee ſaid unto him, Follow me.
28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.
30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?
31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.
33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?
34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroome is with them?
35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.
36 ¶ And hee ſpake alſo a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.
38 But new wine muſt bee put into new bottels, and both are preſerved.
39 No man alſo having drunke old wine ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

A Nd it came to paſſe on ỹ ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow

the corne-fields: and his diſciples pluckèd the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath-dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have yee not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the Shew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath-dayes to doe good, or to doe evill? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his Diſciples: and of them hee choſe twelve; whom alſo he named Apoſtels:

14 Simon (whom hee alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea-coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with uncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee, when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce yee in that day, and leape for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like maner did their fathers unto the Prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe unto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods aske them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if yee love them which love you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo doe even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much againe.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and yee ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you: good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable unto them. Can

n the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they
t both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his Maſter:
t every one that is perfect, ſhall be as his
aſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that
in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not
e beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy bro-
er, Brother, let me pull out the mote that
in thine eye, when thou thy ſelfe behol-
ſt not the beame that is in thine owne
e? Thou hypocrite, Caſt out firſt the
eame out of thine owne eye, and then
alt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote
at is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth
rrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree
ring foorth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowne by his owne
it: for of thornes men do not gather figs,
r of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure
his heart, bringeth foorth that which is
od: and an evill man out of the evill
reſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that
hich is evill: For of the abundance of the
art, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord,
d doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſo-ever commeth to me, and hea-
th my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew
ou to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an houſe,
nd digged deepe, and laid the foundation
n a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the
reame beat vehemently upon that houſe,
d could not ſhake it: for it was found-
d upon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is
ike a man that without a foundation built
n houſe upon the earth: againſt which the
reame did beat vehemently, and immedi-
tely it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was
reat.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings
in the audience of the people, he en-
red into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſervant,
who was there unto him, was ſicke and
eady to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent
unto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeech-
ng him that he would come and heale his
ervant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they be-
ought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was
worthy for whom he ſhould doe this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath
built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And
when hee was now not far from the houſe,
the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying
unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for
I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter
under my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe
worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a
word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under autho-
rity, having under me ſouldiers: and I ſay
unto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to ano-
ther, Come, and hee commeth: and to my
ſervant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee
marveiled at him, and turned him about,
and ſaid unto the people that followed
him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo
great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to
the houſe, found the ſervant whole that
had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after,
that he went into a city called Naim: and
many of his Diſciples went with him, and
much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate
of the city, behold, there was a dead man
carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother,
and ſhe was a widow: and much people of
the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had
compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her,
Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the beere,
(and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And
he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and
began to ſpeake: and he delivered him to
his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and
they glorified God, ſaying, That a great
Prophet is riſen up among us, and that God
hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth
thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all
the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him
of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling unto him two of
his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art
thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for
another?

20 When the men were come unto him,
they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent us unto
thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come,
or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured ma-
ny of their infirmities and plagues, and of
evill ſpirits, and unto many that were
blinde, he gave ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them,
Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye
have ſeene and heard, how that the blinde
ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed,
the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the
poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not
be offended in me.

24 And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake unto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesſe for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind.

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man cloathed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers rejected the counſell of God againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and yee have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a devill.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But Wiſedome is juſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Phariſees deſired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a ſinner, when ſhee knew that Ieſus ſate at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter-boxe of ointment.

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw *it*, hee ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying; This man, if hee were a Prophet, would have knowne, who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him: Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee: And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he, to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaveſt mee no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt mee no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſinnes which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaith to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certaine woman which had beene healed of evill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeven devils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, & Suſanna and many others which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowles of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rocke, and as ſoone as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing

ing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not underſtand.

11 Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way-ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the devill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeve and be ſaved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receive the word with joy, and theſe have no roor, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they have heard, goe forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

17 For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken, even that which he ſeemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us goe over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe: and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What maner of man is this? for hee commendeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had devils long time, and ware no cloathes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce ſaid, What have I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of God moſt High? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the uncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine, and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, & found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, cloathed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him ỹ he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God had done unto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Ieſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feet, & beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeares of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of blood twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon Phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the

border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhee was not hid, ſhee came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in, ſave Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and hee commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelve Diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And hee ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye goe out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead;

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aſide privately into a deſart place belonging to the city, called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſart place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eate. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves, and two fiſhes, except we ſhould goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And hee ſaid to his Diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then he tooke the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the Diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his Diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt. But ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, That one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders and chief Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

23 ¶ And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take up his croſſe daily and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias; not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpeake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them: and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke upon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departed from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devill threw him down & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the uncleane ſpirit, & healed the child, and delivered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid unto his Diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiving the thought of their heart, tooke a child, & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me, and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with us.

50 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that he ſhould be received up, he ſted faſtly ſet his face to go to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face: and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heaven, & conſume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, & birds of the aire have neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid unto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place whither he himſelf would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolves.

4 Cary neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 And into whatſoever houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace to be this houſe.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it; if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay unto them; The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which have beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackecloath and aſhes.

14 But it ſhalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent mee.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned againe with joy, ſaying; Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy Name.

18 And hee ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding, in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his Diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee:

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeene them; and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherite eternall life? He ſaid unto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right; this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But hee willing to juſtifie himſelfe, ſaid unto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when hee ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gave them to the hoſte, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinke thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things.

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And leade us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall goe unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And hee from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though hee will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Aske, and it shalbe given you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee give him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the devill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and divided his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne unto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift up her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee given it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marveiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as you have: and behold, all things are cleane unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe over iudgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walke over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed: neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee have spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how, or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with mee.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, & there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take

take thice eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou foole, this night thy ſoule ſhall bee required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things bee which thou haſt provided?

21 So is hee that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee ſaid unto his Diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you. Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the Ravens, for they neither ſow, nor reape, which neither have ſtore-houſe, nor barne, & God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lilies, how they grow, they toile not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeeke not yee what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke yee the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your ſelves bags which waxe not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he commeth ſhall finde watching: Verely I ſay unto you, That he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit downe to meate, and will come foorth and ſerve them.

38 And if hee ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowne what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to bee broken thorow.

40 Bee yee therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But, and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and ſhall begin to beate the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall bee beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

51 Suppoſe yee that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diviſion.

52 For from hencefoorth there ſhall bee five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall bee divided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commeth a ſhower, and ſo it is.

55 And when yee ſee the South winde blow, yee ſay, There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face

of

of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt payd the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners above all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe, theſe eighteene yeares, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard-ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelеſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together as a henne doeth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verely I say unto you, yee shall not see me, untill the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake unto the Lawyers, and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say unto thee, Friend, goe up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe; and a recompence be made thee:

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said hee unto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to proove them, I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, & yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters; yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoever doeth not bear his crosse, and come after mee, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, & counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere unto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, untill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me: for I have found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, That likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me: for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the Angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And hee divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his journey into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and joyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine have filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and go to my Father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon, make me as one of thy hired ſervants

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, & in thy ſight, & am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let us eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive againe, he was loſt, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeares doe I ſerve thee: neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee ſaid alſo unto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maiſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe; for my lord taketh away from mee the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So hee called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves

ſelves friends of the Mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee have not beene faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye have not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No ſervant can ſerve two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or els hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Yee are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were untill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was cloathed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores.

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger dyed, and was carryed by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo dyed and was buryed.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evill things, but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene us and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him; They have Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen ſaid he to the Diſciples, It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelves: If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the Apoſtels ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, If yee had faith as a graine of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this Sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken: & afterward thou ſhalt eat & drink.

9 Doeth he thanke that ſervant, becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants; wee have done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem: that hee paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted up their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſus, Maſter, have mercy on us.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Goe ſhew your ſelves unto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee

hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not w̄ obſervation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the Diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See heere, or ſee there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, ſo ſhall it be alſo in ỹ dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.

28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brim-ſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall be upon the houſe-top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoever ſhall ſeeke to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, he ſhall preſerve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhalbe taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhalbe grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men ſhall bee in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Where Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND hee ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary:

4 And hee would not for a while: But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will avenge them ſpeedily. Neverthelеſſe, when the Son of man commeth ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable unto certaine which truſted in themſelves, that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven: but ſmote upon his breſt, ſaying, God be mercifull unto me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himſelf ſhalbe abaſed: & hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, that is God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements: Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now

28 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow mee.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And hee ſaid, The things which are impoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we have left all and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we goe up to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall bee mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way-ſide, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe unto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately hee received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus, who hee was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ran before, and climbed up into a Sycomore-tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte and came downe, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be gheſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receive for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then hee commanded theſe ſervants to bee called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant, becauſe thou haſt beene faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold

hold here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſowe.

22 And hee ſaith unto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant: thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might have required mine owne with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I ſay unto you, That unto every one which hath, ſhall bee given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending up to Hieruſalem.

29 And it came to paſſe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Olives, hee ſent two of his Diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring, ye ſhall find a colt tyed, whereon yet never man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their cloathes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the Diſciples began to rejoyce, & praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid unto him, Maſter rebuke thy Diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, ỹ ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowne, even thou, at leſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but yee have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us by what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aske you one thing, and anſwere mee.

4 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But, and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone us: for they bee perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

9 Then began he to ſpeake to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the ſeaſon he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of ỹ vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And againe hee ſent another ſervant, and they beat him alſo, and intreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and unto God, the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes, answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids Sonne?

42 And David himself saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his Sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes: and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which devoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but

but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what yee shall answere.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these bee the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts bee overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve:

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eate.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeover with my Disciples.

12 And he shall shew you a large upper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eate thereof, untill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as hee that doeth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Yee are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on Thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said unto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, & likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning mee have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoove this cup from mee: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweet was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neere unto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said unto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said unto the chiefe Priests

and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a theefe with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he ſaid unto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is he that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee ſaid unto them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need wee any further witneſſe? For we our ſelves have heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſaieſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that he belonged unto Herods Iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to have ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre, ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themſelves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief Prieſts, and the Rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Yee have brought this man unto mee, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity hee muſt releaſe one unto them at that Feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them;

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath hee done? I have found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that hee might be crucified. And the voyces of them, and of the chief Prieſts prevailed,

24 A

And Pilate gave ſentence that it ſhould as they required.

5 And he releaſed vnto them, him that ſedition and murther was caſt into pri-, whom they had deſired, but he delive-Ieſus to their will.

6 And as they led him away, they laid d upon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming of the country, and on him they laid the ſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

7 ¶ And there followed him a great pany of people, and of women which e wailed and lamented him.

8 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, ghters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, weepe for your ſelves, and for your ldren.

9 For behold, the dayes are comming, e which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the en, and the wombes that never bare, and paps which never gave ſucke.

10 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the ntaines, Fall on us, and to the hilles, er us.

11 For if they doe theſe things in a greene what ſhall be done in the dry?

12 And there were alſo two other male-s led with him, to be put to death.

13 And when they were come to the place ch is called Calvary, there they crucified , and the malefactors, one on the right , and the other on the left.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgive them, they know not what they doe: And parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

15 And the people ſtood, beholding, and lers alſo with them derided him, ſay-He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelfe, be Chriſt the choſen of God.

16 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, ing to him, and offering him vineger,

17 And ſaying, If thou bee the King of wes, ſave thy ſelfe.

18 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written im, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, Hebrew, THIS IS THE NG OF THE IEWES.

19 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which anged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou riſt, ſave thy ſelfe and us.

20 But the other, anſwering, rebuked him, , Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing rt in the ſame condemnation?

21 And we indeed juſtly, for wee receive e reward of our deeds, but this man oone nothing amiſſe.

22 And he ſaid unto Ieſus, Lord, remember hen thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

23 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Verely I ſay ee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in iſe.

24 And it was about the ſixt houre, and was a darkeneſſe over all the earth, un-ninth houre.

25 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And having ſaid thus, he gave up the Ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a Counſellor; and he was a good man, and a juſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared ſpices, and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw upon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid & bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeeke ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: Remember how hee ſpake unto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the Sepulchre, and ſtooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondring in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village, called Emaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that yee have one to another, as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowne the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts and our Rulers, delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had beene hee which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſides all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that hee was alive.

24 And certaine of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeve all that the Prophets have ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre ſpent: and hee went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe as hee ſate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burne within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are yee troubled? and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelfe: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred: he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, & did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould bee preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tary ye in the city of Hieruſalem, untill yee be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as Bethanie, and he lift up his hands and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the Temple praiſing and bleſſing God, Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the Light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that Light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that commeth into ỹ world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his owne, and his owne received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power, to become the ſons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us (and wee beheld his glory the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was given by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Levites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confeſſed and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee ſaith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwere to them that ſent us? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe; Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes-latchet I am not wort hy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming unto him, and ſaith; Behold, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his Diſciples.

36 And looking upon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 Hee ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the Law and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe waterpots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water, and they filled them up to the brim.

8 And hee ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and beare unto the governour of the feaſt. And they beare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeover was at hand, and Ieſus went up to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers of money, and overthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe, an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeares was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it up in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem, at the Paſſeover, in the feaſt-day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, Except a man be borne againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say unto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say unto thee, Wee speake that wee doe know, and testifie that we have seene, and ye receive not our witnes.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall yee beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came downe from heaven, even the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the Serpent in the wildernesse: Even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that hee gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeveth not is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, because there was much water there: & they came & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns Disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it bee given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heaven is above all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 Hee that hath received his testimonie, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life, and hee that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made, and baptized moe Disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith unto thee, Give mee to drinke,

thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and hee would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gave us the well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I have no husband. Ieſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine; and ye ſay, that in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre commeth when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip yee know not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in trueth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeake unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his Diſciples, and marveiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told mee all things that ever I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter eate.

32 But hee ſaid unto them, I have meate to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the Diſciples one to another: Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, there are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harveſt? Behold I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathered fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and hee that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is the ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him they beſought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem, at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went unto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe and heale his ſonne, for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Ieſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre vvhen he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knevv that it vvas at the ſame houre, in the vvhich Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth, and himſelf beleeved, and his vvhole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, vvhen he vvas come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 After this there vvas a feaſt of the Ievves, and Ieſus vvent up to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-*marker*, a poole, vvhich is called in the Hebrevv tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, vvithered, vvaiting for the mooving of the vvater.

4 For an Angel vvent dovvn at a certain ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the vvater: vvhoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the vvater ſtepped in, vvas made vvhole of vvhatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man vvas there, vvhich had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Ieſus ſavv him lie, and knevv that he had beene novv a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made vvhole?

7 The impotent man anſvvered him, Sir, I have no man vvhen ȳ vvater is troubled to put me into the poole: but vvhile I am coming, another ſtepped dovvne before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and vvalke.

9 And immediately the man vvas made vvhole, and tooke up his bed and vvalked: and on the ſame day vvas the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Ievves therefore ſaid unto him that vvas cured, It is the Sabbath-day, it is not lavvfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſvvered them, He that made me vvhole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and vvalke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that vvhich ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and vvalke?

13 And he that vvas healed, vviſt not vvho it vvas, for Ieſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Aftervvard Ieſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made vvhole, ſinne no more, leſt a vvorſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Ievves, that it vvas Ieſus vvhich had made him vvhole.

16 And therefore did the Ievves perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſvvered them, My father vvorketh hitherto, and I vvorke.

18 Therefore the Ievves ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God vvas his Father, making himſelf equall vvith God.

19 Then anſvvered Ieſus, and ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelf, but vvhat he ſeeth the Father doe: For vvhat things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likevviſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and ſhevveth him all things that himſelf doth: and hee vvill ſhevv him greater vvorkes then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickneth them: even ſo the Sonne quickneth vvhom he vvill.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father vvhich hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that heareth my vvord, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The houre is comming, and novv is, vvhen the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf, ſo hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himſelf:

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the vvhich all that are in the graves ſhall heare his voyce.

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own ſelf doe nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent unto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe unto the truth.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, ȳ ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of Iohn; for the workes which the

Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeover, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proove him: for he himself knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when he had given thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his Disciples, Gather up the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barly loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, hee departed againe into a mountaine himself alone.

16 And when Even was now come, his Disciples went downe unto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the Sea, towards Capernaum: & it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say unto you, ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, This is the worke of God, that yee beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee and beleeve thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna in the deſart, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me ſhall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me ſhall never thirſt.

36 But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeene me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heaven, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould looſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heaven.

42 And they ſaid, Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heaven?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid unto them Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, and they ſhalbe all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me,

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verily, Verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came downe from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except yee eat the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heaven: not as your Fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelf that his Diſciples murmured at it, hee ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

65 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeve and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the living God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon, for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

A Fter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand,

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou doe theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Goe ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt: For my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For ſome ſaid, he is a good man, others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 Did not Moſes give you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a devill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I have done one worke, and ye all marvell.

22 Moſes therefore gave unto you Circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath-day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath-day receive circumciſion, that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken: are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath-day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance: but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chief Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe unto him that ſent me.

34 Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelves, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not find him? Will he goe unto the diſperſed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the laſt day, that great day of the Feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture ſaid, That Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of David, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him.

49 But this people, who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doeth our Law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And every man went unto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ieſus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And earely in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and hee ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould bee ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelf and ſaid unto them, He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe hee ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift up himſelf, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid unto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe unto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Though I beare record of my ſelf, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe;

15 Ye judge after ȳ fleſh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: If ye had knowne mee, ye ſhould have knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: For if yee beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, And Ieſus ſaith unto them: Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true: and I ſpeake unto the world, thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him:

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeved on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the trueth, and the trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, & were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou: Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſinne is the ſervant of ſinne.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe forever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed but

but ye ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye have ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father: Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why doe ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I have not a devill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not knowne him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you; but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelf, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, hee ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpettle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Goe, waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him that hee was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate & begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him; How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay & anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that afortetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath-day when Ieſus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the Sabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was borne blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that hee was Chriſt, hee ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? Will ye alſo be his Diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why, herein is a marveilous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had found him, hee ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered, and ſaid, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If yee were blind, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, Wee ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I ſay unto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them againe, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that ever came before mee, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come, that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaveth the ſheepe and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe hee is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I have which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love mee, becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I have power to lay it downe, and I have power to take it againe. This Commandement have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore againe among the Iewes, for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, Hee hath a devill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devill. Can a devill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid unto him; How long doeſt thou make us to doubt? If thou bee the Chriſt, tell us plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke up ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou being a man makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your Law: I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the workes: that ye may know and beleeve, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaid: This ſickeneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his Diſciples, Let us goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his Diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, That I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) Nevertheleſſe, let us goe unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow Diſciples, Let us alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Hieruſalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that hee ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection, at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in mee, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 Shee

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly and came unto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth unto the grave, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene heere, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and was troubled.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have dyed?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groaning in himſelfe, commeth to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt mee alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came foorth, bound hand and foot with grave cloathes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeare, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeare, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence unto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelves as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the Feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Ieſus ſix dayes before the Paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anoynted the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his Diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him:

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This hee ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, & beleeved on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme-trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore ỳ was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them ỳ came up to worship at ỳ feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 Hee that loveth his life shall lose it; and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ỳ judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, Wee have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus saith unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee have light beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 Hee that rejected mee, and receiveth not my words, had one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God.

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said unto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is cleane every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he saith unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should doe as I have done to you.

16 Verely, verely I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, he that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said Verely, verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the Feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said unto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say unto thee, The cocke shall not crowe till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, wee knowe not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth unto the Father, but by me.

7 If yee had knowne me, ye ſhould have knowne my Father alſo, and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Have I beene ſo long time with you: and yet haſt thou not knowne me, Philip? hee that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then; Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? The words that I ſpeake unto you, I ſpake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeve mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or elſe beleeve mee for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Hee that beleeveth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever yee ſhall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee love me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall give you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more but ye ſee me; becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day yee ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth mee: and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him: and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, If a man love mee, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name: hee ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I goe away and come againe unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandement, even ſo I doe: Ariſe, let us goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband man.

2 Every branch in mee, that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, ſo ſhal ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Great

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knowne unto you.

16 Yee have not chosen mee, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoever yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would love his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because you have beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commmeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they doe unto you, because they have not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the trueth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and yee see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the Prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you; but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, hee will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoever hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I; that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me; and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said unto them, Doe ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe; A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: And yee shall bee sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have yee asked nothing in my Name; aske, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leave the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no proverbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeve that thou came forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his owne, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in mee ye might have peace: in the world yee shall have tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that hee should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the worke which thou gavest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest mee out of the world, thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have knowne that all things whatsoever thou hast given mee, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might bee sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on mee through their word;

21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them, that they may bee one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given mee, be with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I have knowne thee, and these have knowne that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, hee went foorth with his Disciples ver the brooke Cedron, where was a gar-en, into the which he entred and his Dis-ples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, new the place, for Iesus oft times resorted hither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then having received a band of en, and officers from the chief Priests nd Pharisees, commeth thither with lan-erns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things hat should come upon him, went foorth, nd said unto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Naza-eth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And udas also which betrayed him, stood with hem.

6 Assoone then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to he ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom eeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I m he: If therefore yee seeke me, let these oe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Of them which thou ga-vest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeare.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gave counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disci-ple was knowne unto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore with-out. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne to the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? Hee saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes al-wayes resort, and in secret have I said no-thing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I have said unto them: be-hold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answe-rest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, beare witnesse of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priests (being his kinseman, whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immedi-ately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the Iudgement-hall, lest they should be de-filed: but that they might eate the Passe-over.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might be ful-filled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudge-ment-hall againe, and called Iesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chief Priests have delivered thee unto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse unto the trueth: every one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when hee had said this, hee went out againe unto the Iewes, and saith unto them; I find in him no fault at all.

39 But yee have a custome that I should release unto you one at the Passeover: will yee therefore that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We have a law, and by our law hee ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the judgement hall, and saith unto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gave him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore hee that delivered mee unto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the judgement-seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixt houre: and he saith unto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief Priests answered, We have no King but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, & it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, vvoven from the top throvvout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, vvhose it shall bee, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, vvhich saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Novv there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore savv his mother, and the Disciple standing by, vvhom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her unto his ovvne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knovving that all things vvere novv accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Novv there vvas set a vessell full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge vvith vinegar, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had received the vigener, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed

owed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.
31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was
e Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not
main upon the croſſe on the Sabbath-day
for that Sabbath-day was an high day) be-
ought Pilate, that their legges might bee
oken, and that they might be taken away.
32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake
e legs of the firſt, and of the other, which
as crucified with him.
33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw
at he was dead already, they brake not
s legges.
34 But one of the Souldiers with a ſpeare
rced his ſide, and forthwith came there
t blood and water.
35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and
s record is true, and he knoweth that he
th true, that ye might beleeve.
36 For theſe things were done, that the
ripture ſhould bee fulfilled, A bone of
m ſhall not be broken.
37 And againe another Scripture ſaith,
ey ſhall looke on him whom they pier-
d.
38 ¶ And after this Ioſeph of Arimathea
ing a Diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for
re of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he
ght take away the body of Ieſus; and Pi-
e gave him leave: hee came therefore
d tooke the body of Ieſus.
39 And there came alſo Nicodemus,
hich at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and
ought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes,
out an hundred pound *weight*.
40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and
ound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpi-
, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was cruci-
, there was a garden, and in the garden
w Sepulchre, wherein was never man
laid.
42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, be-
ſe of the Iewes Preparation day, for the
ulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 The firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was darke, unto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.
3 Then ſhe runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Diſciple whom Ieſus loved, and ſaid unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
4 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.
5 So they ran both together, and the other Diſciple out-run Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.
And hee ſtooping downe, and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.
6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.
8 Then went in alſo that other Diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and he ſaw and beleeved.
9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.
10 Then the Diſciples went away againe unto their owne home.
11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre.
12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen.
13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.
15 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.
16 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Mary. She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.
17 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Diſciples that ſhe had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the ſame day at Evening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.
20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands, and his ſide. Then were the Diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.
21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.
22 And when he had ſaid this, hee breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.
23 Whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye retaine they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.
25 The other Diſciples therefore ſaid unto him; We have ſeene the Lord. But he

said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the Print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seene, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I goe a fishing. They say unto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come Iesus stood on the shore: But the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me more then these? he saith unto him, Yea, Lord thou knowest that I love thee. Hee saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith unto him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said unto him the third day, Simon sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me, Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, lovest thou me? And hee said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his Testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen.

¶ The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former Treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in vvhich hee vvas taken up, after that hee through the holy Ghoſt had given commandements unto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To vvhom alſo he ſhevved himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them forty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being aſſembled together vvith them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but vvait for the promiſe of the Father, vvhich *ſaith hee*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized vvith vvater, but yee ſhall bee baptized vvith the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore vvere come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, vvilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times, or the ſeaſons which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But yee ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And when they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This Ieſus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like manner as ye have ſeene him goe into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hieruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is by Hieruſalem a Sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the Diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs have beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowne unto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, the field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, unto that ſame day that hee was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to bee a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſterie and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave foorth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleven Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Ievves, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when it was noyſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marveilled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galilæans?

8 And how heare wee every man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voyce, and said unto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowne unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoved of God among you, by myracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slaine.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible he should bee holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad; Moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but hee saith himselfe, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and bee baptized every one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came upon every soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And sould their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praying God

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our owne power or holinesse, we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye delivered up, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denyed the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you,

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truely said to the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren like unto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets and of the covenant, which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, and in thy seede shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bless you in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priests, and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked; By what power, or by what name have yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them; Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby wee must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which wee have seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe; finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood up, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anoynted, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the Country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gave up the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell

e whether ye ſold the land for ſo much? nd ſhe ſaid. Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is that ye have agreed together, to tempt e Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet f them which have buried thy husband are the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at is feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: And e young men came in and found her dead. nd carying her foorth, buried her by her usband.

11 And great feare came upon all the hurch, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles ere many ſigues and wonders wrought mong the people. (And they were all with ne accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added o the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought foorth he ſicke into the ſtreets, and laid them on eds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of he cities round about unto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were exed with uncleane ſpirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe up, and ll they that were with him, (which is the ect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ndignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, nd put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night pened the priſon doores, and brought them oorth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple o the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred nto the Temple early in the morning, and aught: but the high Prieſt came, and they hat were with him, and called the counſell ogether, and all the Senate of the children f Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have hem brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found hem not in the priſon, they returned, and old,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found wee hut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould have beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councell, and the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raiſed up Ieſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince, and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the Councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles foorth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themſelves, who was ſlaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man roſe up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt happly ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in every houſe they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the Diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that wee ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude, and they choſe Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, Wee have heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Counſell,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt the holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſate in the Counſell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooved him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And hee gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his footon, yet he promiſed that hee would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them evill foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooved with envy, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him:

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him governour over Egypt and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, & our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee ſent out our fathers firſt.

13 And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kindred was made knowne unto Pharaoh.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evill entreated our Fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not live.

20 In

20 In which time Moſes was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him up, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeares old, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they underſtood not.

26 And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them, as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren. Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared unto him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtand'ſt, is holy ground.

34 I have ſeene, I have ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliver them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wilderneſſe forty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him ſhall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, make us gods to goe before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idole, and rejoyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſte of heaven, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlaine beaſts and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye tooke up the Tabernacle of Molech, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worſhip them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that hee ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-ſtoole: What houſe will yee build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Yee ſtiffe-necked and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the juſt One, of whom yee have beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens

opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne upon him with one accord.

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their cloathes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, hee made havocke of the Church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing & ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For uncleane ſpirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out, that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt,

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw, that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money:

19 Saying, Give mee alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which yee have ſpoken, come upon mee.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, unto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And he aroſe, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Goe neere and joyne thy ſelf to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come up & ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this. He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeve that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whither they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hierusalem.

3 And as hee journeyed, hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shal be told thee What thou must doe.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him saith the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, hee prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Iesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee received sight forthwith, & arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound unto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased ȳ more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prooving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him,

24 But their laying awayte was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to joyne himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians; but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſicke and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper-chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper-chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her alive.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God, comming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea-ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending unto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or uncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake unto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was received up againe into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe, what this viſion which he had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore yee are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen, and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him up, saying, Stand up, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or uncleane.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent yee have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the sea-side, who when he commeth shall speake unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent unto thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth, I perceive, that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galile, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him give all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision, which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the holy Ghost as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order, unto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision: A certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or uncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen up againe into heaven.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come unto the house where I was sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him; Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee ſhall bee baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Steven, travailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeare they aſſembled themſelves with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, every man according to his ability determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the King ſtretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him hee put him in priſon, and delivered him to foure quaternions of Souldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and bind on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And hee ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the yron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary, the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhee knew Peters voyce, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Goe shew these things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the Kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oracion unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes, and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the Word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert ȳ right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, hee divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that hee gave unto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares untill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to bee their King, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel, a Saviour, Iesus:

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee: but behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent:

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read every Sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that hee ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them, which came up with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his Witneſſes unto the people.

32 And wee declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe: I will give you the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme: Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David after hee had ſerved his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowne unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve, are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore leſt that come upon you, which is ſpoken of in the Prophets.

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might bee preached unto them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have bin ſpoken unto you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iewes ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them.

6 They vvere vvare of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers vvombe, vvho never had vvalked

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: vvho ſtedfaſtly

ſtedly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their cloathes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, unto the living God which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes,

17 Neverthelеſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us raine from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings, ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia,

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, Except yee bee circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſemion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certaine other of them ſhould go up to Hieruſalem unto the Apoſtles, and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among us that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us.

9 And put no difference betweene us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the necke of the Diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne; and will build againe the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen downe; and I will build againe

againe the ruines thereof, & I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God; are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting to the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certaine which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gave no such commandement

25 It seemed good unto us being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornications: from which if ye keepe your selves, ye shall doe well: Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren to the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us goe againe and visit our brethren, in every city where wee have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the Faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone thorow Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and helpe us.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeavoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia,

nd a Colonie: and we were in that citie biding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of he city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and pake unto the women which resorted thi-her.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose eart the Lord opened, that shee attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her oushold, shee besought us, saying, If ye ave judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, ome into mine house, and abide there. And he constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a pirit of divination, met us: which brought er masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and ryed, saying, These men are the servants of he most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the pirit, I command thee in the Name of Ie-us Christ, to come out of her. And he came ut the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the ope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the arket-place, unto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, aying: These men being Iewes, doe exceed-ingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not law-ull for us to receive, neither to observe, be-ng Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together gainst them, and the magistrates rent off heir clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes pon them, they cast them into prison, harging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, hrust them into the inner prison, and made ast their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas rayed, and sang prayses unto God: and the risoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earth-uake, so that the foundations of the prison ere shaken; and immediately all the oores were opened, and every ones bands ere loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking ut of his sleepe, and seeing the prison-oores open, hee drew out his sword, and ould have killed himselfe, supposing that he prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, say-ng, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all eere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, & rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now doe they thrust us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words unto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeved not, mooved with envy, tooke unto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren unto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath received : and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea; who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honorable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the devout persons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing hee giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appoynted, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him wee live, and moove, and have our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then, as wee are the off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like unto gold, or siluer, or stone graven by Art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which hee will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof hee hath given assurance unto all men, in that he had raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shooke his rayment, and said unto them, your blood bee upon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chief ruler of the Synagogue beleeved on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And hee continued there a yeare and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement-ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iewes: If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it bee a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no Iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee drave them from the Iudgement-ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Soſthenes the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement-ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila, having ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelf entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell: ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe unto you, if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorough the upper-coaſt, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine Diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have yee received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? And they ſaid unto him, Wee have not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid unto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, unto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues and prophеſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened and beleeved not, but ſpake evill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeares, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the Word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke upon them to call over them which had evill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Ieſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chief of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evill spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I have bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the lawe is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in question for this dayes uproare, there being no cause whereby wee may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproare was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarryed for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And

7 And upon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper-chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come up againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletes he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have beene with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit unto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moove me; neither count I my life deare unto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with joy and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the Counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves and to all the flocke, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warne every one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set foorth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seven dayes; who said to Paul through the Spirit, that hee should not goe up to Ierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes,

dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us in our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leave one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come unto us, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands, and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe up to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke up our carriages, and went up to Hierusalem.

16 There went with us also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest al the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee. We have foure men which have a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was mooved, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an uproare,

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe unto them: and when they saw the chief Captaine and the souldiers, they left bearing of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, hee ſaid unto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uprore, and ledeſt out into the wildernesſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake unto the people.

40 And when hee had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying;

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them: they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into priſons, both men and women;

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth, whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there.

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul receive thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked up upon him.

14 And hee ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, even while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him, ſaying unto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem, for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beate in every Synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steven was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto to his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And hee ſaid unto me, Depart, for I will ſend thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that hee ſhould live.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a greate ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him, which ſhould have examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainety wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have

lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after ȳ Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake evill of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say, that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strove, saying, We find no evill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief Captaine fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together & bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief Priests and Elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chief captaine, that he bring him downe unto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief Captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chief Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should have beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the Epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when ȳ governour had read ȳ letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia,

35

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwaies, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a moover of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazareus.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came upon us, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Governour had beckned unto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Judge unto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou maiest understand, that there are yet, but twelve dayes since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither stirring up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the Prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to have alwaies a conscience void of offence towards God, and towards man.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been heere before thee, and object: if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe Capitaine shall come downe, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should have beene given him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome, and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe unto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not proove,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Tempel, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe up to Ierusalem, and there bee judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Iewes have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeale unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with ỹ Council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accusd, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa and all men which are here present with us, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes have dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certaine thing to write unto my lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking unto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for

for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand up on thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them, which are ſanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Ieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould bee the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the Governour and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have beene ſet at liberty, if hee had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſaile into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certaine other priſoners, unto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to goe unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, wee ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Creet, over againſt Salmone,

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The faire havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will bee with hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the Southwind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helpes, undergirding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickeſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened ℣ ſhip:
19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.
20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.
21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harme and loſſe.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.
23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,
24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath given thee all them that ſaile with thee.
25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certaine Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and downe in Adria, about midnight the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:
28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſned for the day.
30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,
31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.
32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gave thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.
37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.
40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed themſelves unto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore.
41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained unmooveable, but the binder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leaſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.
43 But the Centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the Sea and get to land:
44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melite.
2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſpake among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.
5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a god.
7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.
8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came and were healed:
10 W

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in ye Iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor & Poliux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would have let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid unto him, Wee neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias ye Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare and ſhall not underſtand, & ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee converted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his owne hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.*

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

PAul a ſervant of Ieſus Chriſt, called *to be* an Apoſtle, ſeparated unto the Goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apoſtleſhip, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve with my Spirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes

now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, bre thren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo:

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written; The juſt ſhall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men; who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may bee knowne of God, is manifeſt in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely ſeene, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beaſts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelves:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creator, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retaine God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of envie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inventers of evill things, diſobedient to parents:

31 Without underſtanding, covenantbreakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but have pleaſure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoever thou art that judgeſt: for wherein thou judgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that judgeſt doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the judgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that judgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, treaſureſt up unto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh upon every ſoule of man that doeth evill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God:

12 For as many as have ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as have ſinned in the Law, ſhall bee judged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are juſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhall be juſtified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which have
t the Law, doe by nature the things con-
ned in the Law: these having not the
w, are a Law unto themselves,
15 Which shew the worke of the Law
itten in their hearts; their conscience
o bearing witnesse, and their thoughts
meane while accusing or else excusing
e another:
16 In the day when God shall judge the
crets of men by Iesus Christ, according to
y Gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and rest-
in the Law, & makest thy boast of God:
18 And knowest *his* will, and approo-
st the things that are more excellent, being
tructed out of the Law,
19 And art confident that thou thy self
a guide of the blinde, a light of them
ich are in darknesse:
20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher
babes: which hast the forme of know-
ge, and of the truth in the Law:
21 Thou therefore which teachest another,
ch-st thou not thy self? thou that preach-
a man should not steale, doest thou
ale?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not
mmit adultery, doest thou commit adul-
y? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou
mmit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the
w, thorow breaking the Law, dishonou-
t thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed
ong the Gentiles through you, as it is
itten.
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if
u keepe the Law: but if thou be a brea-
o the Law, thy Circumcision is made
circumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keepe
e righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his
circumcision be counted for Circumci-
n?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which
y nature, if it fulfill the Law, judge thee,
o by the letter and Circumcision doest
nsgresse the Law?
28 For hee is not a Iewe which is one
twardly, neither is that Circumcision,
hich is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iewe which is one in-
ardly, and Circumcision is that of the
art in the spirit, and not in the letter,
hose prayse is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Iewe? or
what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that
to them were committed the Oracles of
od.
3 For what if some did not beleeve?
all their unbelief make the faith of God
without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but
every man a liar, as it is written, That thou
mightest be justified in thy sayings, and
mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend
the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee
say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh ven-
geance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God
judge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more
abounded through my lie unto his glory;
why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously
reported, and as some affirme that wee say,
Let us do evill, that good may come: whose
damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *then they*?
No, in no wise: for we have before proo-
ved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are
all under sinne.
10 As it is written, There is none right-
eous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there
is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way,
they are together become unprofitable, there
is none that doth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre,
with their tongues they have used deceit, the
poison of aspes is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and
bitternesse:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their
wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not
knowne:
18 There is no feare of God before
their eyes.
19 Now we know, that what things soe-
ver the Law saith, it saith to them who are
under the Law: that every mouth may bee
stopped, and all the world may become
guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law,
there shall no flesh be justified in his sight:
for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God
without the Law is manifested, being wit-
nessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Even now the righteousnesse of God,
which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all,
and upon all them that beleeve: for there
is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short
of the glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace, tho-
row the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set foorth to bee a
propitiation, through faith in his blood, to
declare his righteousnesse, for the remissi-
on of sinnes that are past, through the forbea-
rance of God.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

teouſneſſe · that hee might be juſt , and the iuſtifier of him which beleeveth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then ? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay : but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo :

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Law through faith ? God forbid ; Yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat ſhall we ſay then , that Abraham our father , as pertaining to the fleſh hath found ?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory , but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture ? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that iuſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man , unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes :

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, & whoſe ſins are covered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſedneſſe then upon the Circumciſion *onely* , or upon the uncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in Circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion.

11 And he received the ſigne of Circumciſion , a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which *hee had yet* being uncircumciſed : that he might be the father of all them that beleeve , though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed unto them alſo ;

12 And the father of circumciſion , to them who are not of the Circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Law , but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is , there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace ; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed , not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead , and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as though they were,

18 Who againſt hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations : according to that which was ſpoken, So ſhall thy ſeed bee.

19 And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeares old , neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief : but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God ;

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed , he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him :

24 But for us alſo to whom it ſhall bee imputed ; if we beleeve on him that raiſed up Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee have peace with God , through our Lord Ieſus.

2 By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein we ſtand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but we glory in tribulations alſo , knowing that tribulation worketh patience :

4 And patience experience : and experience hope :

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearth , by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, in due time, Chriſt died for the ungodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die : yet peradventure for a good man, ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us.

9 Much more then , being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much

much more being reconciled, wee ſhall bee ſaved by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo joy in God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom wee have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned.

13 For untill the Law, ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace which is by one man Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto juſtification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by the righteouſneſſe of one, the free gift came upon all men unto juſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience, many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned unto death: even ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo wee alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have beene planted together in the likenes of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the Law, but under Grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the Law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants yee are, to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne: but ye have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as yee have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquitie: even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband bee dead, she is looſed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be maried to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be marryed to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be marryed to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit unto God:

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring foorth fruit unto death.

6 But now wee are delivered from the Law, that being dead wherein wee were held, that we should serve in newneſſe of spirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay I had not knowne sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne luſt, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and juſt, & good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent unto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the evill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring againſt the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sinne, which is in many members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe serve the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Ieſus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Ieſus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall mind is enmity againſt God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that ỹ Spirit of God, dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, hee is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead becauſe of sin: but the Spirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee have not received the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The

16 The Spirit it ſelf beareth witnes with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and joynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that wee ſuffer with *him*, that wee may be alſo glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the ſuff'rings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.
19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.
20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope:
21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together until now.
23 And not onely they, but our ſelves alſo which have the firſt-fruits of the ſpirit, even we our ſelves grone within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are ſaved by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if wee hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us with gronings, which cannot be uttered.
27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, becauſe hee maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to the will of God.
28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that hee might be the firſt-borne amongſt many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.
31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for us, who can be againſt us?
32 He that ſpared not his own Sonne: but delivered him up for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?
33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:
34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that dyed, yea, rather that is riſen againe, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.
35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?
36 (As it is written, For thy ſake we are kil'ed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)
37 Nay, in all theſe things wee are more then conquerors, through him that loved us.
38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come.
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,
2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wiſh that my ſelf were accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſmen according to the fleſh:
4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the ſervice *of God*, and the promiſes:
5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh, Chriſt *came*, who is over all, God bleſſ'd for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:
7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.
8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh: theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed:
9 For this is the word of promiſe, At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſonne.
10 And not onely *this*; but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, *even* by our father Iſaac,
11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither having done any good or evill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)
12 It was ſaid unto her, The elder ſhall ſerve the younger.
13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.
14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.
15 For he ſaith, to Moſes, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I wil have compaſſion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell unto honour and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Oſee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left us a seed, we had beene as Sodome, and beene made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I beare them record that they have a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ downe from above.

7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring up Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all, that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith; I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long have I stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life:

4 But what saith the answere of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* bee, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off and thou being a wilde Olive-tree, were graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive-tree,

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bid not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of the Olive-tree, which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Olive-tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turne away ungodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the Fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercie, they also may obteine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God

God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to thinke of himself more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, & every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given unto us, whether prophecie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, let us wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him doe it with simplicity: hee that ruleth with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let love bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evill, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that doe rejoyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to no man evill for evill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Bee not overcome of evill, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt every soule bee subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the evill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is evill, be afraid: for bee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation neerer then when wee beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully perſwaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thankes.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether wee die, we die unto the Lord: whether we liſe therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doeſt thou judge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bowe to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing uncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be uncleane, to him it is uncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat; now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approoved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother ſtumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe he eateth not of faith: For whatſoever is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Jeſus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirme the promiſes made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written. For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praiſe the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, There ſhalbe a root of Jeſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neverthelеſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory, through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe unto Hierusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be delivered from them that doe not beleeve in Iudea, and that my service which I have for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid downe their owne neckes: unto whom not onely I give thankes: but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before mee.

8 Greete Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approoved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greete them that be of the household of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which yee have learned, and avoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish

liſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

25 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the everlaſting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory, through Ieſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe, ſervant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul called to bee an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called to bee Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is given you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behind in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you, unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called, unto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no diviſions among you: but that ye bee perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath beene declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Appollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leaſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: not with wiſedome of words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſave them that beleeve.

22 For the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But wee preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and unto the Greekes fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God, is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made unto us Wiſedome, and Righteouſneſſe, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God,

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee ſpeake wiſdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world that come to nought:

7 But wee ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things o God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſ ve the ſpirit of man which is in him? Even ſo the things of Go: knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things alſo wee ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himſelfe is judged of no man.

16 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, that hee may inſtruct him? But wee have the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, even as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying and ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and other, *I am* of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom yee believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Appollo watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: and every man ſhall receive his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans worke ſhall bee made manifeſt: for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try every mans worke, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall bee ſaved: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine owne ſelf.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet
I not hereby juſtified: but hee that jud-
th mee, is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time,
till the Lord come, who both will bring
light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and
ill make manifeſt the counſels of the
arts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe
God.
6 And theſe things brethren, I have in a
ure transferred to my ſelfe, and to A-
llo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne
us not to thinke *of men*, above that which
written, that no one of you bee puffed up
r one againſt another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ from
other? and what haſt thou that thou
dſt not receive? Now if thou didſt receive
why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not
ceived it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee
ve reigned as Kings without us, and I
ould to God ye did reigne: that we alſo
ight reigne with you.
9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth
the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appoynted
nto death. For wee are made a ſpectacle
nto the world, and to Angels and to men.
10 We are fooles for Chriſts ſake, but
ee are wiſe in Chriſt. Wee are weake, but
e are ſtrong: ye are honorable, but wee
e deſpiſed.
11 Even unto this preſent houre we both
unger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buf-
eted, and have no certaine dwelling-place,
12 And labour, working with our owne
ands: being reviled, we bleſſe; being
erſecuted, we ſuffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreate: we are
made as the filth of the world, and are the
ff ſcouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you,
ut as my beloved ſonnes I warne you.
15 For though you have ten thouſand in-
ructers in Chriſt, yet have ye not many fa-
thers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I have begotten
you through the Goſpel.
16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye fol-
lowers of me.
17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you
Timotheus, who is my beloved ſonne, and
faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you
into remembrance of my waies which bee
in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every
Church.
18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I
would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the
Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of
them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not in
word, but in power.
21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you
with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of
meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, that there is
fornication among you, and ſuch forni-
cation, as is not ſo much as named among
the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fa-
thers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not
rather mourned, that he that hath done this
deede, might bee taken away from among
you.
3 For I verely as abſent in body, but
preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as
though I were preſent, concerning him that
hath ſo done this deed,
4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
when ye are gathered together, & my ſpirit,
with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
5 To deliver ſuch an one unto Satan for
the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the Spirit
may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Ieſus.
6 Your glorying is not good: know yee
not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole
lumpe?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are un-
leavened. For *even* Chriſt our Paſſeover is
ſacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keepe the Feaſts, not
with old leaven, neither with the leaven of
malice and wickedneſſe: but with the un-
leavened bread of ſincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an Epiſtle, not to
company with fornicators.
10 Yet not altogether with the fornica-
tours of this world, or with the covetous, or
extortioners, or with Idolaters; for then
muſt ye needs goe out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you, not
to keepe company, if any man that is called
a brother, bee a fornicator, or covetous, or
an Idolater, or a railor, or a drunkard,
or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no not
to eate.
12 For what have I to doe to judge them
alſo that are without? doe not yee judge
them that are within?
13 But them that are without, God
judgeth. Therefore put away from among
your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, having a matter a-
gainſt another, goe to Law before the
unjuſt, and not before the Saints?
2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall
judge the world? And if the world ſhall
be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge
the ſmalleſt matters?
3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge An-
gels? How much more things that pertaine
to this life?
4 If then yee have judgement of things
pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge
who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.
5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that
there is not a wiſe man among you? no not
one

one that shall bee able to judge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe yee not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not bee brought under the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that bee which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his owne wife, and let every woman have her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe; but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which had an husband that beleeveth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, & the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children uncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God had called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcison is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free use it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords free-man: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye
e ſeruants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is
alled, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgines, I have no
ommandement of the Lord, yet I give my
dgement as one that hath obtained mercy
f the Lord to be faithfull.
26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good
or the preſent diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is
ood for a man ſo to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeeke
ot to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a
wife? ſeeke not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not
inned, and if a virgine marry, ſhe hath not
inned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trou-
le in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.
29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is
hort. It remaineth, that both they that have
wives, be as though they had none:
30 And they that weepe, as though they
wept not: and they that rejoyce as though
they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as
though they poſſeſſed not:
31 And they that uſe this world, as not
abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world
paſſeth away.
32 But I would have you without care-
fulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for
the things, that belongeth to the Lord, how
he may pleaſe the Lord:
33 But he that is married, careth for the
things that are of the world, how hee may
pleaſe his wife.
34 There is difference alſo between a wife
and a virgine: the unmarried woman ca-
reth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may
be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe
that is married, careth for the things of the
world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.
35 And this I ſpeake for your own profit,
not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for
that which is comely, and that you may at-
tend upon the Lord without diſtraction.
36 But if any man thinke that hee beha-
veth himſelfe uncomely toward his virgin,
if ſhe paſſe the flowre *of her* age, and need
ſo require, let him doe what he will, he ſin-
neth not, let them marry.
37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſted-
faſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but
hath power over his owne will; and hath ſo
decreed in his heart that he will, keepe his
virgine, doth well.
38 So then he that giveth her in marri-
age, doth well: but he that giveth her not in
marriage, doth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long
as her husband liveth: but if her husband be
dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to
whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.
40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, af-
ter my judgement: and I thinke alſo that I
have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto
Idoles, wee know that wee all have
knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but
charity edifieth.
2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth
any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as
he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the ſame is
knowne of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of
thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice un-
to idols, we know that an idole is nothing
in the world, and that there is none other
God but one.
5 For though there bee that are called
gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as
there be gods many, and lords many:)
6 But unto us there is but one God, the
Father, of whom are all things, and we in
him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom
are all things, and we by him.
7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that
knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the
Idole unto this houre, eate it as a thing of-
fered unto an idole, and their conſcience
being weake, is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us not to God:
for neither if wee eate, are wee the better,
neither if we eate not, are we the worſe.
9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this
liberty of yours become a ſtumbling blocke
to them that are weake.
10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt
knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple:
ſhal not the conſcience of him that is weak,
be emboldened to eate thoſe things which
are offered to idoles?
11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the
weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?
12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the bre-
thren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye
ſinne againſt Chriſt.
13 Wherefore if meate make my brother
to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the
world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to
offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? have I
not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are
not you my worke in the Lord.
2 If I be not an Apoſtle unto others, yet
doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine
Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine anſwer to them that doe examine
me, is this:
4 Have wee not power to eate and to
drinke?
5 Have wee no power to lead about a
ſiſter, a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and
as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we
power to forbeare working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his
owne charges? who planteth a vineyard,
and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof ? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke ?

8 Say I these things as a man ? or saith not the Law the same also ?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne : doth God take care for oxen ?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt, this is written : that he that plougheth, should plough in hope : and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowne unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things ?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather ? Nevertheless, we have not used this power : but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar ?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me : for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of : for necessity is laid upon me, yea woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward : but if against my will a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my selfe servant unto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And unto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes : to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gaine them that are under the Law :

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but under the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake : I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes save some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiveth the prize ? so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things : Now they *do it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainely : so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire :

27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into subjection : lest that by any meanes when I have preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea :

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea :

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat :

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke : (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them : and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased : for they were overthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters as were some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples : and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man : But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able : but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men : judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and

d one body: for we are all partakers of
t one bread.
8 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not
y which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of
e Altar?
9 What say I then? that the idole is any
ing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to
ols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the
ntiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and
t to God: and I would not that yee should
ve fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drinke the kup of the Lord,
d the cup of devils: ye cannot bee parta-
rs of the Lords Table, and of the table of
vils.
22 Doe we provoke the Lord to jealou-
? are we stronger then he?
23 All things were lawfull for me, but all
ngs are not expedient: all things are law-
ll for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne, but every
n another's wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles,
t eate, asking no question for conscience
ke.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the
lnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid
u to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe,
atsoever is set before you, eat, asking no
estion for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is
ered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his
ke that shewed it, and for conscience sake.
e earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse
reof.
29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but
the others: for why is my liberty judg-
of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why
I evill spoken of, for that for which I
ve thankes?
31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke,
whatsoever ye doe, doe all to the glory
God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Iewes,
r to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of
od:
33 Even as I please all men, in all things,
t seeking mine owne profit, but the pro-
of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 BEe yee followers of me, even as I also
am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you
member me in all things, and keepe the
dinances as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know that the
ad of every man is Christ: and the head
the woman is the man: and the head of
hrist is God.
4 Every man praying, or prophesying,
ving his head covered, dishonoureth his
ead.
5 But every woman that prayeth, or pro-
phesieth with her head uncovered, dishо-
noureth her head? for that is even all one
as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let
her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for
a woman to be shorne or shaven, let her be
covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover
his head, forasmuch as he is the image and
glory of God: but the woman is the glory
of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but
the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the
woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to
have power on her head, because of the An-
gels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man
without the woman, neither the woman
without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even
so is the man also by the woman, but all
things of God.
13 Iudge in your selves, Is it comely that
a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature it selfe teach
you, that if a man have long haire, it is a
shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long haire, it is
a glory to her: for her haire is given her
for a covering.
16 But if any man seeme to be contenti-
ous, we have no such custome, neither the
Churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare unto you:
I praise you not, that you come together,
not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when you come toge-
ther in the Church, I heare that there be di-
visions among you, and I partly beleeve it.
19 For there must be also heresies among
you, that they which are approoved, may be
made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore in-
to one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords
Supper.
21 For in eating, every one taketh before
other his owne supper: and one is hungry,
and another is drunken.
22 What, have ye not houses to eate and
to drinke in? or despise yee thee Church of
God, and shame them that have not? what
shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this?
I praise you not.
23 For I have received of the Lord that
which also I delivered unto you, that the
Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was
betrayed, tooke bread:
24 And when hee had given thankes, hee
brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my
body, which is broken for you: this doe in
remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *hee tooke*

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant,

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idoles, even as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *wee be* bond or free, and have beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which wee thinke to bee lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour: and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouvernments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

A A

And though I have the gift of prophe-
, and understand all mysteries, and all
owledge, and though I have all faith, so
t I could remoove mountaines, and have
charity, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to
d the poore, and though I give my body
be burned, and have no charity, it profi-
me nothing.

Charity suffereth long, and is kinde:
rity envieth not: charity vaunteth not
self, is not puffed up.

Doeth not behave it selfe unseemely,
eth not her owne, is not easily provo-
, thinketh no evill.

Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoy-
in the trueth:

Beareth all things, beleeveth all things,
eth all things, endureth all things.

Charity never faileth: but whether
e be prophecies, they shall faile; whether
e be tongues, they shall cease; whether
e be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

For we know in part, and we prophe-
in part.

But when that which is perfect is
e, then that which is in part shall be done
ay.

When I was a child, I spake as a child,
derstood as a child, I thought as a child,
when I became a man, I put away chil-
things.

For now we see thorow a glasse, dark-
but then face to face: now I know in
: but then shall I know even as also I
knowne.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity,
e three: but the greatest of these is
rity.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ollow after charity, and desire spiri-
tuall gifts, but rather that ye may pro-
sie.

For he that speaketh in an *unknowne*
gue, speaketh not unto men, but unto
: for no man understandeth him: how-
in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto
to edification, and exhortation, and
sort.

He that speaketh in an *unknowne*
ue, edifieth himselfe; but he that pro-
eth, edifieth the Church.

I would that ye all spake with tongues,
rather that ye prophelied: for greater is
hat prophesieth, then he that speaketh
tongues, except he interpret, that the
ch may receive edifying.

Now brethren, if I come unto you
ing with tongues, what shall I profit
, except I shall speake to you, either by
ation, or by knowledge, or by prophe-
, or by doctrine?

And even things without life giving
d, whether pipe, or harpe, except they
give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as yee are zelous of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thankes, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely givest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake five words with my understanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues, and other lips will I speake unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophecying serveth not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, every one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in an unknowne tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing bee revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For we may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, & al may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are ſubject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeake: but they are commanded to bee under obedience: as alſo ſaith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in ỹ Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelf to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the Goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keepe in memory what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vaine.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeene of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of James, then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were *I*, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved,

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that hee raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, *even* ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his owne order: Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterwards they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdome to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put downe all rule, and al authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne till he have put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy that ſhall be deſtroyed *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things under his feet; but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubj & unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand wee in jeopardy every houre?

31 I proteſt by your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought

with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him. & to every seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differred from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There *is* a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as wee have borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe. (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory?

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinnes is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, bee yee stedfast, unmooveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approove by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that bee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come unto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things bee done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted

themſelves to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we bee afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall ye be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

9 But wee had the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God, which raiſed the dead:

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a *death*, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be given by many on our behalfe.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdome but by the grace of God wee have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to youwards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as you alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit:

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way towards Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Soune of God, Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now hee which eſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anoynted us, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavineſſe.

2 For

1 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed griefe, he hath not grieved me but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this puniſhment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, yee ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, *I forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, in the perſon of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh:

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelves? or need wee as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *For aſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by us, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to thinke any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee have ſuch hope, we uſe great plainneſſe of ſpeech.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vaile untaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall bee taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy, wee faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For wee preach not our selves, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the Knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 Wee are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which live, are alway delivered unto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 Wee having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: wee also beleeve, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Iesus, shall raise up us also by Iesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankesgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, wee have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being cloathed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For, wee that are in this Tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we would bee uncloathed, but cloathed upon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, wee may bee accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves againe unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may have somewhat *to answere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh; yea, though wee have knowne Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEe then, as workers together with *him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: Behold, now is

the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation,)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watching, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, & dishonour, by evill report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, wee live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as unto my children) be yee also enlarged.

14 Be yee not unequally yoked together, with unbeelevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeveth, with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God, with idols? for ye are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, & they shalbe my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye seperate, saith the Lord, and touch not the uncleane thing, and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promises (dearely beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when hee told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you; yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation; yea, what feare; yea, what vehement desire; yea, what zeale; yea, what revenge! In all things, ye have approoved your selves to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffred wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed wee for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in trueth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deepe poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that wee would receive the gift, and take upon

us the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their owne selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but also to bee forward a yeare agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that there abundance also may bee a supply for your want, that there may bee equality.

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travell with us, with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready minde:

20 Avoyding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom wee have oftentimes prooved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of: they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your love, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare agoe, and your zeale hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I though it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good worke.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, Hee hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now hee that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekeneſſe, and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold towards you:

2 But I beſeech you that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which thinke of us as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though wee walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man truſt to himſelf that hee is Chriſts, let him of himſelf thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch will we bee alſo in deed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, & not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf, is approoved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which yee have not received, or another Goſpel, which yee have not accepted, yee might well beare *with him.*

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we have beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf, that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelf.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himſelf is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, whereinſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they Miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes five times received I fortie *ſtripes* ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I have bin in the deepe.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſide thoſe things that are without, that which commeth upon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the King, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe, in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above foureteene yeares agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whither out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or one of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How, that hee was caught up into Paradiſe, and heard unſpeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch a *one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me above, *that* which he ſeeth me to bee: or that he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee have compelled mee. For I ought to have beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? walked we not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but we *doe* all things, dearely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, envyings, wrathes, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which have ſinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe and

and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weake-neſſe, yet hee liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: proove your owne ſelves. Know yee not your owne ſelves, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I thruſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe not evill, not that we ſhould appeare approoved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though wee be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe:

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſinnes, that he might deliver us from this preſent evill world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *bee* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marveile, that you are ſo ſoone remooved from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heaven, preach any other Goſpel unto you, then that which wee have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel unto you then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, above many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers woombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Ieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeares, I went up to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknowne by face unto the Churches

Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard only, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteene yeares after, I went up againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles; but privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumciſed:
4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our libertie, which wee have in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.
6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto mee, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we ſhould goe unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.
10 Onely they would that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them which were of the circumciſion.
13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.
14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as doe the Iewes?
15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, even wee have beleeved in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.
17 But if while we ſeeke to be juſtified by Chriſt, wee our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſor.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might live unto God.
20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſſe I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.
21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe come by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene evidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?
2 This onely would I learne of you, Received yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are yee now made perfect by the fleſh?
4 Have yee ſuffered ſo many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.
5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.
7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel unto Abraham, ſaying, In thee ſhall all Nations bee bleſſed.
9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are under the curſe; for it is written, Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.
11 But that no man is juſtified by the Law, in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, The juſt ſhall live by faith.

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law: it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerveth the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law given which could have given life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould have beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the Law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-maſter to bring us unto Chriſt, that wee might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a Schoole-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as have beene baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if yee bee Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo wee, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his ſonne made of a woman, made under the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee have knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne yee againe to the weake and beggerly elements, whereunto yee deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, bee as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, yee deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received mee as an Angel of God, even as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene poſſible, ye would have plucked out your owne eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travell in birth againe, untill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to bee preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but hee of the free woman was by promiſe,

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry thou that travalleſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was borne after the ſpirit, even ſo it is now.

30 Neverthelеſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond-woman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to every man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of none effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord; that you will bee none otherwiſe minded, but hee that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, If I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and devoure one another, take heed yee be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the ſpirit, yee are not under the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh with the affections and luſts.

25 If wee live in the Spirit, let us alſo walke in the ſpirit.

26 Let us not bee deſirous of vaine glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man bee overtaken in a fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe leſt thou alſo bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelf to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man proove his owne worke, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life everlaſting.

9 And let us not bee weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us doe good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Yee

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to bee circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the Croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed keepe the Law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the Croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, & to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God & Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Having made knowne unto us the myſtery of his will according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulnes of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated, according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will;

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved: ye were ſealed with that holy ſpirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and love unto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power, to us ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mightie power:

20 Which hee wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principalitie and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you hath hee quickned, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſinnes, hath quickned us together with Chriſt (by grace ye are ſaved.)

6 And

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward us, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saved through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus unto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that wee should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands:

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the midle wall of partition betweene us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slaine the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access, by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given mee to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation hee made knowne unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearcheable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee have boldnesse and access, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, above all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throrowout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love,

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit, in the bound of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling,

5 One

5 One Lord, one faith, one Baptiſme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended up on high, hee led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up farre above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors and teachers:
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 Speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things which is the head, even Chriſt:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted, by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelfe in love.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde.
18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, thorow the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laciviouſneſſe, to worke all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake every man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and ſin not: let not the Sunne goe downe upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the Devill:
28 Let him that ſtole ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are ſealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour:
3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints.
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor uncleane perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.
7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs: but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Prooving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 For all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evill.
17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your owne husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *bee* to their owne husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their owne bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth, and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that shee reverence her husband

CHAP. VI.

1 CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants bee obedient unto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters doe the same things unto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to stand against the wiles of the devill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to withstand in the evill day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loynes gird about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I might speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ The

¶ The Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace *bee* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with joy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will performe it untill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Even as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement.

10 That ye may approoue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which hapned unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, even of envy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but that with all boldeneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neverthelеſſe to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Having the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there bee therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye bee like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteeme other better then themſelves.

4 Looke not every man on his owne things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and tooke upon him the forme of a ſervant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name, which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus, every knee should bowe, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: worke out your owne salvation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings.

15 That ye may be blamelesse and harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I suppose it necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may rejoyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lacke of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Iesus, and have no confidence in the flesh;

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine owne righteousnesse which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attaine unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee

ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveale even this unto you.

16 Neverthelesſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walke by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers togither of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we looke for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may bee faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Enodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they bee of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careſull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiving, let your requeſt bee made knowne unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things are honeſt, whatſoever things are juſt, whatſoever things are pure, whatſoever things are lovely, whatſoever things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard and ſeen in me do: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo careſull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, ỹ ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving, and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and againe unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell: a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, bee glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace bee unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, & of ỹ love which ye have to al ỹ Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome, and spirituall understanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thankes unto the Father, which hath made us meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated us into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee have redemption thorow his blood, even the forgivenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath hee reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprovable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not mooved away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that wee may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and build up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have bin taught, abounding therein with thankesgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you thorow Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances

dinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffed up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are yee subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also doe ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giving thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not to men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of vtterance to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that yee may know how ye ought to answere every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the

ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowne unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandements, if hee come unto you, receive him:)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have beene a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read among you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, take heed to the miniſtery, which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, grace *bee* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not unto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia, and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that wee need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his ſonne from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Ieſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as yee know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to ſpeake unto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, even ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable unto any of you, wee preached unto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, yee received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your owne countrey men, even as they have of the Iewes;

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speake to the Gentiles: that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crowne of rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee mooved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and yee know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day, praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord made you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may establish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love yee neede not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Iesus died, and rose againe: even so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remaine unto the comming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remaine, shalbe caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say; Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth upon them, as travell upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren are not in darknes, that that day should overtake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleepe as doe others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in ỹ night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine Salvation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who dyed for us, ỹ whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye doe.

12 And we beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in love, for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evill for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fait that which is good.

22 Abstraine from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soule, and body be preserved blameless unto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each others aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Iesus shall bee revealed from heaven, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord, Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beſeech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceive you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, will let, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 Even him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the trueth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thankes alway to God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee have beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God, even our father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free courſe and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may bee delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt; that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how yee ought to follow us: for wee behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, give you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in every Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which* is our hope;

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swarned, have turned aside unto vaine jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter and injurious: But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long sufferings, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever, Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that wee may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gave himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostel (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broidered haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurpe authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shalbe saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy

greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God:)

6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the devill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be prooved, then let them uſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that have uſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and *doctrines* of devils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with an hot yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meates, which God hath created to be received with thankeſgiving of them which beleeve and know the trueth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thanke-giving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane, and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe wee truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelfe, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelfe, and them that heare.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne houſe, he hath denyed the faith, and is worſe then an Infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threeſcore yeares old, having beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhee have brought up children, if ſhee have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee have waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhee have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they have begunne to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne to *be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſarie to ſpeake reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman, that beleeveth have widowes, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne, and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receive not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerve theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes: Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before-hand, going before to Iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand; and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſervice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, even the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words; whereof commeth envy, ſtrife, railings, evill ſurmiſings,

5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine, we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in uncertaine riches; but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane and vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloved ſonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerve from my forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou ſtirre up the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands:

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of ỹ affl ctions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us, with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Ieſus before the world began.

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of ỹ Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things: neverthel ſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwel'eth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned away from me: of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhal be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelf with the affaires of this life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriſe for maſteries, yet is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evill doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead with him, we ſhall alſo live with him,

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with him, if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, yet hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, but to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approoved unto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee aſhamed, rightly dividing ỹ word of truth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine babblings: for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying, That the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neverthelеſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeale, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shalbe a vessell unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance, to the acknowledging of the truth:

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee lovers of their owne selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evill men and seducers shall wax worse & worse, deceiving, & being deceived,

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall judge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Evangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with *thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much evill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preachin, might be fully knowne, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evill worke, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, & all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle unto Timotheus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times, manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandement of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in every citty, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the Steward of God, not self-willed, not soone angry, nor given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vaine talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses: teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes liers, evill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled,

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged man be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged woman likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity.

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeeme us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to every good worke,

2 To ſpeake evill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

6 Which he ſhed on us abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour:

7 That being juſtified by his Grace, we ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the Law; for they are unprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an Hereticke, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyne thee that which is convenient:

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent againe: thou therefore receive him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to mee, even thine owne ſelf beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ The

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWES.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by ỳ Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And againe: I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith; And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne hee saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousnesse is the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse above thy fellowes.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time; Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *h m*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crowndest him with glory and honour, and diddest set him over the works of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: for in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captaine of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh, and blood, he also himself likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the devill:

15 And deliver them, Who through feare of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verely he tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God,

God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes was verely faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne over his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firme unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooved me, and ſaw my works forty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they have not knowne my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath, They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evill heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty yeares? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee, that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt us therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of *it*.

2 For unto us was the Goſpel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in, becauſe of unbelief:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Ieſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two-edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to doe.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr every high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the

the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high Prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my ſonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a Prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

8 Though he were a ſon, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you againe which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milke, is unskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even*, thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and evill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us goe on unto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye have miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, ſurely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt, being by interpretation King of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the Prieſthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe deſcent is not coun-

ted

ted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident, that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him; The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmelesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples, for this he did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which have infirmity: but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, this is the summe: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *Covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith; Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In y^t he saith, A new *Covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first Covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the

the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yeare, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying; that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first Testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet woolle, and hysope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven it selfe, now to appeare in ỹ presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the hie Priest entreth into the Holy place every yeare with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in ỹ end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and unto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls, and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith; Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt-offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not; neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And every Priest standeth dayly ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting, till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes in their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and living way which hee hath consecrated for us, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *having* an high Priest over the house of God.

22 Let us draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, yee might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them, who draw backe unto perdition: but of them that beleeve to the saving of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, y evidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God: so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offred unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which hee obtained witnesse, that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, That he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, mooved with feare, prepared an Arke to the saving of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place, which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, when she was past age, because

cause shee judged him faithfull who had omised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, d him as good as dead, *so many* as the rres of the skie in multitude, and as the nd which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having reived the promises, but having seene them arre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and braced *them*, and confessed that they ere strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare ainely, that they seeke a country.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull f that *country*, from whence they came t, they might have had opportunity to ve returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, atis, an heavenly: wherefore God is not hamed to be called their God: for he hath epared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, fered up Isaac: and he that had received e promises, offered up his onely begotten onne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac hall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise im up, even from the dead: from whence lso he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau oncerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, lessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made ention of the departing of the children f Israel, and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, as hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and hey not afraid of ℣ Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come o yeares, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with he people of God, then to enjoy the pleaures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ reater riches then the treasures in Egypt: or hee had respect unto the recompence of he reward.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, s seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passover, nd the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red ea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell lowne, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeve not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheep skins, and goate skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us runne with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Iesus the author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you, as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened us after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there bee any fornicator or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing he was rejected, for hee found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come unto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first-borne which are written in heaven, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be mooved, let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye have; For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which have not profited them that have beene occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eate, which serve the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us goe forth therefore unto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giving thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

7 Obey them that have the rule over and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch your ſoules, as they that muſt give ac-nt: that they may doe it with joy, and with grief: for that is unprofitable for

8 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a d conſcience in all things, willing to honeſtly.

9 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, t I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought ine from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that at ſhepheard of the ſheepe, through the od of the everlaſting Covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well-pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The generall Epiſtle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your th worketh patience,

4 But let patience have her perfect work, at ye may be perfect and entire, wanting thing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſdome, let him k of God, that giveth to all men liberal-, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be gi-n him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wa-ring; for he that wavereth is like a wave the ſea, driven with the wind, and ſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee all receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unſtable in l his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: cauſe as the flowre of the graſſe he ſhall ſſe away.

11 For the Sun is no ſooner riſen with ourning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, d the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall e rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temp-tion: for when he is tryed he ſhall re-ive the crowne of life, which the Lord th promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay, when he is tempted, am tempted of God: for God cannot be mpted with evill, neither tempteth hee y man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is awne away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he us, with the word of Trueth, that we ſhould be a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekeneſſe the engraffed word, which is able to ſave your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your owne ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhalbe bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory with reſpect of perſons.

2 For

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay cloathing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or, Sit here under my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the Kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye doe well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, yee commit sin, *and* are convinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be judged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doeth it profit my brethren, though a man say he hath faith; and have not workes? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have workes: shew mee thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, & by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by workes, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree my brethren, beare olive-berries? either a vine, figs? *so can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his workes with meekenesse of wisdome.

14 But if yee have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envie and strife *is*, there is confusion, and every evill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits,

uits, without partiality, and without hy-
ocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is
sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warrs and fightings
among you? come they not hence, even
of your lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and de-
sire to have, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and
warre, yet ye have not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receive not, because yee
aske amisse, that ye may consume it upon
your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye
not that the friendship of the world is en-
mity with God? whosoever therefore will be
a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith
in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in us,
lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore
he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth
grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God:
resist the devill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw
nigh to you, cleanse your hands yee sinners,
and purifie your hearts yee double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe:
let your laughter be turned to mourning, and
your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the
Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speake not evill one of another (bre-
thren) he that speaketh evill of his brother,
and judgeth his brother, speaketh evill of
the Law, and judgeth the Law: but if thou
judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the
Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able
to save, and to destroy: who art thou that
judgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or
to morrow we will go into such a city, and
continue there a yeare, and buy, and sell,
and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be*
on the morrow: for what is your life? It
is even a vapour that appeareth for a little
time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord
will, we shall live, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings:
all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do
good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and
howle for your miseries that shall
come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your
garments moth-eten.

3 Your gold and silver is canckered, and
the rust of them shall be a witnesse against
you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire:
yee have heaped treasure together for the last
dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers,
which have reaped downe your fields,
which is of you kept backe by fraud,
cryeth: And the cryes of them which have
reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord
of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth,
and beene wanton: ye have nourished your
hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee have condemned, *and* killed the
just. *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto
the comming of the Lord: behold, the hus-
bandman waiteth for the precious fruit of
the earth, and hath long patience for it, un-
till he receive the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your
hearts, for the comming of the Lord draw-
eth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, bre-
thren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the
Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who
have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for
an example of suffering affliction, and of
patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which
endure. Ye have heard of ỹ patience of Iob,
and have seen the end of the Lord, that the
Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercie.

12 But above all things, my brethren,
sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by
the earth, neither by any other oath: but
let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest
ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him
pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call
for the Elders of the Church, and let them
pray over him, anointing him with oyle in
the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the
sicke, and the Lord shall raise him up: and
if he have committed sinnes, they shall be
forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another,
and pray one for another, that yee may be
healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a
righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like pas-
sions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it
might not raine: and it rained not on ỹ earth
by the space of three years and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heaven
gave raine, and the earth brought forth
her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from
the trueth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conver-
teth the sinner from the errour of his way,
shall save a soule from death, and shall hide
a multitude of sinnes.

¶ The

¶ The first Epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us againe unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to bee revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seene, yee love, in whom though now yee see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:

10 Of which salvation, the Prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heaven, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vaine conversation *received* by tradition from your Fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee have purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* unto a living stone disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner-stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve, hee is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the prayses of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as evill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Servants, bee subject to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reviled, reviled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

Likewise ye wives, bee in subjection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their owne husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be curteous,

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye should inherite blessing.

10 For hee that will love life, and see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew evill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers, but the face of the Lord is against them that doe evill.

13 And whois hee that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answere to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and feare:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speake evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that yee suffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

19 By which also hee went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptisme, doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, & is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arme your selves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominabel idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evill of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality, one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of ỹ manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for ever & ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an evill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come, that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receive a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all of you bee subject one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet yee one another with a kisse of charity. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a ſervant, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, thorow the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertaine* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might bee partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made knowne unto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, untill the day-dawne, and the Day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time, by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were mooved by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhal bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of trueth ſhall be evill ſpoken of:

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* delivered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome & Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of Iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous *are they*: ſelfewilled: they are not afraid to ſpeake evill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their owne deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable soules: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them, not to have knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they have knowne it, to turne from the holy Commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true Proverbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second Epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that yee looke for such things, bee diligent, that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse:

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord, is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures unto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The.

¶ The first Epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seene with our eyes, which wee have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee have seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which wee have seene and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee have fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne, cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the trueth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement unto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, even unto till now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you fathers, because ye have knowne him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, yong men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because yee have knowne the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had beene of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father; *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee have heard from the beginning: if that which yee have heard from the beginning, shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, wee may have confidence and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous: yee know that every one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we ſhall be: but we know, that when hee ſhall appeare, wee ſhall be like him: for wee ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devill, for the devill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the ſonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the workes of the devill.

9 Whoſoever is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devill: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that wee ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one; and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were evill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe wee love the brethren: hee that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for us, and we ought to lay downe our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trueth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heard condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aske, we receive of him, becauſe we keepe his Commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight:

23 And this is his Commandement, that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and love one another, as hee gave us commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of trueth and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that hee loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And wee have seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee have knowne and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in love, but perfect love casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: hee that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he love God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement have wee from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoever beleeveth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is borne of God, overcommeth the world, and this is the victory that overcommeth the world, even our faith.

5 Who is hee that overcommeth the world, but hee that beleeveth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: hee that beleeveth not God, hath made him a lyar, because hee beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that yee have eternall life, and that yee may beleeve on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee have in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will he heareth us.

15 And if wee know that hee heare us, whatsoever we aske, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall aske, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is borne of God sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selves from Idoles, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of JOHN.

THe Elder, unto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I love in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that have knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the sonne of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epistle of JOHN.

THe Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the trueth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers:

6 Which have borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that wee might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote unto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evill, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but hee that doth evill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by Name.

¶ The generall Epistle of JUDE.

IVDE the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, and called,

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplyed.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities

cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake evill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally; as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gaine-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring Starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darkenesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles, of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne ungodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory, and majesty, dominion and power now and ever. Amen.

¶ The Revelation of S. JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Revelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel, unto his servant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seven Churches in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion, for ever and ever, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write

in a booke, and send it unto the seven Churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned I saw seven golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven Candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, cloathed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden Candlesticks. The seven starres are the Angels of the seven Churches: and the seven Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven Churches.

CHAP. II.

UNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are evill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remoove thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches: To him that overcommeth will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And unto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them, which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. He that overcommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. To him that overcommeth will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idoles.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your workes.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my workes unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning-star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, the same shall be cloathed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name, out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, Behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, ỹ no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that overcommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be cloathed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, even as I also overcame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke upon like a Iasper and a Sardine-stone, and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were ſeven lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glaſſe like unto Cryſtall: and in the midſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts, full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, & they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever: and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeven ſeals,

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith unto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of David, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, having ſeven hornes, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate upon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, having every one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made us unto our God, Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him had a bow, and a crowne was given unto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another, and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and he that ſate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts, ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And

1 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw under the Altar, the ſoules of them, that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould bee killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloath of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starrs of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her untimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcrovvle, when it is rolled together, and every mountaine and Iſland were mooved out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captaines, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor in the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, having the ſeale of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſher were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might, bee unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, Thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid unto me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the Throne, ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall leade them unto living fountaines of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when hee had opened the ſeventh ſeale, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints, upon the golden Altar which was before the Throne,

4 And

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended up before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeven Angels, which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all greene graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heaven, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the middeſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a Starre fall from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the aire were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhaps of the locuſts were like unto horſes prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the face of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of Women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a King over them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, having breſt-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, & brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idoles of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeven thunders uttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heaven, ſaying unto mee, Seale up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, and there ſhould be no time longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeventh Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven, ſpake unto me againe, and ſaid, Goe and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the Angel, and ſaid unto him, Give mee the little booke. And he ſaid unto me, Take it and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackecloth.

4 Theſe are the two Olive-trees, and the two Candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpirituall is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great feare fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine of men ſeven thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeventh Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders: which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces and worſhipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heaven, & there was ſeene in his Temple, the Arke of his Teſtament: and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman cloathed with the Sun, and the Moone under her feet, and upon her head a crowne of twelve Starres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten hornes, and ſeven crownes upon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth, and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought, and his Angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation & ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devill is come downe unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cauſe her to bee carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth beheld the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the commandements of God, and have the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads and ten hornes, and upon his hornes, ten crownes, and upon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like unto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life, of the Lambe ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming up out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he ſpake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles, which hee hath power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And hee had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty, and foure thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heaven, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the Throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred and fortie, and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever hee goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flee in the middeſt of heaven, having the everlaſting Goſpel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the ſpirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſate like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harveſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine preſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven Angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, having the harpes of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervan

ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marveilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven Angels came out of the Temple, having the ſeven plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven Angels, ſeven golden vialles, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeven Angels, Goe your wayes and powre out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall upon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoule dyed in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall upon the rivers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhall be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall upon the Sunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heate, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed up, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three uncleane ſpirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which goe foorth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them unto the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heaven, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo migoty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts: and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the ſeven Angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carried mee away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore diddeſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which had the ſeven heads and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven Kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as Kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: For hee is Lord of lords, and King of Kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And hee ſaith unto mee, the waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God had put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule ſpirit, and a cage of every uncleane and hateſull bird:

3 For all nations have drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath rememoreth her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhee hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhee ſaith in her heart, I ſit a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne over her: for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all thin wood, and all manner veſſels of yvory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaves, and ſoules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city that was cloathed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and saylers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft hee be, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

ANd after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honour and power, unto the LORD our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore; which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God, that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said unto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate upon him, was called Faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And hee was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his marke upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not againe, untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came downe from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall bee tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heaven, saying, Behold, The Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will bee his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto mee one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed mee that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone, most precious, even like a Iasper stone, cleere as Crystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve Angels: and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve Tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reed to measure the City, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the Citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the Citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the hight of it were equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred

hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the Citie was pure gold, like unto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the Citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Sapoir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld.

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eigoth Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleventh a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every severall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, cleere as Crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And hee said unto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets, sent his Angel, to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them: And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith hee to me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee saith unto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is unjust, let him bee unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, to give every man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel to testifie unto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life, freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, if any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

EDINBVRGH.

Printed by R. Y. Printer to the
KINGS moſt Excellent
MAJESTIE.